



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

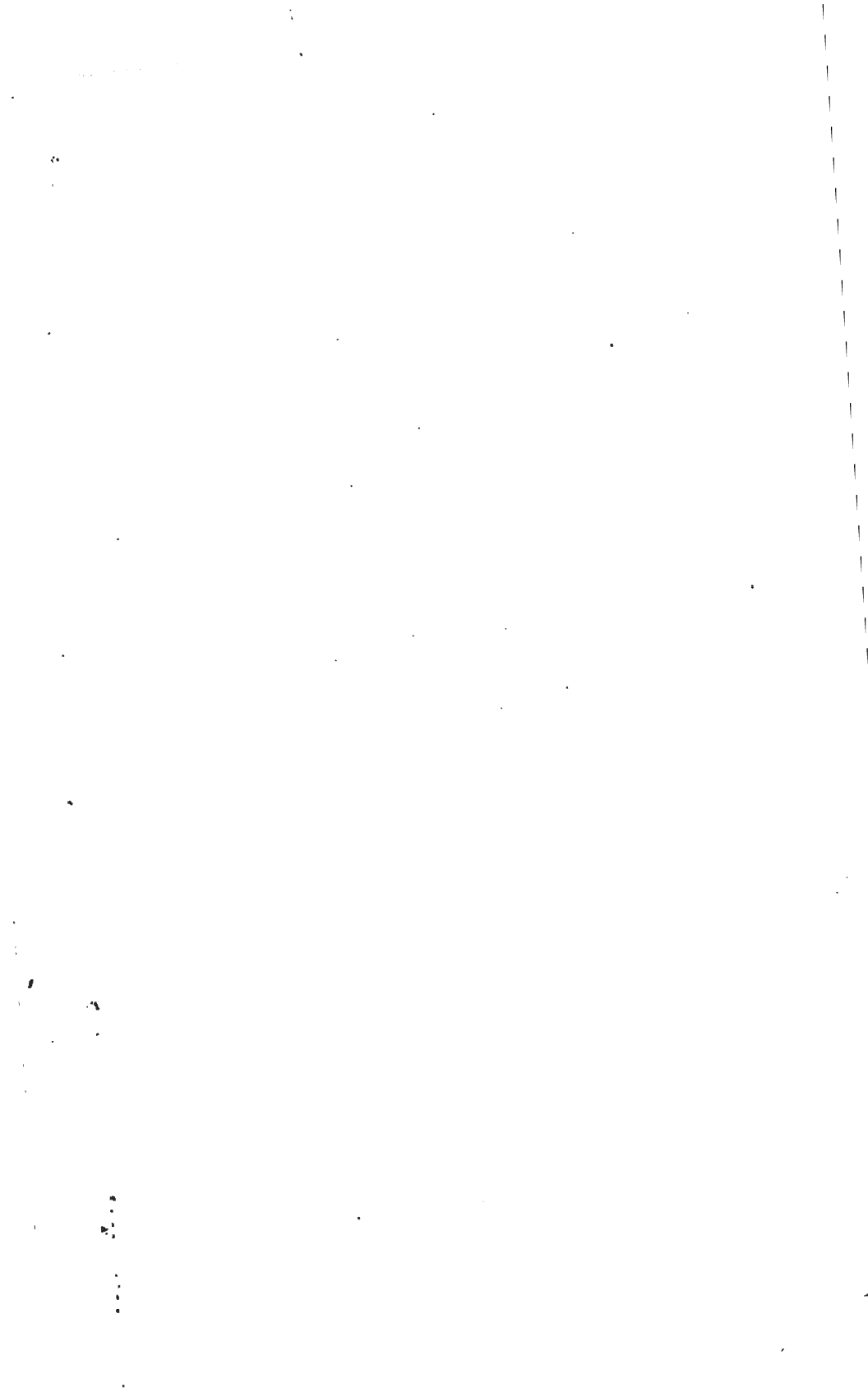


0c 7178.74

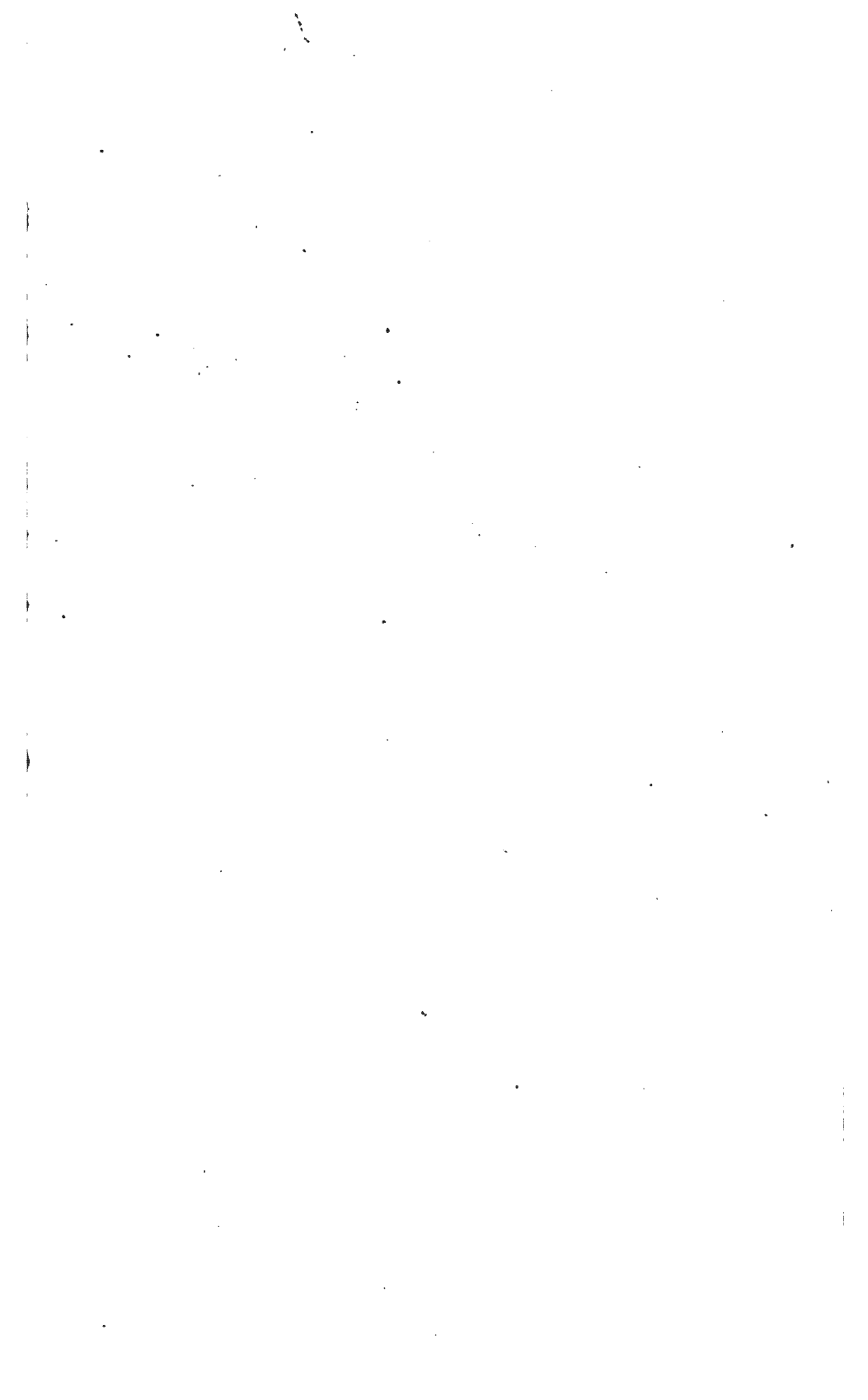


The Gift of
Theodore F. Dwight,
of Washington.

8 April, 1878.









REPORT

UPON

SAMOA, OR THE NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS

MADE TO

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

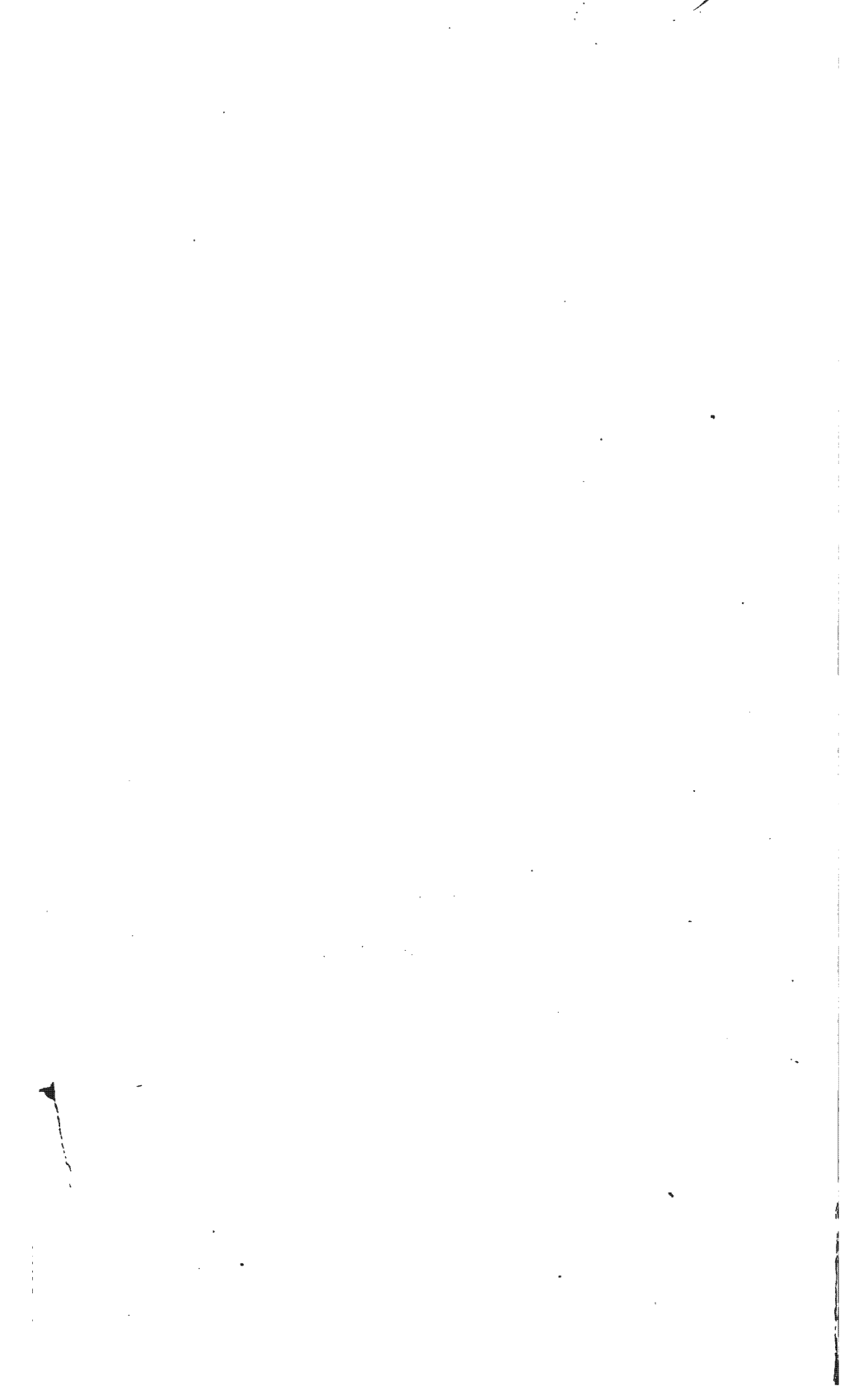
BY

A. B. STEINBERGER.

UNITED STATES SPECIAL AGENT.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1874.



REPORT

UPON

37

SAMOA, OR THE NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS,

MADE TO

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

BY

Albert Barnes

A. B. STEINBERGER,

UNITED STATES SPECIAL AGENT.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE,
1874.

~~2:26~~

Oct 7 1874

1878. April 8,

copy of

Madame E. Dwight,

Washington.

M E S S A G E

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A communication from the Secretary of State, and the report by which it is accompanied upon Samoa or the Navigator's Islands.

APRIL 22, 1874.—Read, referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations, and ordered to be printed.

ERRATA.

- Page 4, line 22, for "or" read "on."
- Page 8, line 13, for "candlemet" read "candlenut."
- Page 18, line 8, for "the marts" read "mats."
- Page 19, line 21, for "Rears" read "Rev's."
- Page 25, line 28, for "merely" read "nearly."
- Page 26, line 26, for "town" read "tower."
- Page 37, line 15, after "was" insert "not."
- Page 37, line 23, for "Savaii" read "Samoa."
- Page 41, line 11, for "seaward" read "leeward."

by Mr. A. B. Steinberger, appointed in March of 1873 special agent of this Government to visit and report upon those islands.

HAMILTON FISH.

The PRESIDENT.

REPORT ON SAMOA OR NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AT SEA,

South Latitude 13° 10', Longitude West 168° 20'.

SIR: Pursuant to instructions from the Department of March 29, 1873, I have the honor to report:

That I sailed from San Francisco June 29, on the chartered pilot-boat Fanny, a schooner of forty-three tons—new measurement—for Samoa or Navigator's Islands. The care necessary in selecting a proper vessel

~~1196~~

Oct 178.74

1878. April 8,

copy of

Theodore F. Dwight,

M E S S A G E

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A communication from the Secretary of State, and the report by which it is accompanied upon Samoa or the Navigator's Islands.

APRIL 22, 1874.—Read, referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations, and ordered to be printed.

To the Senate and House of Representatives :

I transmit herewith to the Senate and House of Representatives a communication from the Secretary of State, and the report by which it is accompanied upon Samoa or the Navigator's Islands.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, April 21, 1874.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, April 21, 1874.

The Secretary of State has the honor to lay before the President a report upon Samoa or the Navigator's Islands, made to this Department by Mr. A. B. Steinberger, appointed in March of 1873 special agent of this Government to visit and report upon those islands.

HAMILTON FISH.

The PRESIDENT.

REPORT ON SAMOA OR NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AT SEA,
South Latitude 13° 10', Longitude West 168° 20'.

SIR: Pursuant to instructions from the Department of March 29, 1873, I have the honor to report:

That I sailed from San Francisco June 29, on the chartered pilot-boat Fanny, a schooner of forty-three tons—new measurement—for Samoa or Navigator's Islands. The care necessary in selecting a proper vessel

for such a journey and its adaptability for the prosecution of my duties when at the islands, and also the adequate fitting out of the same, must be my apology for delay before sailing.

All the measures of prudence employed have been justified by subsequent experience. Besides the crew I was accompanied only by a practical artist, who also acted as secretary. *En route* I touched at Honolulu, where I learned that the San Francisco newspapers had preceded me. Hence I took immediate occasion to assure His Majesty, King Lunalilo, that I was in no wise accredited to his government, and that news-vendors in this, as in many other cases, were irresponsible agitators.

Not unmindful of your oral suggestion that I might be "an observer," I accepted an invitation to visit Pearl River Harbor, and, homeward-bound, again touched at Honolulu, and, while awaiting repairs to vessel, availed myself of the opportunity to visit sugar-estates, and learn something of the Hawaiian Islands. Such estimates as I have formed of this group have been based upon personal observation uninfluenced by possible surroundings.

The information obtained is subject to a call from the Department for special report.

On the 6th day of August sighted Manua, the easternmost island of the Samoan group, the center of the island being in south latitude $14^{\circ} 17'$, west longitude $169^{\circ} 26'$. There being no harbor in Manua, and wishing to reserve an exploration of the island until a later day, I sailed for Tutuila, and, on the 17th day of August, at 8 o'clock a. m., anchored in the harbor of Pago Pago, inside of Swimming Point and abreast the village of Faga-to-no, in fourteen fathoms water, about a stone's throw from the beach; south latitude $14^{\circ} 18'$, west longitude $170^{\circ} 40'$.

In locating places, I give specific points in harbors or anchorages, which will account for trifling variations from charts, Wilkes being marvelously correct in his astronomical observations and hydrographic surveys of this group.

I shall ignore the term "Navigator's," as the word is unknown to these islanders, they being a people of themselves, with a history, language, and traditions eminently Samoan.

The Samoan group consists of nine inhabited islands, viz: Manua, Oloosinga, Ofoo, Anuu, Tutuila, Upolu, Manono, Apolima, and Savaii. There are four islets stretching beyond the reef upon the eastern end of Upolu: Nuulua, Nutali, Taputapu, and Namoa; also an isolated islet between Manono and Apolima, called Niulapo. Neither of these islets is what is termed a coral-island. Though separated from the larger ones by shoals and coral-reefs, yet they are all of the same formation and physical structure as the main-land. The entire group north and south is between $13^{\circ} 27'$ and $14^{\circ} 18'$ south latitude, and extends from $169^{\circ} 28'$ west longitude to $172^{\circ} 48'$ west longitude.

The water-spaces between the islands are free from shoals or outlying reefs, while the island headlands are certain guides to the navigator. Strong currents frequently set through the channels and, beating to windward, especially with square-rigged vessels, lengthen the passage between the islands.

The prevailing winds are southeast trades, which are more uniform than the northeast trades, at times strong, but seldom approaching a gale. The entire group is of volcanic formation, but everywhere gives evidence of great antiquity, though in 1866 a great column of fire burst forth from the ocean, between Manua and Oloosinga, and rose like a pillar to the height of a thousand or more feet, continuing for a period

of two weeks, and then subsided. And now it is difficult to get soundings over the same place. This is certainly an anomaly in the history of Samoa. Although extinct volcanoes are found upon all the islands, yet no account of their eruptions is found in native history or tradition.

The islands seem to have been lifted from the ocean-bed by a mighty convulsion—a subterranean upheaval previous to the earth's crusts being broken.

On the island of Upolu I found masses of coral in the water-courses and imbedded in ancient cellular lava at 2,500 feet above sea-level, while marine shells may be found upon the plateaus and mountains throughout the group.

Nowhere upon the island have I found a possible indication of primitive formation or secondary rocks; the entire land-surface plainly showing the immense flow of lava subsequent to upheaval.

On the western shore of the bay of Pago Pago, at the base of Metafau, and also on the coast-line south of Tower Rock, are seen evidences of craters opening through stratified rock. Here I found whinstone dikes and breccia; the trap breccias washed by the ocean are exposed. This agglomeration of minerals is composed of sharp, angular, and frequently rounded fragments; the whole mass iron-stained with percolating water of a chalybeate character, the vesicular lava slightly decomposed.

In the trap formation I have failed to find feldspar or hornblende, the latter giving place to augite, and the entire group being now properly composed of lamella or augitic basalt; the entire absence of alkalies or the Zeolite family suggesting a reason for the non-decomposition of the lava as found in the Hawaiian and other volcanic islands in the Pacific.

Red earth, in fields or layers such as cover large tracts in the Society Islands, is not found in Samoa, except a species of red ocher in small quantities near Lufilufi on the north side of Upolu. This is used by the natives for painting their common cloth, "siapo." The evidence of the most recent volcanoes I found on the north coast of Savaii, between Matautu and Asau, where the trap breccias are piled up several hundred feet; the northern wall of the crater broken through and the lava in folds stretching down the ravines. Here the seams and folds seem to show recent cooling and are scarcely worn by the elements. The vegetation within the crater is meager and stunted.

In the district Aana, western portion of Upolu, is the mountain of Sufua; an extinct volcano 2,500 feet high. The crater is about 600 feet deep; the circular rim of the cone perfect in its uniformity; the inner walls gently sloping and lined with vegetation; the floor about 300 acres, level, and covered with a magnificent growth of timber, in fact a forest of stately trees.

Upon the southeast point of Savaii is a headland 700 feet high, called by the natives Aganoa. This, also, is an extinct crater, the inner walls nearly perpendicular; the descent for 700 feet is over ragged and jutting masses of lava, and is extremely difficult; beyond this and far below the ocean's level the walls are a sheer descent. I regret that I had not the appliances for further explorations.

The highest mountains in each of the islands are conical or spire-shaped. Where all evidences of craters have been destroyed by time and the action of the elements, upon such mountains are found ancient vesicular lava and amygdaloids, the olivine often disintegrated and found in the water-courses. Lava, in stratification or folds, is gener-

ally distributed over the islands, often presenting a granular appearance.

At Apia I was told of an ancient work built of "cut-stone," about one day's journey in the mountains. I visited it with native guides and found stone pillars and slabs for flooring, the whole forming a circle. The uniformity in the size of the stones, and their smoothness, certainly looked like the stone-cutter's work. These ruins were in a dense forest with a heavy growth of underbrush. Penetrating this, I found under an overhanging cliff a quarry of laminated lava, granular in appearance and of fine texture. This discovery furnished an immediate solution of the "cut-stone" problem. But by whom and when this structure was erected, and for what purposes, whether this island ever had an age analogous to that of the Druids, or that of Central Mexico at the time of the Spanish conquest, I leave to the conjecture of others, since the inhabitants have no traces of history or tradition which throw any light on the subject.

The line of the mountains follows the general course of the islands, *i. e.*, from east to west, the south side generally precipitous, forming a rough and broken sea-front with few harbors or secure anchorages upon the south or weather side of the islands, though there are indentations in the coast-line where the inner waters are protected by a coral-reef stretching across the opening, such as Satupaitea or Savaii, and Faliolili on Upolu. With such exceptions the south coast is "iron-bound," the lava forming a level and naked plateau between the hills and the sea.

Here the great swell of the ocean breaks continually with deafening roar. These lava sea-walls are from 20 to 50 feet above the sea-level, pierced in many places by caverns at the water-line, or beneath, having vertical openings upon the lava-fields. Through these caverns the waters rush, and forcing their way through the inner perpendicular opening form a magnificent *jet d'eau*. When the southeast winds blow strong and the ocean is heaving, the water-columns may be seen at a great distance from the land.

This description of the south side of the mountain-chain applies equally well to the north side of the island of Tutuila. Excepting about one-third of the island, west end, the mountains rise precipitously from the ocean upon either side, to a height of from 1,200 to 2,327 feet, height of Matafau, the tops pointed and the sides indurated and scarred.

Upon Upolu and Savaii, after leaving the broken summits of the mountain-chain, the northern descent is gradual to the ocean, forming great plateaus, long stretches of gentle slopes, and broad valleys.

Associated with the geological structure of these islands are the caves of Savaii. They seem hitherto to have attracted no attention, not even the missionaries having visited them. I entered one through a well-like opening, upon the level ground back of the village of Saleaula. This opening was caused by the arch of the cave breaking, the *débris* being piled upon the floor. The roof is a perfect arch, and quite as symmetrical as the finest railway-tunnel.

Traversing this cave a distance of about a mile and a half toward the sea, I came to a cross-section, or passage, running at right angles, of the same size and physical structure. This opening I followed nearly a mile, finding a uniform level, with good air. I returned to the main cave, and followed it perhaps half a mile, when it branched; continuing to the right another half mile I found the roof broken and further progress checked, but discovered a small opening upward, sufficiently large for egress. I did not determine the full extent of these subterranean passages. I would not estimate the floor to be more than 20 feet above the

level of the ocean, while the roof is scarcely more than 10 feet in thickness. This arterial system of caves is beneath a wide and level stretch of country very heavily timbered. I incline to the belief that they are connected with the ocean, as in some places upon the floor the water was quite salt. Like subterranean channels, no doubt, account for the fresh-water springs upon the beach in many places. In the bay of Satupaitai is a great spring of fresh water, 50 feet from low-water mark, which boils like a huge caldron from the rocks beneath. Here the natives bathe in fresh water, though surrounded by the brine of the ocean.

In the small island of Anuu is a mud lake likewise connected with the ocean, as it rises and falls regularly with the ocean-tides. A most interesting field is here opened for the researches of the geologist. A still more remarkable phenomenon is presented upon Quiros Island, northeast of Savaii two hundred and thirty miles, a reef-island or atoll; the circular reef low, scarce high enough to resist the waves during a northern gale. This reef surrounds a lagoon of fresh water, in which small vessels might anchor. It seems reasonable that the water-sheds of Samoa, by subterranean passages, supply this lagoon with fresh water; hence I have alluded to it. The southern or windward sides of the islands are rock-bound, and without coral-reefs, except in the estuaries and such places as I shall refer to in detailed description of each island.

On no part of Manua, Anuu, or Tutuila are the coral-reefs extensive, while the whole northern coast of the larger islands of Upolu and Savaii have a sea-barrier of coral, at many points stretching two miles into the ocean, usually shelving downward toward the land, leaving inside water-courses, which channels are navigated by the native crafts, giving them easy and facile communication between the villages. The outer edge of the reef at low tide is often exposed; seldom perpendicular, usually inclining inward. Upon this reef the waves roll, and, breaking, comb over in successive cascades.

The island of Manona, off the western end of Upolu, and distant two miles, is entirely surrounded by a coral reef. These reefs have many passages or breaches opening into the bays. Many of these breaks are only boat-passages, while some are larger channels, such as make the entrance to Apia and Fangalooa harbors in Upolu.

The warm and equable climate, the moisture of the atmosphere, joined to a vigorous and prolific soil, have clothed these islands with a varied and luxuriant vegetation.

Leaving the naked, scarred, and burned mountains of Hawaii and approaching the Samoan Islands, the contrast is certainly cheering. Eternal summer gives to the latter a perennial flora. From base to mountain-top is covered with verdure. Excepting the shore-line of lava before mentioned, and a lava-field of a few miles in area on the eastern end of Savaii, there is no space of bare or naked land in the entire group. The soil is a rich mold upon the slopes, and even upon the precipitous mountain-sides, while the valleys and level tracts are a deep alluvial deposit of the same, the whole a decomposition of vegetable matter with only a slight proportion of decomposed lava; this being impregnated with iron makes a vigorous tillable loam. So rapid is the growth and decay of vegetable matter, and so long has it been accumulating, that the interstices of broken lava upon abrupt declivities are filled with soil, which is again protected from heavy washes by trees and shrubbery.

Upon a near approach to the islands the groves of cocoa-nut trees are seen lining the beach, with native villages nestling among them. The

background of abrupt hills or long easy slopes is covered with a heavy growth of timber. Perhaps no islands in the Pacific have such primeval forests, and such a variety of valuable woods—tall and symmetrical trees with clear and uniform stems seldom found in groves of hardwood; heavy timber-trees with umbrageous foliage, and groves of lighter, softer, but more perishable trees.

The *Tamanu*, (*Callophyllum inophyllum*,) so often described by visitors to Tahiti, is a native also of Samoa. It is found upon all the islands of the group, but is most abundant upon the higher slopes of Upolu and Savaii. It is a heavy tree with spreading branches, the trunk often 4 feet in diameter, the trees seldom growing together.

The *Petau* is perhaps the most valuable timber-tree in the group, not so large in the trunk as the *Tamanu*, but taller, much more abundant and accessible, the wood being of various shades of red, of fine texture and enduring polish. The *Fau* (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) is common to most islands of the Pacific; here it is very abundant and more valuable to the natives than any other tree, except, perhaps, the cocoa-nut and bread-fruit. The wood is much used for canoes, but its value is in its fibrous inner bark, from which fishing-nets and fine lines are made, also a beautiful white mat with a soft nap, 6 or 7 inches in length, much resembling a fine dressed sheep-skin. The tensile strength of this fiber is much greater than that of silk or hemp.

The aao, banyan-tree, (*Ficus Indica*,) is too well known to need a description here. It is not abundant in Samoa, though perhaps as much so as in the Indies, considering the area of the islands; here it is the monarch of the forest, lifting its great leafy dome above the surrounding foliage. It may be seen from the coast, miles in the interior.

The ifi, native chestnut, and the vi are both large trees, growing in abundance, taking second rank among the Samoan trees. Both are fruit-bearing. The vi, known in Tahiti as the Brazilian plum, bears but once a year. The fruit, when ripe, is of a rich orange-color, as large as the largest peach. It is very nutritious, and in taste more nearly approaches the apple than does any other tropical fruit. The ifi, or chestnut, is particularly attractive from its graceful stem and buttresses which grow out from the trunk at the base. These remarkable buttresses surround the tree in perfect regularity, having very thin bark, and are sometimes six or eight feet high, gradually tapering from the tree to the earth.

Accompanying document marked M, is a memorandum of the principal trees of this group. They are numbered to correspond with pieces and sections of the trees which I have had carefully prepared and marked. The list is by no means complete, but accurate, as I have personally inspected each tree from which the samples were taken. With a larger craft, I would have brought to the United States a section from the trunk of each.

The ua, Chinese paper mulberry, is common to all the islands of the Pacific, very abundant in Samoa, so much so that the osiers or twigs are seldom regularly cultivated. The miniature thickets are found on all the lowlands. From the inner bark of the ua, is manufactured the native cloth, the "tapa" of most groups, "siapo" of Samoa.

The *paoga* and *tala* are two varieties of *pandanus*, small fibrous trees, from which the native coarse and finer sleeping-mats are made.

The ulu, bread-fruit tree, (*Artocarpus*,) here flourishes in greatest variety and luxuriance. In every village they are interspersed with the cocoa-nut, and surround each house, while every town has one or more groves in the interior. On the leeward end of Savaii, one can walk for

a mile or more at a time through ulu groves. The tree is not tall, but uniform and beautiful in shape, with wide-spreading branches and broad pinnated leaves, the entire foliage charming in its regularity. The fruit is the staple article of food in Samoa. The heart of the tree is of a dusky-red color, strong, straight, and easily worked. From it the frames of the native houses are made, and, excepting for boat-building, it furnishes the lumber of the natives.

The cocoa-nut (*Cocos nucifera*), in Samoan *nui*, needs no description. Its wide range of usefulness cannot be exaggerated; its almost inestimable value to the tropical islander of the Pacific is at once appreciated by a stranger among them. Upon the low coral islands it is food, drink, and clothing. In Samoa, besides being an article of export, of which I shall treat more in detail hereafter, it enters more or less into every branch of the primitive industry of the nation. From the husk of the nut sennit is plaited, with which their large canoes are sewed together, (in lieu of nails,) sheets, hawsers, and all cordage made, and the entire frame-work of houses, great and small, fastened with it; the large shells, in pairs, used for water-vessels, which may be seen hanging upon the post of every house; the water of the green nut drunk as a beverage, and often supplying the place of spring-water in some districts; the broken shells used for fuel, and the dried leaves of the tree as torches, for night-fishing or land-traveling. The wood, however, is soft and decays quickly, except the heart, which is very small and was formerly used for spears; it is hard, exceedingly rough, and is said to be very poisonous. In times of war the trees are cut and used as barricades, for war-canoes, and parapets to forts. The cocoa-nut generally grows on the beach, its roots often in the salt water, though extensive groves stretch far inland. In the smaller islands, where it feels the influence of the salt atmosphere, it grows high on the mountains and is found on Tutuila at a height of 1,500 feet. The tree, grown from the nut, bears in five, and attains full growth in seven years; the product is from forty to one hundred nuts to each tree. So extensive and unfailing is the growth of the nut-tree that it would be difficult to even approximate what might be the aggregate annual product of the islands.

The *anuli*, a tree of excellent hard wood, is a vegetable caustic, not less positive in its action than nitrate of silver; its properties are well known to the natives, and fully attested by resident missionaries. I have samples among growing plants which I hope to preserve.

Ava (*Macropipu methysticum*) is a spreading shrub, growing in clusters from 6 to 10 feet in height. The stalks are deep green, in joints like bamboo or sugar-cane. The plant grows from a large bulbous root. Of late years the medicinal properties of the *ava* have come to be appreciated. It is a harmless and delightful soporific, properly administered. In most of the islands of the Pacific it is used as an intoxicating beverage, though in Samoa it is drunk only on special occasions—councils, entertaining of friends; generally tendered as an evidence of esteem. I have not seen or known of a case of intoxication or stupefaction from its use in the islands. The liquor is prepared from the dried root by a disgusting process of mastication by young girls, and strained through cocoa-nut fibers into a large bowl hewn from the trunk of a tree, the inner side of which, from constant use, attains a beautiful pigeon-blue color or enamel of high polish. The plant grows wild, though it is extensively cultivated in many places.

The native odoriferous shrubs and flowers of Samoa would not take high rank in botany either for multitude or variety, yet there are few people who pay greater tribute to floral nature than the Samoans.

Every scent-bearing plant and fragrant flower is brought into requisition for wreaths, necklaces, and other adornments of the person. Native oil for the hair is scented with *ififi filofloa*, *afia oliin* and other odoriferous plants and flowers; while necklaces are made from *taitaipo*, *luni*, *pupuiono*, and the fruit of the *oli tato*. These are some of the indigenous flowering plants having no technical names.

Laumapapa and *Laufassafasa* are names of climbing ferns. Often these evergreen ferns climb to the tops of the highest trees, their rich green tassels pendant from the overhanging boughs, making a delightful wild-wood picture. I have been particularly impressed by the abundance and great variety of ferns in the mountains.

The dye-stuffs known and used by the natives are *nuagu*, red ocher, the yellow of tumeric, a lamp black prepared from the candlemet, and a brown solution of the scraped bark of the *oa* tree.

The existence of other and valuable dye-stuffs in a country so prolific of precious woods cannot be doubted, the simple wants of the natives giving no stimulus in that direction.

If fruit and vegetables are limited in variety this fact is amply compensated for by their abundance. So bounteous is nature, that every day is practically to the Samoan a holiday. The production of food and the support of a family can scarcely be termed labor, yet few aboriginal people live better. Bread-fruit hangs invitingly about every house; it is their chiefest article of food. There are several varieties, and from them many dishes are prepared. The fruit is mostly baked in ovens and eaten with fish, yams, taro, and bananas. The statement, however, should not be withheld that the bread-fruit is not a nutritive food. The natives, though devoted to it, feel sensibly that the constant use of it is enervating alike to mind and body. But the ease with which it is produced and the consequent exemption from much hard labor which it secures, makes them disinclined to substitute for it the maize of the temperate zone, though Indian corn grows here in great luxuriance and is known by the natives to be more conducive to the development of mental and physical vigor than their favorite bread-fruit. There are eight distinct varieties of the yam, (*Dioscoria alata*) the Samoan *ufi*. It is indigenous, growing in the woods and high upon the mountains, where it attains its greatest size; sometimes a single cluster of roots weighing eighty pounds. It is, however, the cultivated yam upon which the natives rely. Every family has its yam and taro patch. This vegetable is a poor substitute for the potato, possessing but little more than one-half the nutritive properties of the latter; but the ease of cultivation and the certainty of a crop make it common food for both foreigners and natives.

Taro, taro, arum, is also indigenous, and of many varieties. In the Hawaiian Islands, where it is the staple article of food, it is raised in patches flooded with water; its cultivation attended with hardships, and some years the crop is precarious. In Samoa the dry taro (*Arum costotum*) flourishes best. It is a rich, nutritious, and healthful food; its growth and appearance not unlike the potato, but far more valuable as a vegetable food, containing as it does a large proportion of starch. Taro is highly esteemed by the whites, and no doubt will ever be their staple food on the islands. Very unlike the potato and the yam, it cannot be transported, as it is subject to decay in a few days. From the young, green tops of the taro the natives make a variety of very palatable dishes.

Masoa (arrow-root) is indigenous; it is found wild, but seldom cultivated and rarely used. Great quantities might be raised by a little effort.

The common white or Irish potato has not proved a success. It grows strong and rapidly, but loses flavor. The seed runs out, or the bulb turns to the sweet potato. Upon the mountains or high plateau, I have no doubt the potato would flourish quite as well as it does in Hawaii.

The sweet potato is large, the crop certain, and the yield very good, but it lacks the richness and flavor of the same vegetable in our Southern States.

The plantain and the banana grow upon all the islands in great profusion and variety. I have heard many native names for these fruits; yet, upon investigation, found that they were the names of separate varieties, with very marked differences in the size, shape, and flavor, with also a difference in the size and character of the tree. In some districts there are regularly cultivated banana plantations. The wild banana is especially valuable for its fiber, much resembling hemp in texture.

Oranges, lemons, and limes are very abundant, the latter in great variety and excellence.

Guavas, mangoes, and citrons are found in plenty. The citron-tree is justly praised for its beauty, its dark-green foliage shading the fruit, which hangs like great corrugated masses of gold.

Filimatu and fagaio are native fruits not worthy of especial attention.

The wild tumeric is very generally distributed. It is used chiefly as a dye-stuff by the natives. The curry made from it is a very superior article, comparing favorably with the finest curry of the Indies.

Coffee is found wild, though not in sufficient quantities to ever justify the belief that it is a native of Samoa. The tree is of fair size, but the berry is small. No effort has been made to cultivate it, though the high land is particularly favorable to its culture. Climate, soil, and especially the favorable topography of the country, unite to invite such an industry.

Indigo grows profusely; the stem is fine, and the whole plant rich in coloring-matter. It is not cultivated.

The atone (nutmeg) is indigenous. There are several varieties, but those most common are worthless. I have seen but one variety, and that upon Savaii, which possessed the value of the Indian nutmeg, and this tree is sparsely scattered over the island.

The mace is exceedingly fine and rich, the nut larger, but below the average flavor of the nut of commerce. Cultivation, no doubt, would improve it.

There are two varieties of cotton growing on the island; both species of sea-island cotton, one of much larger fiber than the other. It is not known by whom nor when it was first introduced; it is not cultivated, growing as a weed, but in very limited quantities, upon the small island of Anuu. Southwest of Tutuila, I saw, perhaps, thirty acres in bloom. It is picked only when there is an opportunity to barter with a trader visiting the island. A very little is picked in the vicinity of Apia, on Upolu, and also on Savaii. The cotton is certainly of a fine quality, and not subject to the cotton-worm or insects. There are large tracts of country upon the island eminently adapted to the cultivation of cotton and indigo.

Of the fauna of the islands little can be said. The Samoan language furnishes a common term for beasts and birds—*mauu*—which is a general prefix to special names of birds.

A few wild dogs are found in the mountains. The dog, though wild, has not the appearance or habits of the wolf or fox, and has evidently come from the domestic animal brought by shipping to the islands.

The pig (*puao*) is common to all the larger islands of the Pacific, and

very abundant in Samoa; numbers are seen in every village; they and fowls comprise the animal food of the natives.

Wild hogs roam in herds through the forests. The researches of the missionaries, with the abundant testimony from history and tradition of the islanders, seem to prove that both the pig and common fowl are native to the Pacific islands. The natives point with certainty to the existence of them beyond the time of La Pérouse and Captain Cook, though it has generally been accepted that the pigs and fowl left by the latter were their original introduction.

The chicken or common barn-yard fowl—*tamai moi*—is quite as abundant as in civilized and thickly-settled countries. The same bird is also wild in the forests in great numbers. While the field for the ornithologist would not be extensive, yet he would be amply compensated for this fact in the peculiar habits and rare plumage of native birds.

Some species unknown elsewhere, the dodo, (*Diduaculus strigostoris*,) or, more properly, the "little dodo," the *Manumea* of Samoa, long supposed to be extinct, is found only in this group. It is a timid bird, lonely in its habits, exceedingly scarce in number, and only found in lonely and almost inaccessible parts of the mountains. The dodo was once considered sacred by the Samoans; at another time used as food for great chiefs. It is the "tooth-billed pigeon" having three teeth upon either side of the lower mandible. I have brought a living specimen at considerable labor, care, and expense, the only caged bird upon the islands; also, a perfect specimen preserved in spirits, a subject for the taxidermist.

For about two centuries past the few remains of this bird known to the scientific world as a foot or a head, together with some paintings made of it in the seventeenth century, have been preserved in European museums with great care, and have been regarded as of great value. Several scientific treatises upon it have been contributed to learned societies within the last fifty years, but so little has been known of it by naturalists that they have not been agreed as to what family it belonged, or what were its habits.

Ornithologists will doubtless recognize in these specimens an extremely valuable acquisition to science, and improve the opportunity now afforded of making a thorough acquaintance with its peculiarities, and of determining its proper classification.

I feel a personal gratification in the fact that the United States will enjoy the honor of restoring this rare and remarkable bird to the attention of the scientists of the world, and will have this new opportunity of evincing its interest in the promotion of scientific knowledge.

The *Manuma* and *Manutago* are two varieties of cooing doves, of green, white, and golden plumage, with scarlet crests.

The native pigeon, (*lupi*,) a trifle larger than our tame species, is very abundant. Many are tamed and carried upon sticks by native chiefs.

The kingfisher is a small bird, of exceedingly beautiful plumage.

The vampire bat, péa, flying fox, (*Pteropus ruficollis*,) identical in appearance with the *Pteropus Edwardoi* of Madagascar, is very abundant, once considered sacred, and entered very largely into the structure of their reverential religion. It attains great size, often measuring 4 feet from tip to tip of wings. It is neither carnivorous nor insectivorous, feeding, as it does, exclusively upon fruits. I have brought two live specimens with me, and have had abundant opportunity to determine this statement, notwithstanding the generally received opinions of naturalists to the contrary.

Water-fowl are scarcely worthy of mention. A few are found in the water-courses of eastern Savaii.

There are no poisonous reptiles in the Samoan group, but there is a considerable variety of harmless snakes upon the islands of Savaii—white, red, green, black, and spotted. I saw the first reptiles in the islands at the village of Asou, in Savaii, and there learned of the “crowing snake,” (*Vivimi gata*.) It is the subject of native songs. The testimony of both whites and natives points directly to the fact that they have a snake which *crowes like a cock*. I did not see or hear one. The apparent physical impossibility of such an anomaly made me skeptical, but the unequivocal testimony of the missionaries to the existence of such a reptile seemed too strong to be rejected.

It has long been supposed that snakes were not found in the Polynesian Islands; that they belonged only to continents or islands contiguous to continents. Certainly, they are not found upon any island of the Pacific north of the British colonies, excepting Savaii.

A conchologist associated with me would have had a most inviting field for study. The beaches, reefs, and estuaries of Samoa abound in beautiful shells and shell-fish of numerous varieties. The curious fish which sport among the coral present an almost endless variety of gorgeous hues, some of them possessing a metallic luster of marvelous richness, altogether affording a most amusing study.

Fishes used as food are also very abundant, though the variety is meager. They are the varieties common to southern seas, dolphin, bonito, and mullet being most abundant, the latter taken in the bays and lagoons in great quantities. Bonito-fishing is an amusement as well as an industry. Every prominent family owns its bonito-fishing canoe, (*vaalo*.) The fish are taken in rough seas beyond the reefs, and the employment gives fair opportunity for the exercise of great skill in the management of their boats by the fishermen.

The climate of the Samoan group presents striking differences from most, if not all, the islands of the same latitude in the Pacific Ocean. After exertion its debilitating effect is plainly apparent to a foreigner in a mental and physical prostration, no premonitions of which are felt, however, while in action, excepting when protracted to an unusual extent.

A careful reading of the thermometer during four months in various parts of the islands at sea-level, night and day, gives a mean temperature of 80.60. This is a higher range of the mercury than more prolonged readings would show. The following, taken from the reading of Rev. S. J. Whitnee, at Malua, Upolu, for 1872, is perhaps a fair estimate.

Highest reading in shade, December 17, at noon, 87; at noon, December 18 and 19, 86; October 30, November 5, December 16, and 20, 85; July 21, at 6 o'clock a. m., 70; July 23, at 6 o'clock a. m., 71; May 28, June 5, August 9, and 10, and December 10, 72; mean temperature during 1872, 78.33. On the 11th day of August, in the harbor of Pago Pago, from 11 a. m. to 3 p. m., in the shade without wind, the thermometer stood at sea-level 88.70.

At an altitude of 300 feet, 88; at an altitude of 1,000 feet, 86; at an altitude of 1,500 feet, 84; at an altitude of 1,750 feet, 81; temperature of water in the bay, 87. The same relative thermometrical changes in altitude are found upon the higher mountains of Upolu and Savaii, with lower temperature upon the southern or weather side of the mountains, the atmosphere being tempered by the prevailing south-east trades.

Rains are evenly distributed throughout the year, excepting the

months of January, February, and March, when northern winds and rain-storms often sweep over the islands.

Destructive storms are of rare occurrence. Hurricanes such as rush over the Feejees to the southwest and the Society Islands to the east are almost unknown. The uniformity of the trade-winds and the vast expanse of ocean surrounding the islands seem to insure the group against sudden climatic changes.

A striking peculiarity of the climate is found in the fact that the difference of temperature between the sun and shade is seldom more than 7° . Repeated observations made with a cloudless sky and vertical sun, showed 82° in the shade and 89° in the sun. At no time have I found a greater difference between sun and shade than 10° , while the average has been 7° .

The equability of climate renders one extremely sensitive to even very small changes in the temperature; 82° at 9 o'clock p. m. may be warm, while a fall of 3° , 79° , at midnight, makes blankets desirable. These I esteem to be significant facts, having no little bearing upon the general health of the inhabitants, and a fitting subject for scientific investigation.

The Samoans are not exempt from diseases, being afflicted with spinal-complaints, diseases of the skin, eyes, and the lungs, with elephantiasis prevailing to a great extent. Diseases of the spine are far less prevalent than in the neighboring groups, most common in infancy, and resulting in curvature of the spine; but the hunchback, when grown, is generally vigorous and healthy. Such cases are rarely, if ever, meningitis, the brain not being affected. The skin-disease, *Samoan ilamea*, has the appearance of soriasis, most prevalent among children, which they seem to outgrow. Children's living in a state of nudity and playing in the hot sands of the sea-coast seems to suggest a reason for such afflictions. I have found but few cases of ophthalmia proper. In afflictions of the eye the pupil is not diseased, and sight seldom impaired or destroyed, though there are many cases where the eyelids are badly affected and the membranes of the eye inflamed.

Diving in salt water and continual exposure to the sun's rays upon the white sands of the beach, in some districts, is the primary cause of the general prevalence of sore eyes. Having in mind the statement of Commodore Wilkes, in 1839, that "one-fifth of the population of Savaii were afflicted with ophthalmia, and very many blind," I sought every opportunity of determining the accuracy of the statement. I visited every village in Savaii, and met the greater proportion of the natives. In this island I saw but three cases of total blindness, and a less proportion of eye-diseases than exists in our large cities. This estimate will apply to the whole group, with the single exception of Manua, easternmost island, where about one-twentieth of the population have diseased eyes, and quite a number are blind. From careful inquiry, however, I became satisfied that diseases of the eye were far more numerous in the last than they are in the present generation. So far as I know, I saw no cases of amaurosis. I found the whites entirely exempt from such affections. Lung-complaints among the natives are a prevailing malady, arising probably from continual exposure and a want of knowledge of the proper remedies in the incipency of the disease.

Laryngeal, bronchial, or tubercular consumption is very rare. I did not see a case of phthisis pulmonalis. Affections of the lungs are from sudden colds, often inducing pleurisy or pneumonia; and usually so rapid and exhausting is the attack that only the most vigorous constitution survives it. In such, as well as rheumatic attacks, the natives

resort to *lumi lumi*, a system of pounding and kneading the body, which is at times very efficacious.

Venereal diseases are almost unknown; it would be almost impossible to conceal a case should it exist. Aware of the prevalence of loathsome diseases among aboriginal people generally, I was astonished to find an almost entire immunity from such maladies upon the part of the Samoans. I saw one case, female, on Savaii, a Samoan, but recently from Tonga. This single case was an object of the attention and deep indignation of the natives in the surrounding country.

Leprosy is not known in the Samoan group, *not a single case existing.*

Elephantiasis is the scourge of the South Seas. There is scarcely a village in Samoa which has not one or more cases. The disease is usually heralded by an attack of chills and fever, and rapidly develops itself, seeming to defy medical skill. The limb soon swells to an enormous size, though the general health does not seem to be seriously impaired; and the victim of this malady moves about without seeming discomfort. Not infrequently the testicles are attacked, and often become frightful tumors. I have seen cases operated upon where the extirpated tumor weighed seventy-seven pounds. Dr. George A. Turuer, at Apia, of the London Missionary Society, has operated upon many cases without losing a single one, usually saving one testicle. In nine cases the average weight of the tumor was twenty-two pounds. Exposure and constant life in the water are among the causes assigned for the general prevalence of elephantiasis. But it is not restricted to the natives. Whites long resident in the islands are likewise subject to it. Of late years surgeons of the British navy have given earnest and commendable attention to this disease.

The natives have rude and primitive ideas of surgery. A broken back, when the spinal cord is not severed, is quickly, and often effectively, treated as a broken arm or leg would be. Trepanning is well known among them, and often practiced; also phlebotomy. When a knowledge of the science of medicine and surgery, as known and practiced among enlightened nations, shall become diffused among these islanders, I doubt not that the diseases which are now destructive to them will become as amenable to treatment as they are in our own country.

The natives of the South Sea Islands are generally regarded as Malayan or Papuan—the latter the Polynesian negro, intensified in New Guinea and Australia, and modified in the Feejees; while the broad face, heavy features, and dark skin of the Hawaiian speak of Papuan admixture.

The Maori of New Zealand, the Tahitian, the Tongese, and Samoan are the Polynesian Malay, the latter a fairer physical and mental type of manhood than the Asiatic Malay of to-day. Never subject to the inroads of other races and consequent admixture, uncorrupted and unchanged, they have preserved many of their original characteristics. The face has many of the distinctive marks of the European. Generally the profile is decided and the facial angle distinct, the occiput broad, but seldom elevated. Unlike the Malay, the nose is never artificially flattened, deformity of person never having been practiced among them. The nose is usually straight, but not so delicate in structure as that of the whites; the mouth large, and lips thicker than those of the Europeans. The profile of the young girls is often very pronounced; the hair black, soft, and sometimes fine and wavy—never crisp and curly in either sex. Among the men beards are not so general as among the whites; yet many have luxuriant beards. The eye is black, soft, and pleasing,

giving that melancholy air and "meekness" of expression which Humboldt says is characteristic of the islanders of the Pacific. The skin is dark olive, resembling polished copper, presenting no difference in the sexes, though the prominent chiefs and better families are much lighter, with smoother skin. They are also taller and more symmetrical in person than the common people. The infant is much lighter in complexion than the adult. The male Samoan is tall, erect, and proud in bearing, with smooth, straight, and well-rounded limbs, the contour of person seldom presenting muscular protuberance or development. The females are generally slight, especially the young girls; erect and symmetrical, easy and graceful in their movements, the charm of light-heartedness seeming to follow every action.

Beauty of feature is not the rule, though many of the village maids are exceedingly beautiful. The Samoan does not incline to obesity, seldom losing his erect bearing and roundness of limb and figure. The "Emma," of the Malietoa family, mentioned by Commodore Wilkes in 1838, then a young girl, is now, at the age of fifty, a beautiful woman.

Though internecine war has often desolated the islands, and the jealousy of districts, chiefs, and families is great, yet the Samoans, as a people, are mild and peaceful in their instincts, mirth-loving, generous, and happy in their peaceful state. Though possessing superior powers of endurance, and great energy in action, the people, as a race, shrink from labor.

Heretofore, without a stimulus, ambition has not created objective motives. Accumulation, or even a desire to amass wealth, is almost foreign to their natures.

Communism is a creed among them, but is confined to the members of the family. This has ever been an effectual bar to the accumulation of property. Their aptitude is evidenced by the facility with which they receive and retain the teachings of the missionaries, learn the habits of foreigners, and comprehend the power of the whites from unity, organization, and industry. Their ingenuity is displayed in the building of houses, boats, barricades, and forts, as well as the simpler mechanisms and appliances used in daily life.

The Samoans are fond of music, though having no appreciation of melody. A crude harmony pervades their vocal music; in fact, their voices keep time to the stroke of their boat-paddles, and, in marching, to their tread. In church and school each child seems to outvie the others in vocal power and compass. The discordance produced is in a measure compensated for by a soft and caressing language. Instrumental music is confined to the beating of sticks upon mats and hollow logs. The aptitude of the children and their tenacity of memory are significant facts which give promise for the future, and are a hopeful index of the native capacity of this people. I repeatedly examined classes in school, and was astonished at the quickness and precision of their answers, often seeing quite young scholars who would repeat whole chapters of the bible, answer every question in the catechism, while not a few very bright ones would repeat any hymn called for by number from a book of a hundred hymns. But the processes of mathematics, analysis, and reasoning are laborious and irksome to them. Inquisitiveness is largely developed in them, though they exhibit a certain timidity in their first intercourse with strangers.

Caste is esteemed a fundamental basis of society, but with gradations in families hereditary, and gaining in pride and power with each succeeding generation. To a stranger there are no outward evidences of caste, except in stature and physical beauty. The house and household

appointments of the common man differ but little from those of the chiefs. He with the least pride of family owns his patch of land, has his bread-fruit tree, taboos his cocoa-nut tree, cultivates his own taro-patch, and paddles his canoe as free as the greatest ruler; but he looks to his chief for protection, obeys his mandates, and is his follower and servitor in time of war.

There is a reverence felt for and attached to the greatest family names, and the poorest man in Samoa knows the hereditary prestige of such a name. Formerly there were kings of districts with the generic appellation *Tui*, as *Tui Atua*, *Tui Manua*, *Tui Aano*, &c., though great family names without position or governing power were and still are held in great reverence. Of such is Malietoa and the female branch of the family *Tooa*, the names of which are associated with the history and traditions of the Samoans.

In the districts appear local names of great families: in Monono, *Leiataua*; in Atua, *Mataafa*; in Savaii, *Inu*, *Pau*, and *Asiata*, while *Manua* still has a *Tui Manua*.

The island of Tutuila has but one great name or family, *Leatau*, though it has a number of petty chiefs, the island being tributary to the district of Atua, in Upolu, where this family is powerful. The Samoan is especially polite. In meetings and councils much time is consumed in acts of courtesy and in the interchange of compliments. When a chief or a distinguished stranger goes through a village all noises cease. Traveling parties, *malaga*, are hospitably received and entertained. In their general intercourse violence, or even rudeness, is unknown. Women are the equals of men, except in government. The father carries the child as much as the mother, and joins in the preparation of food and in cooking. Labor is generally divided between them, excepting out-door work. A woman carries a burden or paddles a boat only from choice, and her hardest labor is the manufacture of native cloth.

In time of war women are emissaries, going from fort to fort unmo-
lest. Her person is always sacred, as also are children. A chief's daughter is often the maid of a village. She is revered by her people, though not governing them, and occupies a most prominent position.

Polygamy is common on the part of men, never on the part of women, though two wives seldom live in the same house. A plurality of wives is not common, a husband usually sending a wife to her people when he takes to himself a new one. Virtue in Samoa is predominant. It is a creed more powerful than caste, and was religiously observed before the introduction of Christianity. In the higher castes it is held more sacredly than among the lower. The maid of a village is revered more as a virgin than as a chief's daughter.

It is in their night-dances that the Samoans most assimilate in character the other islanders. Often they are lascivious exhibitions, and after midnight grossly sensual, but are not proofs of practical licentiousness. In Hawaii, and other islands, they are characteristic of the people.

The primitive dress of the people consists of a girdle of *ti*-leaves, now replaced by cotton cloth and native *siapo*, though upon festive occasions, church meetings, and school exhibitions, the women dress in long trains of *siapo*, with bodices of "fine mats;" the hair is oiled, and abounds in wreaths and flowers. The disposition to assume the dress of the whites is growing, and in their efforts to don the new costume many ludicrous scenes are presented. White gloves, silk dresses, enormous crinoline, panniers, and old-style bonnets are brought into requisition for a "May meeting"—native, *fono*, or *talo tasi*.

The men wear foreign clothing only on special occasions, and this consists of army and navy uniforms which certain chiefs have acquired from foreign vessels, and which they are fond of displaying.

Tattooing (*ta tatau*) is universal in the islands, but does not mark distinction among the people, as with the Maoris of New Zealand. The design is identical with all persons. The face is never marked. Women do not tattoo, except an occasional row of spots upon the upper arm. The process is long and very painful, the subject often compelled to have long intervals of rest. The instruments are rows of needles like bone or shell, fastened upon a stick about six inches in length, which is held lightly by the operator, and beaten with a small hammer. The pigment or coloring-matter is lamp-black from the candle-nut, which gives a blue-black color; the marking extends from a point on each side of the knee, upward to the umbilicus. This part of the body is marked without a break, excepting lateral lines extending round the body from the umbilicus down to a point midway between that and the pelvis. The lumbar vertebra is not marked. The upper line of marking from the umbilicus, however, does not extend entirely around the body, but ends in opposite fine points on each side of the body. These two lines complete the process, and the operator must receive his pay before the last one is completed. To be unfinished is a stigma, and no other tattooer would dare to complete the operation. The instruments are held in such high esteem that money could not purchase them. To a people without other clothing than a cloth around their loins, this indelible covering is really grateful to the eye, and no doubt originated in a natural sensibility to modesty. By law, tattooing is abolished, and will be substituted by covering.

In war the Samoan is patient, earnest, and easily controlled by his leader. While cruel to their enemies, they are never treacherous; covenants and truces are religiously adhered to; neutral ground is sacred; prisoners are never taken; the importance of a victory is measured by the number of heads taken. The head is publicly exposed and reviled, but never mutilated. At the proper time the women from the enemy's camp come for the bodies, which, with the heads, are rolled in white cloth and born away for burial.

Like the Maori of New Zealand, the Samoan digs ditches, throws up earth-works, with fascines and parapets, builds forts and palisades, and constructs large double war-canoes, (*alia*), capable of carrying two hundred warriors. When a fort on the beach is to be assaulted, the canoes, with heavy barricades built on them, are pushed up abreast the fort, by the seamen in the water, upon the opposite side of the craft for shelter, where they await the proper moment for attack.

The national courtesy of the people and the general family relationship existing between them does much to ameliorate the horrors of their civil strifes. At night, or under flag of truce, enemies will meet between the hostile forts and exchange powder and lead or food with perfect innocence, telling each other that they are wanting such things for the morrow's work.

The native weapons are spears, clubs, knives, and slings, though they have come recently to adopt fire-arms; in the last war using cannon, muskets, pistols, and possessing some improved breech-loading rifles. Though wars among them have been destructive, yet one hundred disciplined white soldiers would preserve peace among them.

The industries of the people are confined to the building of houses, stone fences, canoes, cultivation of yam and taro, manufacturing native cloth and fine mats, fishing, and collecting food. Houses are generally

built of the wood of the bread-fruit tree. A circle of posts surrounds a central pillar, which supports longitudinal beams. Upon these the framework of the roof is built, consisting of light sticks nicely spliced, making a succession of circles. These circles are again crossed at right angles by other sticks, and the whole is sewed together with sennit, the roof making a semicircle or inverted bowl, covered with thatch of sugar-cane leaves and *ti*, the space between the outer circle of posts being open, though supplied with matting for walls, which are raised and lowered in fold, as a venetian blind. The floor is slightly elevated above the ground, covered with pebbles, upon which mats are spread. In the center is a small stone fire-place, though but little used, as cooking is done in ovens or houses for the purpose. The houses are neat and clean, and are kept in good order.

Large sleeping-screens divide the members of the family at night. In every village is a town-house, used for the reception of visitors and their entertainment. The Samoan excels in the construction of water-crafts and in his skill in the management of them.

The war-canoe (*alia*) is a double boat, often a hundred feet in length; one larger than the other, double-enders; hence the smaller boat may be both port and starboard, from 6 to 8 feet apart, the two firmly lashed together with heavy timbers, making a platform between them. Upon this platform a house is built. The single mast is in the center of the larger boat, stepped in a socket and raking forward. The mat-sail is built upon a frame, oval-shaped, but larger at the top, fastened to the top of the mast, and reaching above it, the lower tack of the sail stepped in a socket at the bow of the boat, and held by running lines. These boats do not tack ship, but carry the sail to the opposite end of the boat, and reverse inclination of the mast—in bad weather a hazardous performance.

The hull is made from a species of teak, the planks hewn out and fitted together, the length of the planks not being considered. These are sewed together from the inside through curved holes, the whole fastened to heavy frame-work. Not a nail or pin is used in the entire construction. The outer surface of the hull is smooth and of great uniformity.

The traveling boat (*amatasi*) is much like the *alia*, but smaller, slighter, and more graceful, the upper work of the hull often beautifully carved. They are justly celebrated for their speed and the closeness with which they "lay to the wind." The common village carrying boat, *taumaulua*, two bows, is a single boat, deep, and carrying one sail, though usually propelled by paddles, built after the model of a whale-boat and of recent construction, though now in general use.

The universal craft is the single canoe, with outrigger, hewn from the trunk of a tree, and of all sizes. The outrigger is a stick pointed and lying parallel with the boat, fastened by horizontal sticks to the canoe. It requires practice and dexterity to manage it successfully; but in it the native is at his ease, men, women, and even children showing marvelous expertness.

It is the bonito fishing canoe (*vaaala*) which most tests their skill and makes the boat and crew objects of admiration. It is a single boat, with outrigger, built of planks nicely jointed, the model an imitation of the lower half of the bonito, the point of the outrigger level with the bow of the boat.

The position of a school of bonito is known by the sea-birds over them. Instantly the boats are launched, the sight of a storm deters the fishermen from their purr

reef-breakers, and seem to leap over the tumbling waves beyond. Both sail and paddle are used, the crew consisting of three persons. The fisherman is equipped with a bamboo rod, line, and shell-hook, with feathers on the hook, which is trailed on the surface of the water.

The speed of this canoe under sail is extraordinary. The models of these different boats forwarded to Washington are made of *ulu*, bread-fruit wood, and are perfect imitations of each, sewed with sennit, and sails complete. The making of the masts is done exclusively by women, in which they show great dexterity and exercise great patience.

The coarse mats for floors (*papa*) are made by hand from the leaves of the *paoga*, the finer sleeping mats from *falo*; both varieties of the *pandanus*. Fine mats, (*ie-toga*,) which I shall have occasion to revert to, are also made by hand, from *lau-ie*, a grass and shrub.

The shaggy mat, (*ie-sina*,) much resembling a dressed sheep-skin, pure white, though often dyed black, is made from the inner bark of the *fau* tree, (*hibiscus*.) The common cloth of the natives is made from the inner bark of the paper mulberry, (*ua*,) an osier cultivated extensively. This bark is pounded wet upon a smooth log with wooden mallets. After this process it is called *tutuga*. It is then scraped with shells and bleached, the process called *lonua*.

These pieces are carefully joined together, and others in layers placed upon them, the whole intermixed with arrowroot, and beaten into one piece of white cloth, called *tasina*. These pieces of cloth are painted with various colors, yellow tumeric, (*malasina*,) red ocher, (*ete*,) black, from the candle-nut, (*lama*,) brown, from a solution of the scraped bark of the *oa* tree. The whole process of manufacture is called *elei*; the finished cloth, *siápo*, identical with the *tappa* of the Tahitians and Hawaiians. It seems reasonable that this bark would be valuable in the manufacture of paper. It is cheap, strong, light, and purely white; never subject to decay.

The collection and preparation of *copra* is the chief industry and the only article of export, excepting a very little oil, cotton, and fungus. Each family has its cocoa-nut grove or trees. The nut is allowed to ripen, when it is husked, broken, and the meat or fruit taken from the shell. This is cut into slices, dried, and sacked for barter and export.

Formerly oil was extracted from the fruit by filling a canoe with it and water, and placing it in the sun. The fruit decaying, the oil would rise to the surface, and was then collected. Of late years the *copra* is shipped to foreign ports, the oil there expressed, and the residue goes to confectioners, and is made into oil-cake as food for cattle. This trade has already attained great proportions, of which I will treat specifically hereafter.

The language of the Samoan bespeaks Malayan extraction, many words in the two languages being identical; indeed, a general similarity exists between all the Polynesian languages.

The alphabet contains fourteen letters, a e i o u f g l m n p s t v; two vowels cannot occur together; every letter is distinctly sounded, therefore there are no improper diphthongs. No two consonants can come together. The foreign letters, b, k, and r are introduced in the writing of proper foreign names, as *Amerika* for America. No syllable consists of more than three letters, and each syllable ends with a vowel. The accent is generally on the penultimate, and is a certain guide in pronunciation.

In speaking the voice is raised, the emphasis falling upon the last word of each sentence. Reduplicated words have two accents. In ordinary conversation there are words which it would be an insult to use to a chief or stranger, as *ai*, to eat, to a chief *tamafa*.

A stranger in Samoa might suppose there were two languages. Not so, but there are delicate terms, expressive of respect, used in speaking to a chief, though a chief never uses them in speaking of himself. The language is soft and harmonious, easily attained by English-speaking people.

The adult speaks slowly, and without gesticulation; while the children are rapid in their utterances, and filled with mirth and laughter. Prominent chiefs have what are termed "talking-men," who are mediums through whom they communicate their wishes and transact business. Upon great occasions the orator leans upon a staff, speaking in a deliberate manner, and is listened to with attention and in silence.

It is claimed by persons long resident in the South Sea Islands that the Samoan is the only Polynesian language having a word to express thanks or gratitude—*faa fetai*. They certainly are unceasing in the use of this word, which has its prefixes and affixes.

The language is allegorical, and generally oriental in style. Thoughts are usually expressed in figurative language, as may be seen in some of the papers accompanying this report. Samoan has become a written language through the labors of missionaries among them.

Rev. Drs. Pratt and Turner, of the London Missionary Society, have made a dictionary and grammar, and, in connection with Rears, Williams, and Powell, of the same society, and Rev. George Brown, Wesleyan, have translated the Bible, hymns, catechism, and other books for religious instruction.

It is difficult to find a child over seven years of age who cannot read, while the greater portion of the adult population read and write. Now that they possess a written language, with missionaries and teachers at hand as interpreters, there is no incentive to learn English; besides, to them the attainment of a foreign tongue would prove extremely difficult.

Of the early history of Samoa nothing is definitely known. There are native traditions of their race, but they are exceedingly vague. "Fine mats" and a "great talking-staff" are claimed to be several hundred years old. Of such relics, treasured from generation to generation with great care, there seems to be some historical precision.

But ruins in the interior of the islands, and the roads and the causeways of Savaii are a sealed book to the natives; and to the question "Who built them," the quick answer is "The evil or good spirits."

Though Christians, they are still believers in their crude mythological history. Every island, mountain, and many trees, fruits, birds, and fishes have associated with them some mythological tradition.

Their mythology, though not so heroic, symmetrical, instructive, or classical as that of the Greeks and Romans, is scarcely less pleasing. The origin of every great family-name has a curious mythical tradition, and with these all the natives are familiar. These islands were first discovered by the Dutch "three-ship expedition," commanded by Roz-enwein, in 1772. La Perouse touched at the island of Tutuila in 1787. One of his officers, M. de Laugle, and boat's crew, were killed by the natives on the north shore of the island, nearly opposite Pago-Pago. A small estuary still retains the name "Massacre Bay," though it is three miles from the scene of the massacre. From this circumstance the islands were avoided by navigators, and the natives looked upon as exceedingly savage and treacherous.

The natives still preserve the tradition of this occurrence, and speak of it with a sense of shame, but very naturally throw the blame on the French.

Certain it is that the natives were dreaded and the islands avoided

until 1830, when the Rev. John Williams, the martyr, landed at Sopapalii, on the island of Savaii, and left some teachers from other islands among them. About this time Tamafaigna was the principal chief of Savaii, Ole, Tupuo, Savaii, and king of Manono. He was not a hereditary chief, but a usurper, cruel, remorseless, but a man of superior intellect. He came to be a spiritual as well as a temporal ruler, with great political power. Fortunately for Christianity, he died a few days before the landing of Williams. War was still raging in Aana, the adherents of Malietoa gradually gaining power.

Mr. Williams was instrumental in the conversion of Malietoa to Christianity, and peace was declared. At this time Williams devoted himself to the study of the natives, their habits, customs, and religion. He found no evidence of idols, altars, priests, or sacrifices. Mythology and reverence constituted the sum of their religion.

The bat was held in reverence; also the bonito, stars, and moon. To them these were the emblems of Deity. Priestcraft and powerful priests, with their interested and sanguinary offices, were unknown.

Canibalism and infanticide were never practiced by them, and today the native makes boast of this fact.

A remarkable prolific soil, filling the island with extraordinary abundance, and bringing food in the greatest plenty and variety to every family, with the slightest exertion on their part, may have served to destroy one of the most powerful incentives to these barbarities, found in some islands where the means of subsistence are precarious and difficult to obtain. Williams found, in 1830, that the natives knew something of Christianity, and readily accepted it. This knowledge evidently came from the rude teachings or influence of castaway sailors, as the natives still speak of the white men among them long before the arrival of missionaries. Of such was "Dan, the convict," who captured a vessel, the Roma, murdered the captain, burned the ship, and landed in Savaii. He could neither read nor write, yet taught the natives, through their superstition. Such another was "Jimmy, the sweet," who regularly preached to them. Many interesting stories are related of these characters by the natives.

In October, 1832, Williams returned to Sopapalii, and found Christianity rapidly spreading over the islands. On November 23, 1838, he arrived in the harbor of Pago-Pago, Tutuila, and found the people christianized, and then testified that the Samoan far surpassed the Tahitian in amiability of character, the acquisition of knowledge, and in the facility with which the children learned to read and write.

For a period of nine years, from 1849 to 1858, a bloody civil strife raged between the different districts of Upolu and the small island of Manono, the latter being the ally of Anna, the western district of Upolu, and arrayed against Atua and the Tua Masaga. The horrors of this war are still fresh in the minds of the people. The recent war which ended one year since was not so sanguinary or destructive of property, and was mainly the result of intrigue and a mercenary desire upon the part of ambitious and evil whites, and at a time, too, when the Samoan was coming to appreciate the benefits of peace. Of this war I will treat more fully in the history of my intercourse with the natives.

In 1839 Commodore Wilkes gave to the group a population of fifty-six thousand six hundred. This could only be an approximation to the exact number. At that time a correct census could not be taken, and the number of the population was mainly conjectural. I incline to the belief that this was an overestimate, as it was shortly after the Aana war, which was the most destructive strife known in their history. A cor-

rect census, taken in 1863 by the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, gave a total population of thirty-four thousand six hundred and three.

In 1869 the religious census taken was as follows :

Manua, Oloosiga, Ofoo	1, 431
Tutuila, Annu	3, 450
Upolu	16, 610
Manono, Apolima	946
Savaii	12, 670

Total	35, 107
-------------	---------

The religions were divided as follows :

Adherents of London Missionary Society—Independents, Pres- byterians	27, 021
Wesleyan Church	5, 082
Roman Catholic	3, 004

Total	35, 107
-------------	---------

This census shows a decrease in the population of five hundred and four from 1863 to 1869, supposing the former census to be correct, the latter being absolutely correct, each family, and every member of the family, being known to the missionaries and the native teacher in each village. The recent war, which lasted two years, may account for this decrease, as society and families were disrupted; though, perhaps, not more than one hundred people perished in actual strife. It is estimated that there has been an increase of native population in the last year of about one hundred and seventy.

The first organized efforts for the christianizing of the natives were inaugurated by Rev. John Williams in 1830, and, as has already been stated, the natives rapidly and honestly accepted the teachings of the missionaries, and their precious seed fell upon good soil. The native was kind, hospitable, and apt in learning. The missionaries, who had encountered a thousand dangers in other islands, here found "green pastures and still waters." Now a bible is found in every house; daily prayers are the rule, and not the exception, in every family. There is a church in every village, built of stone, and plastered, inside and out, with lime made from coral. Divine service is regularly attended by the whole native population.

A missionary has jurisdiction over a district. In each district are native teachers, usually one for each village, who are educated and regularly assigned to duty.

The London Missionary Society have a religious training institution at Malua, twelve miles west of Apia. It was established in 1854. It embraces a spacious church, resident missionary house, and neat stone houses for students, making a square, with cultivated plaza in the center. The object of this institution is to train native ministers. There are in it two classes of students: first, candidates for the ministry, and, second, youths who, on the completion of their term of study, either return home or enter the higher classes. The course for each class is four years. The present number in attendance is—

Candidates for the ministry	67
In junior classes	18
Total	85

Forty-eight students in the senior class are married. In many cases their families are with them. The subjects of study are reading, writing, and arithmetic, scripture exercises, theology, church history, geography, elementary lessons in astronomy and natural history, with a very little English.

There are usually two missionaries resident at the institution, but at present it is under the exclusive jurisdiction of Rev. S. I. Whitmee, an earnest, devoted Christian, whose district comprises nearly one-third of the island of Upolu, all of Mauono and Apolima, and a portion of Savaii, having under his supervision fifty-four native ministers and teachers. It is the custom of the missionaries to make regular tours through their districts, and once a year to hold *mago*. At these meetings the people contribute in money to the missionary society.

It is erroneously supposed by some that this is an imposition upon the natives, and wicked whites charge the missionaries with levying a cruel tax for the maintenance of themselves and families in luxury. This is a gross misrepresentation of facts. The money is appropriated for the education and comfort of native teachers, and is inadequate for the purpose.

I have been with missionaries of each denomination, stood beside them in the pulpit, and know that they cautioned their people not to give more than they could offer without discomfort to themselves, often refusing money from the poorer people. At every collection the money is counted, a minute made of it, a copy given to the village teacher, the amount proclaimed in church, and posted in a conspicuous place.

The missionaries dispense medicine to their people. This is a grave error. Excepting Dr. Turner, of Apia, none are regularly trained physicians. They adhere to the old school of practice, and ignorantly dispense blue-mass, gray powders, calomel, and other preparations of mercury, while Dover's powders, podophyllum, preparations of arsenic, &c., are freely given. I foresee in this reckless issuance of drugs no little mischief in the future, as mercurial diseases must certainly develop themselves unless it is abandoned; and I have communicated my impression to Dr. Turner, a missionary, and also a skillful physician, trained in European colleges. He at once agreed with me. This mistaken kindness I believe will be given up. The confidence of the natives in the missionaries is unbounded, and the influence of the latter is almost unlimited, though there are some exceptions to this remark.

As an instance of their power, during the recent war the Rev. George Brown, Wesleyan, learned of the proposed march of a large war party and intercepted them. He deliberately seated himself in their path, and the little army, in the full panoply of war, halted. They dare not march around him. Speeches were made, the warriors entreated that he leave the path, not a few stalwart fellows shedding tears. He was, however, determined in his purpose, and ordered his bed for a night camp. On each side was clear, open ground, but it was sacrilege to march around him, and they were compelled to return home, as he had "tabooed" the roadway.

The native teacher wears pants and a white shirt, often a white turban. This dress is a distinguishing mark, and in it he is never molested in time of war; but, being only a common man, he is not admitted into the inner society of chiefs, caste herein being arbitrary, and working no little harm among the people; and for the correction of this evil the missionary influence has hitherto been powerless.

The adherents of the Roman Catholic Church are principally confined

to Atua, the eastern district of Upolu, and rank among their number Mataafa, a great chief.

The adherents of the London Missionary Society and Wesleyans are interspersed throughout the entire group. It is safe to say that there is not a single Samoan who has not accepted Christianity, though more devout and zealous in some districts than in others. I cannot speak too highly of the intelligence, patience, fortitude, and high moral attributes of the missionaries of Samoa. By their religious instructions and godly lives, and the practice as well as inculcation of the domestic and social virtues, they have exerted over the natives a wonderfully transforming power, in less than half a century changing, in many important respects, the whole moral aspect of the islands. Indeed, it is not possible to estimate the degree of elevation effected by their presence and agency. They are beyond all doubt more important and effective instrumentalities in the civilization of this people than all other causes combined. Excepting a few traders in lonely districts, the whites are covertly hostile to the missionaries. They are German and English from the colonies congregated at Apia, tradesmen and liquor-dealers, who look upon the natives and their property as common plunder, and with mercenary motives often seek to corrupt them. Hence the missionaries look with suspicion and fear upon them. They are a class long resident in Apia, and know nothing of the natives or country. They are absolutely selfish in their purposes and plans, and hence add nothing to the common stock of knowledge or usefulness of the community.

The performance of the marriage ceremony by native teachers not regularly ordained ministers is certainly objectionable and justly opposed by the Roman Catholic clergy. Even this is better, however, than the original Samoan custom, where the consent of the relatives of both parties and the presentation of "fine mats" was sufficient to make wedlock, though not to insure it against a desire to take a new wife, casting off the old one, who will again, in turn, bring "fine mats" to the family of the groom.

Until recently the marriage of a chief's daughter, especially the maid of a village, was an occasion of great ceremony, and so sacred was virtue esteemed in a female that the maid, in the presence of great chiefs and the families of both parties, was compelled to submit to a public, unnatural, and equivocal physical test of virginity. This barbarous custom to some extent still prevails and, though a part of the unwritten history of the Samoans, is too well known to admit of doubt. This, like other native customs, is yielding to missionary teachings and the purer attributes of Christianity.

The general sobriety of the natives, and their appreciation of knowledge introduced by the whites, add greatly to their tractability, and argue well for their future advancement.

Present indications are that these people will soon occupy a much higher place in the scale of minor nations than most of the Polynesian islanders. With them Sunday is a day of rest and religious devotion. Food is collected on Friday and prepared on Saturday. On the Sabbath scarcely a boat is to be seen; the hunter is never in the woods during its sacred hours. Attendance upon church-meetings affords almost the only sign of life; even the sports of the children are sacrificed, in a large degree, to the strict observance of the day. To a stranger the villages seem deserted. In some districts, however, the "great days" are observed even if they fall on Sunday.

The "great days," Tâtele and Tâtelega, are the first and second days of *palolo*, in the last of October. The *palolo* is a sea-worm which ap-

pears on two successive days in every year in some of the openings of the reefs, appearing at daylight, and disappearing with the rising of the sun.

These marine worms are about 18 or 20 inches in length, are highly esteemed for food by the natives, and are taken in vast quantities by them. They seem to understand the precise day when they will appear, claiming that the day before their appearance the land and robber crabs leave the interior and seek the salt water. Before dawn every native is astir. Every vessel capable of bearing man, woman, or child is brought into requisition, and the reef-passages at dawn of day are alive with water-crafts and noisy with exuberant life.

"Ie," the Samoan "fine mat," enters more largely into all the political ramifications of the people than any creed, custom, or tradition which they have ever held. It protects caste, fosters the ignorant thralldom of the people, and alone serves to perpetuate barbaric prejudices. A husband will leave his wife for another with no other motive than the acquisition of a "fine mat." War may be declared and peace made for the possession of a sacred mat. Families count their wealth, and all personal and real estate is computed by "fine mats." Chiefs and families have fine mats, but only districts and government have sacred mats. The Tui Atua, sacred mat, now in my possession, is the emblem of the nationality of Atua, and its surrender is a virtual surrender of the nation, and an evidence of their good faith. The history and sacredness of this cloth are known to most islanders of the Pacific. For the secure establishment and maintenance of a home and foreign government in Samoa, the hereditary and fictitious value of "fine mats" must be destroyed. This could best be done by affixing a government stamp and making them a circulating medium subject to redemption as is paper money.

The entire Samoan group (excepting outlying islets, or rocks before mentioned) has, according to Wilkes's survey, a superficial area of sixteen hundred and fifty square miles, viz :

Savaii	700	Oloosiga	24
Upolu	560	Ofoo	10
Tutuila	240	Manono	9
Manua	100	Apolima	7
Total			1,650

The height of mountains and depth of valleys, with general average of physical structure, make an astronomical survey uncertain. I would fix the area at higher numbers in this as well as all other tables and surveys made from astronomical observations.

The island of Annu, lying to the southeast of Tutuila, and separated from the latter by a deep channel nearly one mile in width, has an area of about ten square miles, with a population of three hundred and fifty. It is surrounded by a coral reef, the general land surface about 25 feet above the sea-level, with a bold headland on the eastern extremity 515 feet in height. On the channel side is the village, in a cocoa-nut grove.

The island is very productive, growing the two varieties of long-fiber sea-island cotton without cultivation. A very little tobacco is cultivated. This is the only island of the group where the natives are not subject to elephantiasis.

Manua, the easternmost island of the group, is nearly circular in form, that portion exposed to the southeast trades presenting a bold basaltic front, rising precipitously to a height of over two thousand feet.

The remainder of the island is protected by coral reefs. Upon the north is the village of Faleasao, with good anchorage except during a norther.

Tau, the principal village of the island, is upon the western shore, looking toward Oloosiga, without a harbor, and the roadstead insecure. This is the residence of Tui Manua, who has kingly jurisdiction over Manua, Oloosiga, and Ofoo.

Manua rises like a great dome from the water, and upon the south and east is exceedingly precipitous; upon the north and west it rises more gently, with a narrow belt of flat land, covered with cocoa-nut trees next to the water. Ascending the mountain from this flat, small plateaus are found prolific in bread-fruit and bananas; the soil rich, and moistened by frequent showers; the entire island clothed with vegetation to the mountain-summits.

There are no living streams on the island; springs of brackish water, at the sea-level, and cocoa-nut water supplying the necessities of the people.

Upon this island the largest cocoa-nut in the world is found. The Manuan shells are used for water-vessels, and have ever been highly prized by other islanders. A single green nut often furnishes more than half a gallon of water. The natives of Manua are exceedingly primitive, and have but little intercourse with the outer world.

Native traders carry their oil and copra in open boats to Apia or Pago-Pago for barter. All are Christians. The white-walled church in the center of the village is a conspicuous object to a passing vessel.

Oloosiga, east of Manua, is distant four miles, the channel deep, subject to protracted calms, as Manua is a barrier to the southeast trades, and serves to deflect the winds. The island is a crater cone about 800 feet in height, the southern exposure a merely perpendicular wall, with a very little level land upon the north and west, where two villages are situated. The slope back from the villages is gentle for several hundred feet, and is susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. Ofoo, to the west and separated by a narrow channel, was evidently at one time a portion of Oloosiga. The height of the island is 500 feet, not so abrupt as the other; the ascent easy, with few crags or precipices. The almost entire land-surface is susceptible of cultivation.

There is but one village upon the island Ofoo. The population of these two islands is very meager. They are subject to Manua. Islands and people have the same general characteristics. In the table of populations I incorporate them with the larger islands.

Tutuila is distant from Manua sixty-two miles, west, and is the third island of the group in size and importance. The eastern end is a confused and broken mass of lava; huge quantities of basaltic rock, segregated and separated from the main land by narrow channels; the sea-front bold and abrupt, against which the waves break in endless fury. The entire eastern portion, comprising two-thirds of its area, is a chain of mountains, the trend of which is nearly east and west, with an average height of 1,200 feet—domes, cones, and precipices—the base of the mountain almost laved by the sea. The slopes and ravines are steep, with an occasional bench and perpendicular precipice; villages nestle at the mouth of ravines or on the sea plateau.

The prevailing showers seem to keep alive the very small streams which glide half-hidden down the ravines. In the dry season this supply of water is very precarious. The mountains are covered with verdure, but the trees are gnarled, and mostly inaccessible.

At Aur, on the northeastern portion, and sheltered by a bold promon-

tory from the trades, is a fair anchorage, which would be adequate for the copra trade of the natives.

Excepting the growth of cocoa-nuts upon the shore-line it would be difficult to conjecture how this portion of Tutuila could be made available for commercial or other purposes. Nearly all this portion of the island is under the jurisdiction of the Leatu family, at Maseefau, the head of which, "Bully my cow," is at Atua, Upolu, where he is also a prominent chief, and recognized the ownership of Tutuila by Atua.

The island is nearly divided by the bay of Pago-Pago. The bay at the village of the same name is less than two miles from the northern coast of the island, the mountain-chain falling, leaving a gap of less than 700 feet in height, rising again to the west until it culminates on Matafau, 2,327 feet, the highest peak on the island. The remainder or western portion, about one-fifth of its area, is a level tract of country with an occasional gully or water-way. This tract, embracing about 30,000 acres, is, in many places, a deep, dark forest, the timber-trees abundant and accessible.

Broken lava covers much of the land-surface, but the soil is a loose, rich loam, moistened by showers and protected from the sun by overhanging foliage. Here the fruits and vegetables of Samoa flourish abundantly. Upon this tract of land are found more interior villages than on any other part of the group. The shore-line of this part is also abrupt, with little coral formation, the south shore being a lava plateau with perpendicular sea-wall, over which the sea, during a storm, breaks.

The western end of the plateau and the southwestern extremity of the island rises abruptly like a town, called "Sail Rock," which can be plainly seen from the entrance of the bay of Pago-Pago. Around this point and distant three miles is Leone Bay and village, with a secure anchorage, except during a norther, the inner waters of the bay having a coral reef, nearly a wash at low tide, but has sufficient depth of water beyond for large vessels.

Leone is the residence of the vice-commercial agent of the United States. This part of the island is well supplied with fresh water, the small streams being fed by the continual rains upon Matafau, the watershed of which inclines to the west.

About two-thirds of the population of Tutuila is west of Pago-Pago, divided into four districts, and governed by Fuimona, Tuitele, Satele, and Le Tuli, all hereditary chiefs.

Bound for Pago-Pago from the east and northeast both Tutuila and Annu are sighted, and the channel between the islands is disclosed. Sailing through this, and following the line of coast seven miles, Breaker Point and Tower Rock are plainly seen, though these points are at opposite sides of the entrance to the bay, yet so uniform is the configuration of the coast and so luxuriant the foliage that the opening is difficult to determine, even with a glass, at a few miles distance.

Parallel with the coast, and distant from a mile to a mile and a quarter, is a coral-bank with five, six, and seven fathoms of water. The western end of this bank, at the time of Wilkes's survey, extended to a point nearly south of the center of the opening of the bay, or Whale Rock. That it has extended and is still growing there can be no doubt, though the depth of water over it is unchanged.

The present western extremity is one and two-tenths miles from the coast, and bears south half point east from Tower Rock, with six fathoms of water. Here the outer section of the bay is seen, with Blunt Point and Goat Island upon the left, and Grampus Rock upon the right of the bay in plain view. Breaker Point on the west, and

Tower Rock, an isolated rock 140 feet in height, on the east, mark the entrance to the harbor, which is 4,020 feet in width, having thirty-six fathoms of water.

Within the entrance, and more nearly opposite Breaker Point, is Point Distress. Upon the same side, and distant from Tower Rock 2,700 feet, is Blunt Point, an abrupt promontory, making an excellent landmark for Whale Rock, a basaltic mass about 60 feet in diameter, nearly in mid-channel, and opposite Blunt Point. The mean depth of water, high and low tide, over the rock is 12 feet; a very trifling expense would remove this, the walls of the rock being nearly perpendicular.

Goat Island, with an area of two acres, is distant from Tower Rock one and a quarter miles, same side of the bay, and connected with the main land by a coral reef. It marks the entrance to the inner bay, and is nearly north from Tower Rock.

From Goat Island the trend of the bay coast is west one point north to the village of Pago-Pago.

From Breaker Point to head of bay on east and north side the coral reef is narrow, and opposite Goat Island, at Grampus Rock, is but a fringe upon the shore, the other shore presenting a greater width of coral reef, which is generally awash at low tide.

The estuaries in the bay have a shallow reef bottom, the outer edge of the reefs falling off quickly into the deep water.

Midway between Goat Island and the head of the bay is the village of Fagatono, inside of Swimming Point.

Immediately beyond the village a sharp coral point, exposed at low water, stretches out into the bay, between the point of which and Swimming Point a large vessel could securely lie.

Upon the shore of the miniature bay, and adjoining Fagatono, the Polynesian Land Company have bought property and erected a trading-house; they have also purchased a small tract of land upon the opposite side of the bay. At the head of the harbor is the village of Pago-Pago, where Mauga, the chief of the district, (comprising the bay villages,) resides. He is a native of Manua, not an hereditary chief of prominence, and became a temporary ruler through the influence of the missionaries. It was a mistaken policy, now regretted by them. His people are restive, and neighboring chiefs and districts are exceedingly hostile to him.

The bay of Pago-Pago is surrounded on all sides by precipitous mountains. Native houses in small villages cluster at their base.

When the rains are long continued, there are small rivulets found at the mouths of ravines; but, excepting the one at Pago-Pago, there is not a living stream flowing into the bay, and even this can scarcely be dignified with the name of creek.

An occasional flat or gentle declivity upon the hill-sides of a few acres grow bananas, oranges, taros, yams, and bread-fruit, while cocoa-nut groves line the shores, and fish are abundant; hence a scanty population may thrive here.

The high mountains completely shutting in the bay in a measure lessen the influences of the trade-winds, or they are materially neutralized by the exuberant growth of trees and other rank vegetation.

The mountains generating moisture, the rains are almost continuous. The artist accompanying me devoted much time to the bay of Pago-Pago and its surroundings. The security of this harbor is undoubted; no bay in the world could be more safe, while it is sufficiently capacious for a considerable navy. For a naval and coaling station it would be at all times accessible and absolutely secure. Piers and wharves could be

built upon the coral reefs, with great depth of water alongside, at trifling expense, and a sufficient supply of fresh water could be obtained at the head of the bay for general depot and shipping demands, but the insignificant amount of cultivable land around the bay, and the consequent necessity of drawing supplies from the leeward end of the island, with the absolute lack of industrial resources immediately about the harbor, preclude the possibility of its ever being a populous or important place. These facts, however, may add to its desirableness as a naval coaling and general repairing depot for the Government. The bay opening to the south, and prevailing winds from the southeast often blowing fresh, sailing-vessels, especially square-rigged ones, have great difficulty in beating out.

I have seen a small English ketch five hours in working from Swimming Point to the entrance, a distance of less than two miles. Upon Breaker Point a light-house could be constructed, the light of which could be seen at a great distance from the shore, rendering approach at night perfectly safe.

Knowing that Pago-Pago has attracted much attention and been reported upon, I confine myself chiefly to a statement of topographical facts, withholding comments.

Upolu, forty miles west of Tutuila, in population and resources is the most important island of the group. The trend of the mountains is with the island, *i. e.*, from east to west. The highest peaks are nearly 4,000 feet in height; sharp cones lifting themselves above the mountain range, and great crater walls, broken, seamed, and indurated; the volcanic crests almost inaccessible, though, like all other portions of the islands, covered with vegetation. At this altitude rains are almost continuous, and the high mountain gorges have clear, pure rivulets with successive cascades, which unite in streams of considerable volume, unfailling and, perhaps, as large as any water-sheds in the world of equal size afford, this having an area of less than six hundred square miles.

The upper portion of the mountain-range, less than 1,500 feet, is sharp and narrow in outline, comprising, perhaps, one-sixth of the land surface of the island, and is practically valueless. The remaining five-sixths of the island are cultivable, though varying in adaptability.

The mountain-chain throughout its entire length is contiguous to the southern shore, falling rapidly into the ocean with many bays and abrupt headlands; oftentimes the approaches to the mountains easy; a few plateaus and open valleys.

The available land surface on the south side of the island is limited and generally difficult of approach from the sea except for native crafts. The south shore-line is abrupt, narrow lava-tables, bold precipitous promontories, and shallow estuaries, with coral reefs stretching across the entrance.

Fresh water is abundant, though the streams are small. The bay of Faliolii, though by no means a secure harbor, is a good anchorage, and affords sufficient shelter for vessels employed in local trade.

After leaving the broken declivities and deep ravines high upon the north side of the mountains, the fall of the land surface is gradual to the sea, with an occasional abrupt descent, but many long, wide stretches of level country are seen, covering an extent of thirty miles in length by from six to twelve in width.

Between Salo Salo and Fagaloa is a piece of table-land, nearly level, of about ten square miles in extent.

The northern portion of the island east of Fagaloa is somewhat broken, with lagoons reaching into the interior. The bay of Fagaloa,

the most prominent, could, by improvement, be made a valuable harbor, but no circumstances would warrant an expenditure of money for that purpose, as the entire north shore of the island is naturally tributary to the port of Apia.

The inner passage between the reef and shore at high water insures easy communication for small boats, and such bays as Fagalooa, except during a gale, afford sufficiently good anchorage for vessels acting as tenders to ships taking in cargo at some secure central port.

Apia is a reef harbor, the approach from the northeast through a deep breach in the coral reef, the outer line of reef exposed at low water, upon which the ocean swell breaks continually.

The walls of the channel are perpendicular or inclining inward. This passage opens into a nearly circular basin having two low-land points, one upon either side, as a crescent reaching seaward—Matautu on the east and Mulinu on the west. Beyond these land points the coral reef extends half a mile seaward.

A very heavy gale from the north may force the waves over this reef and damage shipping in the harbor, but a sea-wall built upon the reef from the land upon the west side of the basin seaward would effectually protect the harbor. Such a barrier could be built of broken lava and earth upon the nearly-exposed reef, and planted with cocoa-nut trees, at a comparatively trifling expense.

The harbor is similar to that of Honolulu, Oahu, the anchorages from six to fourteen fathoms of water. The removal of a few coral rocks near the shore would add greatly to harbor facilities, while a half mile of wharves could be built, which, with the sea-wall indicated, would render the port of Apia a secure and valuable depot, as well as a general maritime resort.

The richness of the soil, the varied resources, capable of supporting a large population, and its central position as to population and area, make Apia the natural *entrepôt* for Samoa.

For port and shipping industries labor could be aggregated and supported. The surrounding country is of greater area and general adaptability than that of any other port in the group; the climate healthful, and the port as nearly on the commercial track between San Francisco and the English colonies as any other point in the group.

The white population of Apia numbers about one hundred and eighty, chiefly German and English. The town is separated by Apia Creek into Matautu and Apia. It is the residence of English, American, and German consuls, while the Roman Catholic bishop, Elloy, acts as representative of the French government. It is the headquarters for the Pacific Islands of the commercial house of Goddefray & Co., Hamburg.

The foreign residents are mostly traders from the colonies, with small stores and liquor-rooms, trading with natives and living generally useless lives, having no sympathy with the natives, and for selfish purposes ever prepared to foment trouble between the different districts, in times of war furnishing them arms and ammunition, and purchasing valuable tracts of lands at paltry prices from irresponsible claimants or members of rival families. But few of such titles are really valid. The trade of Samoa is virtually controlled by the German house of Goddefray & Co., Hamburg, formerly represented at Apia by Mr. Weber, at present by Mr. Alfred Pappé, who is also the German consul.

The exports are cotton and copra, the former insignificant at present, but the copra trade is considerable and growing into larger proportions. Copra is the dried meat or fruit of the ripe cocoa-nut, which is gathered and prepared by the natives. It is shipped to Europe, where it meets a

ready sale. The oil enters largely into the manufacture of the best candles. The copra in European marts is quoted at about \$95 per ton. There being no regular opposition, it is purchased from the natives at about \$35 per ton in trade, equal to about say \$20 per ton. Some money has been introduced into the islands by the same firm—Bolivian silver coin, "cast iron," worth about 73 cents to the dollar, which passes current at par. In this trade Goddefray & Co. employ a number of first-class vessels. Many of them make the outward passage in ballast, returning laden. In fifty-five days that my schooner was in the port of Apia the following vessels received freight:

Goddefray & Co. with copra :

	Tons.
Ship La Rochelle	1, 000
Ship Susannah Goddefray	1, 250
Ship Carza Goddefray	850
Bark Elizabeth	600
Bark San Francisco	520
Bark Wandram	480
Brig Susannah	220

Total..... 4,920

English :

	Tons.
Schooner Kenilworth	115
Schooner Dauntless	75
Brig Sea-Gull	120

Total..... 310

Grand total..... 5,230

Supposing this ratio to hold good for the year, we should have a yearly export of 34,775 tons, with a home value of \$3,303,625. The carrying capacity of these vessels is much greater than their registers, but through tenders and trading-posts of other islands a large quantity of copra is brought to Apia for final shipment. The exact annual copra product of Samoa alone it would be difficult to reach, as the Germans are jealous of investigation; it is, however, equal to one-half of the above figures, and could be trebled in a short time. This is a trade which should be diverted to the Pacific States, where the consumption of candles in the mines is very great.

In the town of Apia is a Roman Catholic mission, French, owning a thousand acres of land immediately back of the settlement. Much of it is under a high degree of cultivation. The bishop has selected land upon the mountain-slopes, and already done some work for the growing of coffee.

Apia Creek, in the interior, would supply abundant power for sugar and saw mills. West of Apia and adjoining is Mulinuu Point, the present seat of the Samoan government. This neck of land is quite narrow and low, separating Apia Harbor from a broad lagoon, but very shallow.

From Mulinuu to Mulifusnu, the western extremity of the island, the shore-line is low and has an outer coral reef the entire distance, with breaches at intervals, opening into small bays, with inner water communication at high tide for small crafts. The shore presents an unbroken

line of forest, gently rising toward the interior, exhibiting a landscape of surpassing richness and beauty.

Upolu is divided into three great districts—the eastern end of the island known as Atua, the middle Tuamasaga, and the western Aana. Formerly each of these great districts was controlled by a king, Tui, as Tui Atua, &c. The theater of the recent war was at and about Apia, (the town and property of the whites being neutral ground,) the Tui Masaga being invaded by Atua, Savaii, and Manono, the former having for an ally the district of Aana, with a revolting sub-district of Atua. The origin of the war was more in imaginary disagreement than in real grievance. The desire for some fixed and settled form of government has been paramount in the minds of the people.

The adherents of young Malietoa, who is the direct heir to the family name, and who lives with his aunt Emma or Patosino, near Apia, were, by evil people and an insidious policy, taught to believe that his uncle, also a Malietoa, in Aana, was seeking to be made king of Samoa.

The little island of Manono, ever the governing power; declared war. Young Malietoa, after vain remonstrance, went into retirement with his aunt, and for two years the war raged around them. How far Mataata, the great chief of Atua, and the single native representative of the Roman Catholic Church, was interested may be conjectured. Certain it is that the whites in the port were the gainers, and their hostility to missionary influence became pronounced. Manono, one and three-quarter miles west of Upolu, and separated from it by a shallow channel with submerged coral reef stretching across, has an area of but nine square miles, rising gently from the water on all sides to a height of 400 feet.

There are but few timber-trees; bread-fruit and cocoa-nut carefully nursed upon the whole island; the Samoan fruits and vegetables cultivated, the whole area consisting of gardens and miniature plantations.

Springs of fresh water, except in very wet seasons, are few and the supply uncertain, though the beach at low tide furnishes sufficient brackish water, while there are wells of fresh water in the villages. There are five villages, making a continuous town on the northeast and south shores. The western shore is not so thickly settled. The island is entirely surrounded by a broad reef with narrow passages, at intervals opening into lagoons, the one upon the south large enough to admit a small, light-draught vessel.

Among Samoans Manono has ever been held in high esteem and her power dreaded. Her fleets of war-canoes are large and manned by skillful and hardy crews, her influence in council preponderating either for war or peace, though in the recent war Manono lost much of her prestige by suffering a defeat in a naval engagement near Malua with the Tua Masaga.

The island is under the jurisdiction of the Leiatoua family, (fighting fishes,) having at present two representatives. One, Pelaopo Leiatoua—the lizard—was admiral of the Manono and Savaii fleets, and fired the first gun in the last war. A channel, six and a half miles in width and of great depth, divides Manono and Savaii; about midway is the island of Apolima—hollow of the hand—containing seven square miles, an iron-bound fortress, nearly circular, with perpendicular wall-like sea-front. It is an extinct crater, with its northern wall broken through to the sea level, the opening 200 feet in width, with a narrow boat-passage between basaltic rocks of not more than 15 feet in width opening into a small basin.

The crater rim of this island is thin, giving a bowl-like interior, which is one of the most picturesque of land scenes.

Upon a slightly elevated bunch is the village. The interior of the island is exceedingly fertile, with an abundance of fresh water. The island belongs to Manono. In time of war the former sends its non-combatants to this island-fortress, which could be defended by a few women against any native force. Savaii, about four miles west of Apolima, is the largest island of the group, and less is known of it by foreigners than of any of the others. In approaching it it has a dome-like appearance from all quarters, though, like Upolu, the south side is more precipitous than the north, the water-shed, consequently, much more limited.

Unlike Tutuila and Upolu, the mountain-range is not crowned by cones; has fewer precipices or abrupt declivities, the general ascent from the water on the northwest and east gradual, the extreme altitude nearly 5,000 feet; the forests of greater extent than those of Upolu, but the stretches of level or table land far inferior; streams not so generally interspersed throughout, two-thirds of the island east not having a single perennial stream, the natives being compelled to use brackish water percolating through the sands at low tide from Asou on the north round the western end of the island, and as far east on the south shore as Salailua. This fact evidently influenced Wilkes in the statement that there was a want of fresh water on Savaii. On the contrary, the two largest streams in Samoa are on the eastern part of Savaii, one emptying into a small bay near Tu Fee, falling over a perpendicular lava-wall into the bay. This stream I followed a number of miles into the interior during the dry season, and found the volume of water nearly double that of the stream at Apia, Upolu.

Another stream equal to that of Apia debouches into the bay of Salupaitea near Palouli, for several miles running through a level stretch of country. The bays into which these streams flow have a reef across the entrance, rendering the passage for boats very dangerous, and the lagoon waters being shallow may account for the omission alluded to on the part of an officer who was generally so precise.

At Matautu there is an open bay of considerable extent, with reefs upon either side, the opening broad and deep, the anchorage good, and for four-fifths of the year would be secure, at all times safe against the prevailing trades, but in a norther a vessel, however well found in ground-tackle, would be driven ashore, as it would be nearly impossible to reach the open sea.

At Asau, twenty miles east of Matautu, is a broad, deep bay, fronting four miles of the coast from Asou to Fagaso, with an average width of over one mile, with considerable depth of water, the entire inner waters protected by a lateral reef of great width and generally exposed at low tide; this is at all times a sea barrier, though the extent of the bay gives room for a considerable swell. There are three openings or breaches through this reef, neither sufficiently large for vessels, though the eastern passage at little expense could be sufficiently enlarged for all practical purposes.

Excepting these, there is not a bay or lagoon on the island that any craft other than a whale-boat or native canoe can find shelter in.

The north side of the island is fronted by an outlying coral reef, at places high lava banks projecting, broken and lashed by the waves.

Upon the northwest coast, four miles from the extreme western end of the island is the largest village in Samoa, *Falealupo*, situated upon a sandy plain. The white-sand beach is protected by low coral-reefs, with narrow boat passages. The village is located in a deep cocoa-nut grove. This is one of the most important stations of the London Mis-

sionary Society, with a capacious church, school-houses, and quite an imposing missionary dwelling-house. The district is in charge of Rev. Dr. Davis. Four miles west, and near *Tufu*, a broken lava point stretches into the ocean; this is the extreme leeward end of Savaii and Samoa, in latitude $13^{\circ} 31'$ south, longitude $172^{\circ} 48'$ west, the *Hades* of the Samoans, where the spirits of the dead precipitate themselves into the boiling caverns amid the sea-washed rocks.

The country across the point from Falealupo to Neiafu, on the south coast, is gently rolling, heavily timbered in most places, some clearings and many groves of bread-fruit.

In this section of country tobacco and ava are quite extensively cultivated.

The south shore is a bold sea-front, with long, narrow lava flats and vertical sea-walls, or high plateaus, the only approach to the villages being through narrow passages in the basalt-rock. These openings are dangerous to any but native crafts and crews. The shore-line is almost a continuous village; a pathway connecting them is paved with smooth stones, the building of which the natives have no tradition of.

Many of the villages are perched high on the plateaus overlooking the ocean, the inhabitants being better skilled in wood-craft, if possible, than in the management of the canoe.

While the mountains rise rapidly from the south coast, yet they are nowhere inaccessible, with few deep ravines and no naked cliffs. The general aspect is more inviting than that of the south side of Upolu.

Satupaitea, a large village on the bay of the same name, is a station of the Wesleyan society, represented by Rev. Mr. Wallace. Here the mountains recede, leaving a large extent of nearly level country, exceedingly rich in soil and heavily timbered.

From *Agonoa* to *Saleaula*, comprising the eastern end of the island, and looking toward Manono and Upolu, the country is uninviting.

In many places the table-lands are naked lava, with a bold, iron-bound coast.

Saleaula, upon the northeastern part of the island, is fronted by a sand-beach three miles east of the Bay of Matautu, the back country nearly level for several miles, covered with a dense forest. Under this tract of land is the system of caves before mentioned. From the village across the lowlands runs one of the ancient Savaii roads, the whole built of heavy stones filled between with broken stones and earth, the surface smooth and dry and from 10 to 15 feet in width.

Saleaula is the present residence of Rev. George Brown, senior Wesleyan missionary in the group, and Wesleyan bishop of Polynesia. With him I went round Savaii in open boats, made many land-journeys between points and across the island. To this most excellent gentleman I am indebted for much information as well as courtesy.

Savaii, unlike Upolu, is not divided into great districts, but is governed by petty chiefs of villages.

The northern portion of the island is called *La Itutane*, (the male or warrior side,) the south side *La Itu Fa biné*, (woman side,) always an ally of Manono.

Accompanying document marked O is a list of the names of villages, while maps enlarged from Wilkes's surveys give the location of each village.

From data at hand topographical maps upon a large scale could be prepared at the Coast-Survey Office and lithographed.

Paintings in water-colors with coast-lines are truthful, but especial attention has been given by the artist to the Bay of Pago Pago.

To present a minute and faithful physical description of the islands, an exhibition of their commercial status and relations, an exact and intelligible statement of their crude and incoherent political system, with a somewhat full account of the social, domestic, and religious characteristics of the people, with the few facilities at hand for such a work, I have found to involve no small amount of time, care, and labor. But I have done the best possible under the circumstances, reserving the history of my business and official intercourse with the natives until after I had given such a view of Samoa.

On Thursday morning, August 17, anchored in the harbor of Pago Pago, with Pago Pago flag and our ensign flying. In a few minutes our vessel was crowded with natives, among them one who could speak a little English, John Sine, an intelligent but knavish fellow, really the hereditary chief of the bay, educated by Rev. Dr. Powell.

The following day I dispatched a boat to the village of Pago Pago, at the head of the bay, with a message to Mauga, the chief. At 5 o'clock he received me in the town-house; his wife, a young daughter, a sub-chief, the interpreter, and my artist present. I found him filled with an exaggerated view of his importance, position, and security.

Pointing to the flag flying in front of his house he said that he controlled the region about him, and that he was secure in the protection of "Amerika." I told him that I had come from America to visit the island and learn all that was possible of Samoa—that there was a kindly feeling upon the part of our great Government toward his people.

The following day, Mauga, with wife and child, dined with me in the cabin of the *Fanny*, the decks being filled with natives. The chief's family were in European clothes and exhibited no little dignity and propriety. Mauga, however, soon developed a characteristic disposition for gain, asking for pilotage and harbor-dues. In this I foresaw trouble to himself and people and appointed the next day for a council at his house, with the pilot and some of his chiefs, when I read a printed copy of the harbor-regulations made for him by Commodore R. W. Meade. These regulations provided for harbor-commissioners, consisting of Mauga, the agent of the Australian Steamship Company, and a foreign consul; this commission to fix rates. There being no agent of said company or foreign consul in the bay, and Mauga not fairly comprehending such a paper, was apt to exercise arbitrary rule, claiming United States protection or even authority.

I entered the harbor without pilot, the pilot living some miles distant, upon the island of Anuu, and found that the buoy which Commodore Meade had put upon Whale Rock was gone, and no facilities provided for water.

I made an appendix to the harbor-regulations, and secured the official indorsement of the English consul at Apia; (see accompanying documents, mark L 1 and L 2;) and that he might the better understand, I paid the pilot full charges and the harbor-dues at the rates mentioned in the appendix, taking receipts and leaving him blank forms of receipts.

I also had a metal seal made for him, receiving from him a pledge that he would buoy the harbor, and open a boat-passage at the upper end of the bay to the small stream, thus giving facilities for ships in the harbor to take fresh water as compensation for harbor-dues. These promises were not fulfilled, and in a short time after my departure he seized a boat belonging to the English schooner *Dauntless*, demanding an unlawful sum of money as harbor-dues, which was paid. The captain made complaint to the English consul at Apia, and a heavy

fine would have been imposed, but on my personal intercession, Mr. Williams remitted the fine, and I refunded to the captain the money paid over, 3 cents per ton. I did this to get a practical recognition of Commodore Meade's action. Whatever may be the avarice and ignorance of Mauga or his farcical estimate of the importance to himself of Commodore Meade's treaty, yet that treaty and the harbor-regulations, with the intelligent and dignified action of this officer, gave to the United States a powerful influence, made a lodgment among a people without a fixed government, attracted and attached all the natives to us, and compelled upon the part of foreigners a tacit acknowledgment of the priority of America in its right to treat with the Samoans.

At Pago Pago I was not long in discovering that Mauga was not an hereditary chief—that the chiefs upon the leeward end of the island were more important, and that Mauga's petty tyranny within a year was making his people restive; that the imposition of fines was mainly to secure to himself the money penalty, as well as being a willful perversion of the treaty and harbor-regulations.

In Pago Pago I first learned of the virtues and Christian attributes of the natives. Coins, jewelry, knives, and other things might be upon the deck of our vessel, hundreds of natives might come and go, yet no article of value would be touched.

On Sunday the villages were singularly quiet. I therefore established a rigid discipline on board the vessel, having a motley crew; Scotch captain, mate a Swede, the sailors Russians, Finns, and Swedes, and the artist a Bostonian.

On Sunday work ceased, the crew, well dressed, went to church, and throughout my intercourse with the natives and missionaries, the sailors preserved a commendable decorum, on Sundays attending church and observing religious forms at household prayers.

On August 15th I left Pago Pago for Apia, Upolu, landed at Anuu, where I explored the island and had a long interview with Faumuina, the chief, who expressed his dislike of Mauga as well as his earnest hope that Samoa would establish a government; or that the United States would take them under her wing. He was a mild, quiet, and intelligent man, having the interests and happiness of his people at heart. Leaving Anuu, and passing through the channel, we rounded the eastern point of Tutuila, stopped at points on the north coast, and arrived at Apia on the 17th. From this port I made most of my journeys and explorations in open boats and by land travel with natives and missionaries.

Mr. Coe, the American commercial agent, was absent upon a visit to San Francisco. I sought Mr. Williams, the English consul, whom I found to be an intelligent gentleman, the son of the martyr missionary, and born in Samoa, created a chief by the natives, and endeared to them; a mild, just man, and thoroughly conversant with their language, having the welfare of the people at heart. I briefly stated the object of my visit and my desires, to which he lent his hearty co-operation. I found that the great chiefs of Upolu, Manono, and Savaii were congregated together at Mulinuu, below the town, for the purpose of making laws and establishing a stable government for the whole group.

On the morning of the 19th, by appointment, I met the assembled chiefs at the house of Mr. Collie, Mr. Williams acting interpreter. Much time was occupied in the interchange of compliments, when I told them that the purpose of my mission was to gather information of the islands, and their inhabitants; that I was not clothed with diplomatic power to treat with them; that I had come from a great nation

in a small unarmed vessel; that my desire was to meet and confer with them; that I was accredited to Samoa and the Samoans, not to the white foreign residents; that I was aware of the fact that they now felt keenly the transfer of lands to the whites which was the result of their own tribal feuds, and the advantage taken of their necessities; and that the prime minister of America had instructed me to advise the natives against the sale of land to foreigners. I assured them of the kindly feeling of our Government, and the interest taken in them; and that in my journeyings I should mingle with them, shrinking from no hardships, and would ever be earnest in my efforts to learn with and from them.

At this council were grave and dignified chiefs, who, a few months before, were enemies in war. From that day till the hour of my departure from the islands the chieftains would seek me, asking advice, and detailing their plans for the creation of government and establishment of laws.

For the first time they felt they had met a white man other than missionaries, who advised them against the sale of their land and mingled freely with them without sinister motives. The feeling became diffused throughout the islands and the "Alie Amerika" came to be known as their friend. Pages of specific instructions could not have evinced greater forethought or accomplished more by the Secretary of State, than the one sentence, "advise the natives against the sale of property." It was at once a pathway to their confidence.

I found in Pago-Pago and Apia the representatives of the "Polynesian Land Company." Of the originators of this scheme of speculation in these islands, I know but little, and that little not creditable to their antecedents nor their more recent acts in connection with it.

The San Francisco stockholders and one James McKee, of Sandwich Islands, are certainly innocent and highly respectable gentlemen, whose money has been squandered and their reputation stained by adventurers representing them on the islands. Trading-posts were established by the company at Pago-Pago and Apia, and large tracts of land purchased from the natives during the war, arms and ammunition given to the belligerents in trade for valuable property,—a far-off cousin giving a deed for land belonging to the family with whom he was at war; contracts were made for immense tracts of land at nominal prices, a paltry sum in guns and powder and lead being paid as a bonus, the remainder to be paid in two years.

Happily this period has elapsed, the money not paid, and the contracts consequently lapsed.

The native combatants came to realize that they were the objects of common plunder, and made peace with each other.

After my conference, the whites sent me an address, accompanying document marked C 1, an answer to which I delayed until just previous to my final departure. (Document marked C 2.)

The foreign residents repeatedly called on me to know what would be my advice to the natives with regard to land-sales. I could not but tell them that I thought the Samoans had been imposed upon, but that land-titles must be a matter for future investigation by recognized and legal tribunals, and that I could not assume to arbitrate upon any specific question.

I found myself in an anomalous position, and determined to avoid issues, but adhere to the natives.

On the 23d August I received a message from the chiefs, asking "a talk" on the following day, and met them again on the morning of the 24th.

There was a large number of prominent chiefs and their "talking man," Prime Minister Tupai, of Apia, who, in his address, recapitulating the history of the war, and for the permanent peace, commenting upon the helpless position if foreigners should unjustly detain the English or German war-vessel should come to collect the earnest prayer that "Amerika" would extend its protection and instruct them in law-making.

Tupai was followed by Saga, a chief of Liulemoega, a gray-haired man, who, upon the part of Samoa, presented to the government "staff" and "fly-flap," representing the unity of all their people, saying that they sent them to "Amerika" as pledges of their desire to be ruled by that great Government; that these were the recognized symbols of the people and their language; that the great chiefs in council had determined upon this, and there was a dissenting voice in Upolu, Manono, and Savaii; also that in one week every Samoan would know that the emblems of their nationality had passed into the hands of "Amerika." These emblems I bring to Washington. I received them as a custodian of the Government; told the chiefs that my labors among them had just begun; that I would traverse the island, and visit Manono at once. They assured me of their aid, but wished me to be present at *Mulinuu* at the great "*Fono*" on the 27th, that was an occasion of great rejoicing—it was peace for Savaii.

The Atua, Manono, and Savaii chiefs and warriors at *Mulinuu* (Tuamasaga ground) were to be fed and entertained by the Tuamasaga and Aana people. The guests were seated in a large, deep circle, with an opening toward Apia. Soon the long files of the Tuamasaga began to approach through the cocoa-nut groves, singing Christian hymns, the warriors in gorgeous head-dress of blonde human hair, preceded by a "talking man," who assigned them places; these were followed by others bearing live and roasted pigs and poultry; then followed deep lines of young girls chanting, all in native dress of "fine mats" and "siapo," with wreathes and flowers in their hair, each bearing fruit, yams, and taro.

It seemed as though the whole population had poured out. Provisions in great piles surrounded them; speeches were made, and peace reigned in Samoa.

On the 28th I went to Manono in open boat, with Rev. George Brown and natives; had a long conference with the chiefs—*Leiataua*; addressed the natives in church, and rendered myself generally familiar with the people; visited *Apolima*, and found the same uniform disposition of the natives, all subservient to the action of their great chiefs.

On the 1st of September, returned to Apia, where I made journeys to the east and into the interior.

On the 5th sailed for Savaii, landed at *Matautu*, and walked to *Saleaulo*, Mr. Brown's residence, where I made headquarters for several days.

On the 10th went in open boat to *Asau*, after having sent my vessel back to Apia and *Pago-Pago*, with instructions to meet me at *Satupaita*, on the south shore, about the 22d.

I went round the island, penetrated into the interior; met the people and chiefs in church, in school, and in council.

Here I found the natives more primitive, but all Christians, hospitable, and unanimous in their desire for a stable government.

After spending nearly one month in Savaii, I returned to Apia, taking some of the chiefs with me.

On the night of the 28th I met the native teachers of Rev. Dr. Turner's

38

agreeable
doubts
hence
dis-

district
interview
and

in a small (ua Masaga) at his house, where I had a very protracted interview; with them, and from whom I learned much of the social relations and the prejudices of the Samoans.

I had lived in the houses of the teachers in Savaii, but still I had but an imperfect conception of the pride of caste among the great families of Upolu.

These teachers of Dr. Turner asked an interview, because they had learned of my intercourse with their brother teachers in Savaii. I begged that they would talk unreservedly; said that I had come to see all classes of the people, and was equally interested in all.

With no little shame they told me of the inferior position which they held; that the great chiefs would seldom send their children to school to them, and, though protected by law, they were common people.

I parted from them promising to speak to the chiefs in their favor. This I did at the next council.

The missionaries predicted an utter failure upon my part in this direction. I approached the question at once in council; informed the assembled chiefs that I had spent hours with these teachers; that I deprecated the pride which prevented chiefs from recognizing them; that the time would come when these people, who were intelligent and honest, would exercise an important influence in their country, and that they were the educators of their children. I pictured America where all people were equal under the law, and goodness and merit gave distinction.

Without awaiting an answer I asked them for an evidence of their esteem and trust in myself; and then I wanted the great chiefs to meet and shake hands with the teachers. They did it, and assured me that they "had turned their backs upon the past."

The feeling and gratitude of the teachers is evinced in their note to me with presents. (Document marked H 1.)

At this time the government was busily engaged in forming a code of laws, gathering their information from the Huahine laws of Tahiti and Tonga, and adapting them to their own necessities. They were presented to me in a crude form, when I called the English, acting American, and German consuls together; also the Protestant and Roman Catholic missionaries; and, after consultation, the laws were modified and returned to the chiefs. In this I had no little difficulty, as the German consul and other white residents had been purchasers of land, and demanded that all past land-sales should be ratified by the government, debarring future investigation. This was too palpably unjust; and, coming from a consciousness of non-validity of title, I could not accede to it.

Crude and perhaps ineffective as are these laws, yet they are a step in the right direction and evince the desire of the people. Copies of constitution and laws are among accompanying documents, marked E and G.

On the 2d day of October the Samoan flag was raised at Mulinnu and officially recognized by foreign consuls. The flag-staff was in front of the government house, the chiefs and people making a circle around the staff.

At 2 o'clock p. m., Patiqli, the *Tui Masaga*, magistrate for Apia, raised the flag; a few iron guns saluted it, and the national ensigns upon the shipping in the harbor and at the consular residences were flying. With the missionaries and foreign representatives on either hand I saluted the flag and addressed the people. Previous to this ceremony, I was much concerned to know what would be the action of

the German consul. While our relations were of the most agreeable character, yet, knowing his control of a great monopoly, I had doubts about his recognition of the Samoan government and their laws; hence I was more than gratified to have him present and all his vessels displaying national bunting. I felt that I was not only eminently successful, but that every element was harmonized.

On the following day, with Rev. Dr. Turner, I visited Malietoa, two miles above Apia, where he is living in retirement with his aunt, Patocino, (Emma.) He is a young man, educated by the missionaries, preferring retirement to politics, ambition, and strife—his great name a sure protection.

He expressed his great joy that peace had come, and laws were created for his people; he was earnest in his desires for American jurisdiction; he knew much of our country, our civil war, the freedom of the negroes, and our paternal care of the Indians.

He and Emma accepted an invitation to dine with me on the following day. Knowing that this would be the subject of general comment among the chiefs and the heads of the government, I sent for Tupai, told him of my visit to Malietoa, and requested that he would visit me the next day. I assured him that it was a compliment to all Samoans to visit their greatest chief; that jealousies must cease, and Samoa would be blessed; and that I wished to be the first person to tell the Atua chiefs of my visit to Malietoa.

Tupai appreciated this, but said it would also be politic to make a special call upon the Atua chiefs. This I was pleased to do, and we fixed upon the second day after at the Atua headquarters in Matautu, he promising to send to Atua for the principal chiefs.

On the 4th, Malietoa, his wife, and Emma were received on board the *Fanny*, with Rev. George A. Turner, and spent two hours, parting with interchanges of feeling expressions: Malietoa saying he would send me a letter for the President of the United States. (Accompanying document marked E.)

On the morning of the 5th I went to the Atua house and found a number of the chiefs present with Tupai. Much of the day was agreeably spent with them. I found that petty jealousy was rapidly melting away, and prejudice yielding to an earnest desire for peace, laws, government, and the aid of America. Atua had anticipated this meeting. At home they had held councils and finally concluded to present to me the great sacred mat of Tui Atua, a piece of cloth held in great reverence by them, older than their history, known to most of the other islanders of the Pacific, having the power of life and death, and which would ransom their nation. Within the mat is its history and description written by themselves and translated. With much ceremony it was presented by Tupai in a lengthy address. I placed it upon my head (Samoan etiquette) and made answer to them. This was followed by an unreserved "talk" in which I gained no little information.

They expressed their gratification that I did not fly the Pago Pago flag out of that bay, saying that it was well known to all Samoans that Atua owned the island of Tutuila, and in the government, Atua spoke for Tutuila. I explained that I carried the Pago-Pago flag from respect to a local chief, but particularly as a recognition of the acts of a great and wise naval commander of the United States. Here, as everywhere, I found hostility to Mauga, though the great respect of the people for America prevented any interference with him. They were particularly concerned for my safety, having this mat and going to Pago Pago, and wished to send even one Atua chief with me, which would be ample

protection; but this I declined, and counseled a more enlightened policy, and advised that they send a deputation to Tutuila, with invitations to send their best men to the government house at Mulinuu. This they had agreed upon, and expressed great good feeling toward Tuiteli, Sateli, and Le Tuli, chiefs of the western end of Tutuila; Leatu, of the eastern end of the island, being an Atua chief, and present. It was useless to discuss Mauga with them. I parted with Atua as from an old friend, and shall ever revert to this meeting with pleasurable feelings. On the 6th, accompanied by the foreign consular boats, with flags flying, I went to Mulinuu for a final interview with the representatives of Samoa, the "Taimua and Pule," the government. The great chiefs were also present. An armed guard surrounded the house. The Protestant and Roman Catholic missionaries were present, who had never before mingled in politics. The two religious sects had never before met. The constitution of Samoa, which no white man had seen, was for the first time read, a copy of which, with the laws, was handed me, with translation appended. The laws, after the Samoans had re-modified them, were read, and criticisms invited from the whites. It was a trying time. The natives had made great sacrifices, destroyed traditions and time-honored customs, and made heavy penalties for transgression of the laws, these applicable to themselves; only hence they looked to me for indorsement of laws wherein these might be in conflict with the whites. When section eight, "law for selling land," was read, it was at once opposed by the German consul and agent of Goddefray & Co., and our acting commercial agent, Mr. Hamilton. They wished a clause inserted which would forever debar investigation into past land-sales, and that the titles be ratified. The missionaries, ever looking to the interests of the people, but timid in their intercourse with the whites, dreaded a serious disagreement. I at once insisted that the law should be accepted, and opposed addition or modification; and was compelled to say to Mr. Hamilton that he was "creating unpleasant conclusions in my mind." This was the single extra-official and arbitrary act upon my part during my intercourse with the Samoans. There was, however, an oral agreement that past land-sales should remain *in statu quo*, for, say, one year, when an enlightened board of commissioners might adjudicate upon them. Thereafter the meeting was harmonious.

I read my address—the translation read by Rev. George A. Turner. (Accompanying document marked D 2.)

The government secretary read the letter of the "Taimua and Pule" to the President of the United States, which, with translation, was handed to me. (Accompanying document D 1.) I told the government officials and chiefs that I had no power to treat with them; that my instructions were to gather facts and report the same, and that this I hoped faithfully to do, but that I had no pledges upon the part of my Government to make; and our meeting ended.

The following morning, October 7, I sailed from Apia homeward-bound, having received letters from Rev. George A. Turner, marked I 1; from Rev. S. J. Whitmer, president, and Rev. G. A. Turner, secretary of the London Missionary Society, marked I 2; from † L. Elloy, Roman Catholic bishop, marked I 3; from Rev. George Brown, Wesleyan, marked I 4.

On the 8th, landed at Leone Tutuila, sending vessel to Pago Pago, and, with Mr. Meredith, United States vice-commercial agent, (a creditable servant of the Government,) visited Tuiteli and Sateli, with whom I had long interviews. They were waiting to receive the Government

emissaries, and expressed their joy at the establishment of a government and assured me of their hearty co-operation. The articles of confederation (document marked K) they had refused to sign, having no affinity with Mauga, and were unable to act without the sanction of Atua.

I found these chiefs prudent, sensible men, with whom I spent some time, and, leaving them, visited the different villages *en route* to Pago-Pago on foot. The following night, at a late hour, reached the bay, and found Mauga on board my vessel awaiting me, and unable to control his anxiety to know of my intercourse with the Tutuila chiefs at the seaward end of the island. I could get from him no satisfactory explanation of his outrage upon the English schooner *Dauntless*, but he was profuse in his apologies. He had not buoyed the harbor nor opened the boat-passage for water. He begged that I would do this work for him. Finally, with the pilot, we arranged for this work, and there is a reasonable hope that it will be done.

The object of Mauga's patient waiting was a desire to see the "Atua mat," to which I could not accede. Our friendly relations, however, were not disturbed. The following day I met Mauga and some of his council; gave them a history of the government at Mulinuu, and the desire for unity and concord among all Samoans.

With these people I found the same desire for peace and hopes of the future, but all talk drifted to one point, a determination to see the "Atua mat." I tried to convince them that I had no right to exhibit it. I read my address to Mauga, (document marked A 2,) and received his letter to the President, (document marked A 1.) After the exchange of a few presents and a general hand-shaking, we parted with kindly feelings.

The next morning weighed anchor, and sailed for Manua; landed on the 12th at the village of Tau-Manua, where I found the teacher could speak English, and with him met Tui-Manua that day.

I found the king to be a blind old man of eighty or more years, his hair long and white as snow. His people stood around, their faces expressive of awe and pity. But few white people come to Manua, except the missionaries, and they only at long intervals. The natives were so thoroughly Christianized, the little island so isolated and being without a harbor, that they were secure in their faith. The old king had kept himself informed of all matters in the large islands, and welcomed me with sincere pleasure. For an hour he held both of my hands, talked to me of government, of law, of peace, Christianity, and his love for the Samoan people. Even this exertion was rapidly exhausting him, and I bade him farewell. In an hour he sent me the "Tui Manua mat." The next day I left Manna and Samoa. The Samoan government consists of the "Taimua and Pule," the former comprising seven chiefs, not among the greatest, but known for their ability; the "Pule," four chiefs of higher grade, who crown the edifice. The Taimua and Pule appoint legal magistrates for districts from among the people over whom they are to have jurisdiction.

The government is to be sustained by a *per-capita* tax. With their resources this will be trifling, and cheerfully paid. But they know nothing of finances, or the art of government; in theory they may display some wisdom, but they must fail in practice. They fully realize that some government must aid them.

With a population about one-third less than the Hawaiian Islands, vastly greater natural resources, and amiable and tractable people, and upon the track of a growing trade between English-speaking people,

Samoa, under guidance and protection, would develop and concentrate a great trade. To the touch of industry, its harbors would be busy marts, its timber utilized, and its valleys and mountain-slopes teeming with native products.

Without needless amplification or argument I have, in this paper, endeavored faithfully to picture Samoa; and now

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Agent.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,

Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

INDEX TO ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

- A 1.—Mauga, chief of Pago-Pago, to the President of the United States.
 A 2.—Steinberger to Mauga.
 B 1.—Steinberger to chiefs and rulers of Samoa, at Mulinnu, Upolu.
 B 2.—Chiefs and rulers of Samoa, at Mulinnu, to Steinberger.
 C 1.—White residents of Apia, Upolu, to Steinberger.
 C 2.—Steinberger to white residents of Apia, Upolu.
 D 1.—Samoan government (Taimua and Pule) to the President of the United States.
 D 2.—Steinberger to Samoan chiefs at Mulinnu, Apia.
 E.—Malietoa to the President of the United States.
 F.—Constitution of Samoa.
 G.—Samoan laws.
 H 1.—Native teachers to Steinberger.
 H 2.—Steinberger to native teachers.
 I 1.—Rev. George A. Turner to Steinberger.
 I 2.—Whitmer, chairman, Turner, secretary, London Missionary Society to Steinberger.
 I 3.—† L. Elloy (Catholic bishop) to Steinberger.
 I 4.—Rev. Geo. Brown (Wesleyan) to Steinberger.
 K.—Articles of confederation, drawn by Commander R. W. Meade, United States steamer Narragansett, for Tutuila chiefs to sign.
 L 1.—Appendix to harbor regulations, Pago-Pago.
 L 2.—English consul's recognition of Appendix.
 M.—List of Samoan trees.
 N.—List of Samoan fruits and vegetables.
 O.—Names of villages in Samoa.

[Inclosure A 1.]

PAGO-PAGO, August 15, 1873.

To His Excellency the President of the United States :

May it please your excellency to receive greetings from a native chieftain whose people are few, and whose resources are less.

We have come to know your excellency as a great chief, over many chiefs and over a great people. Your people have met us as friends. They have come among us friends, bringing greetings from their great chief, and our hearts are warm with friendship.

At our home (Pago-Pago) we are Christian, worshipping your God. The good teachers have taught us to be honest, observe your doctrine, and maintain the faith.

We know that you are a great people, with many ships and many warriors, but ^{States-} you are all united in peace; that you cultivate the soil, build great houses, make ^{roads,} roads, and talk to each other through the air. We want the same, and pray for ^{aid,} aid, protection, and friendship of the President of the United States.

Your men-of-war and your people's vessels have come into our harbor. We have made agreements with them, and your flag is joined to ours. We gave to you exclusive right to our harbor, and we want you to use it.

We are poor, but we are happy in our peaceful island. Our Samoan brethren in the other islands are divided, and their hands raised against each other. We all want peace; we want unity and laws, and beg you to come and instruct us in concord and law-making, extending to us the protection of your excellency's great Government.

This will ever be the prayer of the Samoan people.

I send kindly words of greeting, and extend my hand to your excellency.

MAUGA,
Chief of Pago-Pago.

I hereby certify that I have duly attached the original and translation, and also that it be a true and correct translation of same.

T. MEREDITH,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure A 2.]

PAGO-PAGO, August 10, 1873.

To the Great Chief of Pago-Pago, greeting:

I have come over many miles of land and water from the great chief of the United States of America to offer you a friendly hand in the name of our people.

Commander Meade, with one of our great war-ships, has made a treaty with you, and you have given us the right to your beautiful harbor. Commander Meade also made for you a flag and hoisted our own, believing that at no distant day your harbor would afford refuge to our vessels, and create such general commerce and commercial relations as would more nearly bring the Samoan and the American into close relation and bonds of fellowship.

I have come among you to explore your islands, look at the rich and varied vegetation, know of your manners and customs, meet your great chiefs, see the evidences of your Christianity, and learn of your desire for closer connection and intercourse with the white man. I shall carry home to our great chief a truthful picture in my mind of your beautiful bay, your fertile lands, soft climate, and the fruits and vegetables which the good God has given you without asking and without labor.

Nothing that I have seen among you has impressed me more, or will better please our Great Chief, than the Christian character of the people you rule over. The good missionaries have brought to you the word of the true God, and you have taken it to your hearts. I will tell my chief of your faith and honesty; how my ship has been filled with Samoans, (men, women, and children,) our valuable articles spread about, and not even a nail missing; how, when your Sunday comes, all is quiet and each Samoan goes to the house of God; but I will be more happy to tell of the virtue of your women.

With a heart full of feeling, great chief, for you and for your people, I must tell you of things which you do not do. Your lands are not tilled, your people do not work, the art of industry is not fixed among you, and your people are not clothed. In our country we till the soil, our great fields are spread everywhere, families labor together, and our nakedness is covered.

Your people are not afraid of work; your young men are brave and active; they have gone with me through the bush, and climbed to the top of high mountains; they have paddled my canoe when our white people would sicken.

Your religion teaches you industry as well as devotion; your people love you and you can do much for them; my Government and people will not forget you in your efforts.

I have been in Upolu, among your brethren, and there find them poorer than you are; and not so steadfast in their goodness. This has come from war, where chiefs and families have engaged in ugly strife, and a beautiful country is suffering for want of unity, concord, and law. I find in Apia that the white people are your friends, and that the great chiefs want peace and will begin to adopt laws. I have tried to aid them, and will do more before I leave you.

In our country we have many tribes of natives, but they are not so peaceable or honest as yourselves; only a few are Christians; but it is cold in winter, the earth gives them but little, (you have everything,) but my Government gives them lands,

Samoa
that
great
at
the

SAMOA OR NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS.

, clothing, and provisions, and make laws for them. Some tribes at they have made farms, built churches and school-houses, and thern.

people do not want your lands; we want to aid you. My Great be you not to sell your lands "to individual foreigners;" when see your mother who maintains you, and who will always sup- ave in our talks cautioned you so much that you will believe in you.

regulations made for you by Commander Meade, he did not provide for absence of harbor commissioner, or fix regular harbor dues. This I have done for you, making the amount three cents per ton. I have paid you this small sum to establish the precedent, but you cannot expect to collect dues from vessels unless you stake and buoy your harbor. I have instructed you in this, and your pilot will bring back the chain given by Commander Meade to fasten the big buoy in place.

Now, great chief, in saying farewell, I will again express my hopes for the welfare of your people, and prayers for your life and happiness.

I am, truly, your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 1.]

APIA, *August 19, 1873.*

To the great Samoan chiefs and rulers, greeting :

I have come from the Great Chief of the United States to visit your islands, see your people, and talk to your high chiefs. I bring from a great government greeting and kindly words of fellowship.

I know you will have a great meeting to-morrow, and I send to ask if some of you will meet me at the consulate, or appoint a day and place when I shall come among you.

I salute you in the name of our people and Great Chief.

Fraternally,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 2.]

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA,
August 21, 1873.

To the chief from the American Government :

This letter is from the government of Samoa to your excellency.

In answer to your letter expressing your wish to confer with some of the chiefs and rulers, we will now appoint chiefs and rulers to wait on you on Munday, at 9 o'clock.

And again, let us meet at Mr. Colliès's house; and we wish you to ask Mr. Williams to be our interpreter in the Samoan and English languages.

That is all. May we all have God's blessing.

We are the rulers and chiefs of the Samoan government.

This letter was written on the 22d, and received on the evening of the same day.

[Inclosure C 1.]

NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS,
Apia, August 19, 1873.

SIR: On the assumption that you have been delegated by the President of the United States of America to visit these islands in answer to a petition signed in April, 1872, by a large and influential majority of high chiefs and rulers, praying that the protection of the United States of America be extended to this group of islands, we, the undersigned foreigners, residents in these islands, holding as we do a majority of interests, and deprecating the prolonged and the ever-recurring civil wars, subversive alike of morality and religion, and seriously impeding the material advancement of this valuable group, approach you with the expression of our hope that the prayer of

the natives may be granted by the President and Government of the United States. On our own behalf and on behalf of the petitioners we respectfully request your favorable consideration of the prayer of the petition. Since the cessation of late hostilities, attempts have been made by the chiefs of the two opposite factions to frame a code of laws. Although deeply sensible of the importance to themselves, and well aware that wholesome laws will tend to the progressive improvement of their country, the natives have found themselves unequal to the performance of legislative duties in framing such a code of laws as will prevent civil strife and of involving them in trouble with foreign powers. It is not incompatible with the welfare of both races that whites and natives should live side by side and in amity with each other; but to conduce to and insure this desirable and practicable end it is necessary that a sound code of laws should be established for the government of natives and whites irrespective of rank or condition of both races. Humbly praying that it may be consistent with your high duties to give the spirit of our request your favorable consideration and further the attainment of our object,

We have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servants,

[Here follows a number of signatures.]

Colonel STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner.

[Inclosure C2.]

APIA, SAMOA, October 6, 1873.

GENTLEMEN: I have read with more than ordinary interest the document bearing your signatures of August 19.

I have delayed a specific answer until such time as might enable me to see Samoa and the Samoans.

Now, upon the eve of my departure, I am proud to say that I have learned no little of the character of the Samoans. I have traversed the islands, seen their internal and domestic homes and relations. I have read their laws, which you yourselves have pronounced correct in intention, and modified after the Samoans have submitted them to you.

You, gentlemen, nursed in religion and civilization, will appreciate that an aboriginal people, struggling for light and prone by habit to make no distinction in their intercourse with the whites, will have many difficulties to overcome. Charity and the better elements of manhood will prompt you to give to them the aid and comfort which your civilization and knowledge of law and its observance suggest.

I am deeply sensible of the necessity for law and an established government upon these islands. I regard it as being necessary for the salvation of the Samoans that some government extend to them power and protection. My feelings and sentiments are the more enlisted from association with the natives, on observance of their simplicity, their honest intention, and the deep religious sentiment which absorbs them; in this I recognize the great labors of the missionaries, their devotion and their sacrifices, and the earnest devotedness of the natives to their teachings. For this let us thank the good God.

Your petition I will present to our Government of the United States. I will carry with me your hopes; your prayer will be in my mind and heart.

I leave you and Samoa with regret, with all charity and love, and thank God for the great unity of sentiment pervading all races and color in these islands.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

Messrs. WILLIAMS, COLLIE, TURNER, DEANE, BARNARD, PARKER, BLACKWOOD, and others, *Apiá, Samoa.*

[Inclosure D 1.—Translation.]

THE HOUSE OF THE GOVERNMENT OF SAMOA,
at Mulinuu, October 3, 1873.

To the Principal Chief of the American Government:

This is our letter to your excellency.

We are the rulers of the government of Samoa. We send a great deal of love to your excellency.

Although we are not acquainted with one another, and have not met face to face, nor talked with one another since the world was created, yet we write this letter in

order that we may meet with one another, because, though we are very far apart, still we shall meet for the first time and talk with one another at the hour on which you receive this letter and look at it.

Now, we are going to make known some facts to your excellency. Formerly there was war in this our land of Samoa. It was very bad indeed, and people were all of different minds at that time. Now it has been brought to an end. The chiefs and rulers of Samoa are all of one mind, and laws have been set up for the government of Samoa. The harmony and the laws were established on the 1st of May, 1873. We also set up a flag as a symbol of the government of Samoa on the 2d October, 1873.

And yet, notwithstanding that we have set up laws for the government of Samoa, it is as though the body is whole, but it is only lying on the ground; it has no living breath in it. As is the story in the Bible: God made man, then the body was whole, but it was only a lying down, there was no living health in it. Then God breathed into it, and that is the cause of its moving about and being alive. In the same way Samoa and the laws are the person. We are exceedingly desirous that you should breathe into Samoa. Be pleased to bring your wisdom, and the goodness and beauty of the American Government to teach our government, and to aid Samoa in the matter of laws.

We have shown the details of our government to the chief that came from the American Government, Colonel Steinberger. He will let your excellency and the American Government know all about it.

We also know the object for which he was appointed, and the reason for which he came to Samoa; that is, the union between the government of Samoa and America. We very much desire that affair to be confirmed.

Chief, we are now going to make known to you our wish. Our desire is very exceedingly great indeed that that chief, Colonel Steinberger, return to Samoa, because we have become acquainted with him during the short time he has been in Samoa. And another reason for this desire is that we know well the peacefulness and the amiability of that gentleman is truly marvelous.

Be pleased not to delay an answer to this our desire which we are presenting to your excellency.

That is all. May your excellency have health and strength, and may the American Government be blessed.

We are the chiefs and rulers of the government of Samoa.

[Here follow signatures.]

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY.

Apia, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,

United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure D 2.]

To the Samoan chiefs now at Apia, October 1, 1873, greeting:

When I came among you I had nothing but my own discernment to guide me; my own countrymen I do not consult. I have sought your friends, we have met, and our meetings have been friendly. I come with greeting, and the earnest friendship of our people and my Great Chief.

I have spoken the views of my chiefs. I have counseled you as to your interests, advised you against the sale of lands, deprecated recognition of liquor-shops, and told you of the industry of our people.

I have found you to be a brave, earnest, and honest people; you tell me that you are a simple people, and that you believe in my people, and hope for guidance from them. I will carry this in my heart and my mind; my Great Chief shall see you all through me.

I have the old symbolical evidences of your sincerity and esteem; I know how to cherish them; they shall occupy a permanent place in the great building of our chiefs. Your children shall look upon them, and return with pride to you.

I pray for your peaceable maintenance of laws, the cultivation of friendly relations with your white brethren, and a religious observance of such correct attributes as will best secure your freedom and integrity.

My people are powerful; you are few, but you are great in all the good which a kind God has given to you.

I have read your laws, advised with the representatives of other governments and

white residents. There seems to be accord and intelligent friendship; preserve this and you will be just and prosperous.

I meet you, the government, (Taimua,) to-day, when you will formally accept the laws, promulgate them among yourselves, and then begin your re-creation.

Your flag is the emblem of your unity and the earnest of your good intentions; it speaks a language to you; be true to it. I have saluted it. Now, the maintenance of your body politic is in your hands.

I have the letter of the government of Samoa (Taimua) to his Excellency the President of the United States, which I will in person present.

With these kindly expressions of high hopes for your government and people, I bid you farewell, with God's blessing and hopes to meet you again.

You may be certain of the fraternal love of your friend and servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure E.—Translation.]

HOUSE OF MALIETOA,
Moatua, October 4, 1873.

CHIEF: This is my letter of love to you, the Chief who rules America. I am very much pleased with regard to the union between our governments. My desire is that good arise for this land. Now, this is my opinion and my wish, be pleased to appoint for us the chief, Colonel Steinberger.

It is very proper for that chief to come here, to make things straight in this land.

That is all my letter. May God grant you health and strength.

I am,

MALIETOA,
Zaupepa.

[Inclosure F.]

The foundation of the government of Samoa was laid in Mulinuu, August 21, A. D. 1873.

The origin of the government is by the action of the chiefs and rulers of Samoa or Taimua and Pule, and dates from Mulinuu, on the 21st of August, 1873.

We give thanks to God for the peace and good-will that we are enjoying, and the unity that enables us to choose chiefs and rulers for the secure establishment of the Samoan government.

Being now exempt from the wars that formerly desolated our islands, we create these laws in the hope that peace will continue, and Samoa be blessed among the nations of the earth, for God has made us of one blood, that we may live together on the face of the earth in one mind and in good fellowship.

Each one shall be free, and shall be at liberty to come and go as he wishes, and to act according to his own views as long as they are in unison with the laws which are created for his benefit, and which, if he breaks, he must be judged.

The government is organized for the protection of the rights of every one, and to allow no interference of one with the rights of another. The execution of the laws will operate alike upon all, chiefs, rulers, and common people; all will be judged alike if they violate the law.

1. The entire Samoan government is based on Taimua and Pule.

2. We have chosen from among them seven chiefs and rulers, to be at the head of our government, and to rule one year each.

3. These seven chiefs are to be the highest rulers and judges, and shall have the power to decide all questions, and make treaties and agreements with foreign powers, and to receive ambassadors and commissioners from them.

4. If any serious trouble occurs in any part of Samoa, the seven chosen chiefs and rulers shall adjust and settle it.

5. It shall be the duty of these chiefs to construct such laws as shall be for the best interests of the whole Samoan people.

6. The duty of the Taimua shall be to enforce the laws upon chiefs and people alike; also to respect all treaties made with foreign powers. The Taimua has the privilege of opening a council, and, in case of violent discussion or high words, shall have power to close the council.

8. The council of seven chiefs shall have one name, the Taimua.

9. All Samoans must show proper respect and deference to the Taimua, as they are the chief rulers in Samoa.

10. The government can choose four rulers from among the people, who by their wisdom and intelligence will form the pillars of the edifice of government, and aid the Taimua by their superior judgment, and will also see that the laws are executed. They will be called governors, and their duties will be to oversee the work of the judges, the scribes, and all the government work of Samoa.

DUTIES OF JUDGES.

1. No person is to be fined without first being tried and found guilty.
2. All courts that are held shall have jurors.
3. No person shall be tried twice for the same offense.
4. No relative of any person accused shall be qualified to act as judge or juror in his case. If any one has cause of complaint against another, he must first tell it to the officer in court, who will acquaint the judge.

TAKING OATHS.

1. I, the Taimua, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to exercise our rule according to law.

2. We, the rulers, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to maintain it according to the laws, and not to bring disgrace upon it by our conduct.

3. There shall be no interference with the religion of any one, but each person shall be free to worship as he pleases.

4. The foundation of the government commences to-day, and will remain until changed by the Taimua and the rulers.

5. If any rulers wish any change in the laws, they must first notify the council, and, at the end of six months, a meeting may be called to discuss the question of such changes.

AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION.

That the government appoint judges in each district to have jurisdiction in such district for all cases except murder, rebellion, treason, or privy conspiracy.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure G.]

SAMOAN LAWS.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA AT MULINUU.

[These laws were written August 21, 1873.]

I.—*Law of murder.*

1. Murder is forbidden. Whoever kills another person maliciously shall be put to death by hanging, and that in secret or within prison-walls.

2. Manslaughter.—Any person committing manslaughter shall be tried by jury; and, if proved guilty, shall be punished with imprisonment and hard labor, according to the discretion of the judge.

3. Whoever shall urge a man to kill another, and he does kill, both the instigator and the murderer shall be put to death, (as per clause 1.)

II.—*Law for theft.*

1. Any one found guilty of theft shall be fined according to the nature of the offense, by imprisonment and hard labor on the roads, besides returning the value of the articles stolen.

2. The faa aiga is forbidden; no one is to take anything the property of another because he is one of the family without asking for it; but should any persist in taking away the property of another because he is one of the family, the party guilty of this deed shall be treated as a thief, judged, and punished as above.

3. Whosoever shall steal the property of another person and go and sell it to another, the purchaser knowing it to be stolen, but still persists in buying it, then both shall be punished according to the punishment of a thief, (as per clause 1.)

4. Any person finding property of another that has been lost, shall give such property in charge of the judge of the district in which such property is found, and the said judge shall put out notice publicly, and upon identification of property by the rightful owner it shall be given up to such owner.

III.—*Law concerning marriage.*

1. This is a contract between man and woman that they shall be one till death part them.

2. People wishing to marry shall first go to the judge who is named by the Samoan government to register their names, but if they first go to a missionary or teacher, and the missionary or teacher marries them without being right (tonu) with the judge, that marriage shall not be allowed, and missionary or teacher shall be fined \$25.

3. When any two, man and wife, are married, the family have no further control over them, for they are one. Whosoever they receive at the marriage belongs to them; it shall not be divided among the family; it is their own property.

4. There shall be no divorce or separation; once married they shall live together till parted by death.

5. Any party found guilty of elopement shall be punished by hard labor two years on the roads.

6. All who are married shall be registered in the registry office. And fee for marriages shall be \$1.50 for each party, to be given to the judge.

7. Polygamy is strictly forbidden; parties found guilty shall be punished with hard labor on the roads for two years, and the man to pay a fine of \$100.

8. There shall be no toga taken for elopements, according to heathen custom, but if the parties are duly registered, then it shall be optional with the family to give presents, also at births; no toga unless the family choose to give any presents.

IV.—*Law for adultery.*

1. Any person convicted of adultery shall be punished by hard labor on the roads for four years.

2. Any man or woman who have lived and are at present living as man and wife, shall from this day be looked upon the same as if a ceremony had been performed.

V.—*Law for perjury and false accusation.*

1. Any one found guilty of perjury and false accusation shall be tried and punished according to the nature of the offense by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VI.—*Law for slander.*

1. Whosoever shall be found guilty of bad language or slander shall be punished by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VII.—*Law for rebellion.*

1. Any land or people rebelling against the Samoan government shall be driven off their lands, and they shall never return; they shall die away, and their property be confiscated to the government.

VIII.—*Law for selling lands.*

1. Any one desirous of selling his land must report to the governor, and, if he has a good right to sell, the government shall register such sale, and it shall be considered good.

IX.—*Law for tattooing.*

1. Tattooing is strictly forbidden in Samoa. There shall be no man tattooed in Samoa; it causes great evils in these islands. Any man guilty of breaking this law shall be fined \$100 and two years' hard work on the roads.

2. People from other lands breaking this law shall be fined \$200 and two years' hard work on the roads.

3. The tattooer shall be fined \$100 for each person he tattoos, and hard work on the roads for two years, and his tattooing instruments seized and his property confiscated to government, except house and subsistence for family,

X.—*Law for government officers.*

1. No judge, policeman, secretary, or ruler shall drink spirits to intoxication, or use bad language in the public roads or in the presence of the people; if any one is charged with this offense he shall be tried, and, if found guilty, shall forfeit his office and be fined \$25.

XI.—Law for the Sabbath-day.

1. The Sabbath is sacred ; no work shall be done on the Sabbath-day, except work of mercy, or any who are in distress. Any one violating the sacredness of the Sabbath by noises, quarreling, shall be tried and fined \$4.
2. No liquor to be sold or furnished at all on Sunday ; any person found guilty shall be fined \$100.
3. Any person found drunk and noisy shall be fined at the discretion of the judge.

XII.—Law regarding four-footed animals.

1. Any four-footed animal trespassing into the plantation of any one, the fence being good, then the owner of the plantation may secure the animal, and report to the owner of the animal and seek for damages, but if he refuses to pay them it is to be reported to the police, who will inform the judge, who will try the case.
2. It is strictly prohibited the loosing of a horse or cattle, or cutting of their ropes ; any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished by hard labor on the road.
3. It is strictly forbidden to tie any animal upon the land of another person without first obtaining permission. Punishment for such offense, a fine at the discretion of the judge.

XIII.—Law regarding trespass.

1. No person shall trespass upon the property of another to take his fruits, or vegetables, or live stock, or to work upon or appropriate such lands to his own benefit. Any one violating this law shall be fined and put to hard labor on the roads.

XIV.—Laws regarding assault.

1. Any person provoking a quarrel or striking another without provocation, with his fist, or piece of wood, or anything else, and the party struck bearing it patiently, not requiring the evil, it is just that he be tried and punished at the discretion of the judge.

XV.—Law regarding weapons or arms.

1. No person shall carry arms of any description for the purpose of offense, or defense or intimidation.

XVI.—Law regarding persons helping others fined or punished.

It is strictly forbidden any one helping a person who has been found guilty of violating the laws ; those helping shall be put to hard labor in proportion to fine at the discretion of the judge, and the party helped shall pay double the amount of the fine.

XVII.—Law regarding people who do not send their children to school.

1. If any do not send their children to school, they shall be tried ; if guilty, they shall be fined.

XVIII.—Law regarding public roads.

1. All lands shall keep the public roads in repairs. Police shall attend to or watch the public roads. No racing of horses or any noises to be made in the public roads. No filth to be left on the roads by Samoans or foreigners.

XIX.—Laws respecting great journeying parties.

1. It is strictly forbidden the entertaining of large parties journeying publicly. Any parties journeying may go and take up their quarters where they choose ; it is not compulsory for the families where they stay to entertain them.
2. All parties journeying on account of government shall be well entertained by the chiefs and rulers of lands in Samoa.

XX.—Law regarding dances.

1. Night dances according to the old Samoan or heathen custom, that is, dancing partly naked, quite naked, and committing indecencies, are strictly forbidden. Any one proven guilty of breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 and shall be made to work six months on the road.

XXI.—Law regarding vessels.

1. No captain or master of a vessel shall take away a Samoan without a written permission of the governor or ruler of Samoa ; then he may go. Any captain or master of vessel, or crew, willfully breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 to the government.
2. Any Samoan desirous of going away in a vessel must first obtain the consent of the governor or judge ; then he may go ; if not he cannot go on any consideration.
3. Any vessel having any contagious or infectious diseases on board shall not be brought into harbor, but shall hoist a yellow flag at the foremast-head and stand off

and on while the pilot communicates with the consul of the country to which the vessel belongs.

4. Any one deserting from his vessel, the consul will report it to the judge, who will send and seek after the deserter, and if caught on this side the island, \$10; if caught on the opposite side of the island, \$20; if caught at Atua, Auaa, or Savaii, \$25; if caught after the vessel has sailed, he must pay \$10. If he has no money he must labor for the government.

5. If any person in Samoa shall secrete a deserter from a vessel in port he shall pay a fine of \$25. If he persists in secreting deserters his fine shall be increased at the discretion of the judge.

XXII.—*Law regulating trading.*

1. There shall be no restriction upon trade; it shall be left entirely to the option of the person, the value or price he may put upon his own goods, but all agreements shall be fully enforced. Any one violating his agreement shall be tried and fined according to the nature of the agreement he violates.

2. Any one not paying his debts, and the injured party seeking redress, it shall be inquired into, and if it is decided to pay, and payment refused, then such portion of the party (not paying) lands or other property shall be sold to cover his debts.

XXIII.—*Law regarding weights and measures.*

1. Any person, merchant, or trader altering his weights or measures so that they are not just or right with all true weights or measures is a thief, and shall be inquired into; and if it is proved that he has altered his weights and measures, he or they shall be fined for each offense \$100.

XXIV.—*Law regarding money not full value.*

1. No person, merchant, or trader shall in anywise give money of not full value to any one in payment for any produce. Any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished as a thief; not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

2. And the same with any Samoan deceiving or perpetrating any fraud in trade; he shall be fined as above—not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

XXV.—*Law of revenue.*

1. As a revenue for the Samoan government, exclusive of fines, and for the support of judges, magistrates, and their officers and courts, there shall be a *per capita* tax of \$1 each for each male citizen grown, and half a dollar for each imported male laborer.

2. The government shall appoint special tax commissioner, who shall collect the tax and pay the money into the treasury.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the foregoing 21 [25] laws written in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith attached 21 [25] laws written in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure H 1.—Translation.]

APIA, October 1, A. D. 1873.

We here are the teachers of the district of Dr. Turner, jr. We have prepared a present, the occasion of which is our joy in that we met with a Samoan chief on the night on which he addressed us words of warning and en- the work of God. The chief was sent indeed on the message America to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa, but notwithstanding ascended to address words of love to us teachers, and we have as an expression of our joy respecting him and his good words

Present.—Taro, 155; bunches of bananas, 6; fowls, 15; pig mats, 2; fans, 6; combs, 4; tattooing instrument, 2; bouito (can,) 1; spear, (Samoan,) 1; Samoan basket, 1; Ava bowl, cinet, (specimen,) 1.

U
I
meet
pressing
Samoa
1873
ch or a
in Samoa

SAMOA OR NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS.

, clothing, and provisions, and make laws for them. Some tribes at they have made farms, built churches and school-houses, and others.

people do not want your lands; we want to aid you. My Great Chief says to you not to sell your lands "to individual foreigners;" when I see your mother who maintains you, and who will always support me in our talks cautioned you so much that you will believe in me.

As the regulations made for you by Commander Meade, he did not provide for absence of harbor commissioner, or fix regular harbor dues. This I have done for you, making the amount three cents per ton. I have paid you this small sum to establish the precedent, but you cannot expect to collect dues from vessels unless you stake and buoy your harbor. I have instructed you in this, and your pilot will bring back the chain given by Commander Meade to fasten the big buoy in place.

Now, great chief, in saying farewell, I will again express my hopes for the welfare of your people, and prayers for your life and happiness.

I am, truly, your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 1.]

APIA, August 19, 1873.

To the great Samoan chiefs and rulers, greeting:

I have come from the Great Chief of the United States to visit your islands, see your people, and talk to your high chiefs. I bring from a great government greeting and kindly words of fellowship.

I know you will have a great meeting to-morrow, and I send to ask if some of you will meet me at the consulate, or appoint a day and place when I shall come among you.

I salute you in the name of our people and Great Chief.

Fraternally,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 2.]

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA,
August 21, 1873.

To the chief from the American Government:

This letter is from the government of Samoa to your excellency.

In answer to your letter expressing your wish to confer with some of the chiefs and rulers, we will now appoint chiefs and rulers to wait on you on Monday, at 9 o'clock.

And again, let us meet at Mr. Colliés's house; and we wish you to ask Mr. Williams to be our interpreter in the Samoan and English languages.

That is all. May we all have God's blessing.

We are the rulers and chiefs of the Samoan government.

This letter was written on the 22d, and received on the evening of the same day.

[Inclosure C 1.]

NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS,
Apia, August 19, 1873.

SIR: On the assumption that you have been delegated by the President of the United States of America to visit these islands in answer to a petition signed in April, 1872, by a large and influential majority of high chiefs and rulers, praying that the protection of the United States of America be extended to this group of islands, we, the undersigned foreigners, residents in these islands, holding as we do a majority of interests, and deprecating the prolonged and the ever-recurring civil wars, subversive alike of morality and religion, and seriously impeding the material advancement of this valuable group, approach you with the expression of our hope that the prayer of

the natives may be granted by the President and Government of the United States. On our own behalf and on behalf of the petitioners we respectfully request your favorable consideration of the prayer of the petition. Since the cessation of late hostilities, attempts have been made by the chiefs of the two opposite factions to frame a code of laws. Although deeply sensible of the importance to themselves, and well aware that wholesome laws will tend to the progressive improvement of their country, the natives have found themselves unequal to the performance of legislative duties in framing such a code of laws as will prevent civil strife and of involving them in trouble with foreign powers. It is not incompatible with the welfare of both races that whites and natives should live side by side and in amity with each other; but to conduce to and insure this desirable and practicable end it is necessary that a sound code of laws should be established for the government of natives and whites irrespective of rank or condition of both races. Humbly praying that it may be consistent with your high duties to give the spirit of our request your favorable consideration and further the attainment of our object,

We have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servants,

[Here follows a number of signatures.]

Colonel STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner.

[Inclosure C 2.]

APIA, SAMOA, *October 6, 1873.*

GENTLEMEN: I have read with more than ordinary interest the document bearing your signatures of August 19.

I have delayed a specific answer until such time as might enable me to see Samoa and the Samoans.

Now, upon the eve of my departure, I am proud to say that I have learned no little of the character of the Samoans. I have traversed the islands, seen their internal and domestic homes and relations. I have read their laws, which you yourselves have pronounced correct in intention, and modified after the Samoans have submitted them to you.

You, gentlemen, nursed in religion and civilization, will appreciate that an aboriginal people, struggling for light and prone by habit to make no distinction in their intercourse with the whites, will have many difficulties to overcome. Charity and the better elements of manhood will prompt you to give to them the aid and comfort which your civilization and knowledge of law and its observance suggest.

I am deeply sensible of the necessity for law and an established government upon these islands. I regard it as being necessary for the salvation of the Samoans that some government extend to them power and protection. My feelings and sentiments are the more enlisted from association with the natives, on observance of their simplicity, their honest intention, and the deep religious sentiment which absorbs them; in this I recognize the great labors of the missionaries, their devotion and their sacrifices, and the earnest devotedness of the natives to their teachings. For this let us thank the good God.

Your petition I will present to our Government of the United States. I will carry with me your hopes; your prayer will be in my mind and heart.

I leave you and Samoa with regret, with all charity and love, and thank God for the great unity of sentiment pervading all races and color in these islands.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

Messrs. WILLIAMS, COLLIE, TURNER, DEANE, BARNARD, PARKER, BLACKWOOD, and others, *Apia, Samoa.*

[Inclosure D 1.—Translation.]

THE HOUSE OF THE GOVERNMENT OF SAMOA,
at Mulinuu, October 3, 1873.

To the Principal Chief of the American Government:

This is our letter to your excellency.

We are the rulers of the government of Samoa. We send a great deal of love to your excellency.

Although we are not acquainted with one another, and have not met face to face, nor talked with one another since the world was created, yet we write this letter in

order that we may meet with one another, because, though we are very far apart, still we shall meet for the first time and talk with one another at the hour on which you receive this letter and look at it.

Now, we are going to make known some facts to your excellency. Formerly there was war in this our land of Samoa. It was very bad indeed, and people were all of different minds at that time. Now it has been brought to an end. The chiefs and rulers of Samoa are all of one mind, and laws have been set up for the government of Samoa. The harmony and the laws were established on the 1st of May, 1873. We also set up a flag as a symbol of the government of Samoa on the 2d October, 1873.

And yet, notwithstanding that we have set up laws for the government of Samoa, it is as though the body is whole, but it is only lying on the ground; it has no living breath in it. As is the story in the Bible: God made man, then the body was whole, but it was only a lying down, there was no living health in it. Then God breathed into it, and that is the cause of its moving about and being alive. In the same way Samoa and the laws are the person. We are exceedingly desirous that you should breathe into Samoa. Be pleased to bring your wisdom, and the goodness and beauty of the American Government to teach our government, and to aid Samoa in the matter of laws.

We have shown the details of our government to the chief that came from the American Government, Colonel Steinberger. He will let your excellency and the American Government know all about it.

We also know the object for which he was appointed, and the reason for which he came to Samoa; that is, the union between the government of Samoa and America. We very much desire that affair to be confirmed.

Chief, we are now going to make known to you our wish. Our desire is very exceedingly great indeed that that chief, Colonel Steinberger, return to Samoa, because we have become acquainted with him during the short time he has been in Samoa. And another reason for this desire is that we know well the peacefulness and the amiability of that gentleman is truly marvelous.

Be pleased not to delay an answer to this our desire which we are presenting to your excellency.

That is all. May your excellency have health and strength, and may the American Government be blessed.

We are the chiefs and rulers of the government of Samoa.

[Here follow signatures.]

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY.

Apia, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,

United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure D2.]

To the Samoan chiefs now at Apia, October 1, 1873, greeting:

When I came among you I had nothing but my own discernment to guide me; my own countrymen I do not consult. I have sought your friends, we have met, and our meetings have been friendly. I come with greeting, and the earnest friendship of our people and my Great Chief.

I have spoken the views of my chiefs. I have counseled you as to your interests, advised you against the sale of lands, deprecated recognition of liquor-shops, and told you of the industry of our people.

I have found you to be a brave, earnest, and honest people; you tell me that you are a simple people, and that you believe in my people, and hope for guidance from them. I will carry this in my heart and my mind; my Great Chief shall see you all through me.

I have the old symbolical evidences of your sincerity and esteem; I know how to cherish them; they shall occupy a permanent place in the great building of our chiefs. Your children shall look upon them, and return with pride to you.

I pray for your peaceable maintenance of laws, the cultivation of friendly relations with your white brethren, and a religious observance of such correct attributes as will best secure your freedom and integrity.

My people are powerful; you are few, but you are great in all the good which a kind God has given to you.

I have read your laws, advised with the representatives of other governments and

white residents. There seems to be accord and intelligent friendship; preserve this and you will be just and prosperous.

I meet you, the government, (Taimua,) to-day, when you will formally accept the laws, promulgate them among yourselves, and then begin your re-creation.

Your flag is the emblem of your unity and the earnest of your good intentions; it speaks a language to you; be true to it. I have saluted it. Now, the maintenance of your body politic is in your hands.

I have the letter of the government of Samoa (Taimua) to his Excellency the President of the United States, which I will in person present.

With these kindly expressions of high hopes for your government and people, I bid you farewell, with God's blessing and hopes to meet you again.

You may be certain of the fraternal love of your friend and servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure E.—Translation.]

HOUSE OF MALIETOA,
Moatua, October 4, 1873.

CHIEF: This is my letter of love to you, the Chief who rules America. I am very much pleased with regard to the union between our governments. My desire is that good arise for this land. Now, this is my opinion and my wish, be pleased to appoint for us the chief, Colonel Steinberger.

It is very proper for that chief to come here, to make things straight in this land.

That is all my letter. May God grant you health and strength.

I am,

MALIETOA,
Zaupepa.

[Inclosure F.]

The foundation of the government of Samoa was laid in Mulinu'u, August 21, A. D. 1873.

The origin of the government is by the action of the chiefs and rulers of Samoa or Taimua and Pule, and dates from Mulinu'u, on the 21st of August, 1873.

We give thanks to God for the peace and good-will that we are enjoying, and the unity that enables us to choose chiefs and rulers for the secure establishment of the Samoan government.

Being now exempt from the wars that formerly desolated our islands, we create these laws in the hope that peace will continue, and Samoa be blessed among the nations of the earth, for God has made us of one blood, that we may live together on the face of the earth in one mind and in good fellowship.

Each one shall be free, and shall be at liberty to come and go as he wishes, and to act according to his own views as long as they are in unison with the laws which are created for his benefit, and which, if he breaks, he must be judged.

The government is organized for the protection of the rights of every one, and to allow no interference of one with the rights of another. The execution of the laws will operate alike upon all, chiefs, rulers, and common people; all will be judged alike if they violate the law.

1. The entire Samoan government is based on Taimua and Pule.

2. We have chosen from among them seven chiefs and rulers, to be at the head of our government, and to rule one year each.

3. These seven chiefs are to be the highest rulers and judges, and shall have the power to decide all questions, and make treaties and agreements with foreign powers, and to receive ambassadors and commissioners from them.

4. If any serious trouble occurs in any part of Samoa, the seven chosen chiefs and rulers shall adjust and settle it.

5. It shall be the duty of these chiefs to construct such laws as shall be for the best interests of the whole Samoan people.

6. The duty of the Taimua shall be to enforce the laws upon chiefs and people alike; also to respect all treaties made with foreign powers. The Taimua has the privilege of opening a council, and, in case of violent discussion or high words, shall have power to close the council.

8. The council of seven chiefs shall have one name, the Taimua.

9. All Samoans must show proper respect and deference to the Taimua, as they are the chief rulers in Samoa.

10. The government can choose four rulers from among the people, who by their wisdom and intelligence will form the pillars of the edifice of government, and aid the Taimua by their superior judgment, and will also see that the laws are executed. They will be called governors, and their duties will be to oversee the work of the judges, the scribes, and all the government work of Samoa.

DUTIES OF JUDGES.

1. No person is to be fined without first being tried and found guilty.
2. All courts that are held shall have jurors.
3. No person shall be tried twice for the same offense.
4. No relative of any person accused shall be qualified to act as judge or juror in his case. If any one has cause of complaint against another, he must first tell it to the officer in court, who will acquaint the judge.

TAKING OATHS.

1. I, the Taimua, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to exercise our rule according to law.
2. We, the rulers, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to maintain it according to the laws, and not to bring disgrace upon it by our conduct.
3. There shall be no interference with the religion of any one, but each person shall be free to worship as he pleases.
4. The foundation of the government commences to-day, and will remain until changed by the Taimua and the rulers.
5. If any rulers wish any change in the laws, they must first notify the council, and, at the end of six months, a meeting may be called to discuss the question of such changes.

AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION.

That the government appoint judges in each district to have jurisdiction in such district for all cases except murder, rebellion, treason, or privy conspiracy.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure G.]

SAMOAN LAWS.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA AT MULINUU.

[These laws were written August 21, 1873.]

I.—*Law of murder.*

1. Murder is forbidden. Whoever kills another person maliciously shall be put to death by hanging, and that in secret or within prison-walls.
2. Manslaughter.—Any person committing manslaughter shall be tried by jury; and, if proved guilty, shall be punished with imprisonment and hard labor, according to the discretion of the judge.
3. Whoever shall urge a man to kill another, and he does kill, both the instigator and the murderer shall be put to death, (as per clause 1.)

II.—*Law for theft.*

1. Any one found guilty of theft shall be fined according to the nature of the offense, by imprisonment and hard labor on the roads, besides returning the value of the articles stolen.
2. The *faa aiga* is forbidden; no one is to take anything the property of another because he is one of the family without asking for it; but should any persist in taking away the property of another because he is one of the family, the party guilty of this deed shall be treated as a thief, judged, and punished as above.

3. Whosoever shall steal the property of another person and go and sell it to another, the purchaser knowing it to be stolen, but still persists in buying it, then both shall be punished according to the punishment of a thief, (as per clause 1.)

4. Any person finding property of another that has been lost, shall give such property in charge of the judge of the district in which such property is found, and the said judge shall put out notice publicly, and upon identification of property by the rightful owner it shall be given up to such owner.

III.—*Law concerning marriage.*

1. This is a contract between man and woman that they shall be one till death part them.

2. People wishing to marry shall first go to the judge who is named by the Samoan government to register their names, but if they first go to a missionary or teacher, and the missionary or teacher marries them without being right (tonu) with the judge, that marriage shall not be allowed, and missionary or teacher shall be fined \$25.

3. When any two, man and wife, are married, the family have no further control over them, for they are one. Whosoever they receive at the marriage belongs to them; it shall not be divided among the family; it is their own property.

4. There shall be no divorce or separation; once married they shall live together till parted by death.

5. Any party found guilty of elopement shall be punished by hard labor two years on the roads.

6. All who are married shall be registered in the registry office. And fee for marriages shall be \$1.50 for each party, to be given to the judge.

7. Polygamy is strictly forbidden; parties found guilty shall be punished with hard labor on the roads for two years, and the man to pay a fine of \$100.

8. There shall be no toga taken for elopements, according to heathen custom, but if the parties are duly registered, then it shall be optional with the family to give presents, also at births; no toga unless the family choose to give any presents.

IV.—*Law for adultery.*

1. Any person convicted of adultery shall be punished by hard labor on the roads for four years.

2. Any man or woman who have lived and are at present living as man and wife, shall from this day be looked upon the same as if a ceremony had been performed.

V.—*Law for perjury and false accusation.*

1. Any one found guilty of perjury and false accusation shall be tried and punished according to the nature of the offense by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VI.—*Law for slander.*

1. Whosoever shall be found guilty of bad language or slander shall be punished by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VII.—*Law for rebellion.*

1. Any land or people rebelling against the Samoan government shall be driven off their lands, and they shall never return; they shall die away, and their property be confiscated to the government.

VIII.—*Law for selling lands.*

1. Any one desirous of selling his land must report to the governor, and, if he has a good right to sell, the government shall register such sale, and it shall be considered good.

IX.—*Law for tattooing.*

1. Tattooing is strictly forbidden in Samoa. There shall be no man tattooed in Samoa; it causes great evils in these islands. Any man guilty of breaking this law shall be fined \$100 and two years' hard work on the roads.

2. People from other lands breaking this law shall be fined \$200 and two years' hard work on the roads.

3. The tattooer shall be fined \$100 for each person he tattoos, and hard work on the roads for two years, and his tattooing instruments seized and his property confiscated to government, except house and subsistence for family,

X.—*Law for government officers.*

1. No judge, policeman, secretary, or ruler shall drink spirits to intoxication, or use bad language in the public roads or in the presence of the people; if any one is charged with this offense he shall be tried, and, if found guilty, shall forfeit his office and be fined \$25.

XI.—*Law for the Sabbath-day.*

1. The Sabbath is sacred; no work shall be done on the Sabbath-day, except work of mercy, or any who are in distress. Any one violating the sacredness of the Sabbath by noises, quarreling, shall be tried and fined \$4.

2. No liquor to be sold or furnished at all on Sunday; any person found guilty shall be fined \$100.

3. Any person found drunk and noisy shall be fined at the discretion of the judge.

XII.—*Law regarding four-footed animals.*

1. Any four-footed animal trespassing into the plantation of any one, the fence being good, then the owner of the plantation may secure the animal, and report to the owner of the animal and seek for damages, but if he refuses to pay them it is to be reported to the police, who will inform the judge, who will try the case.

2. It is strictly prohibited the loosing of a horse or cattle, or cutting of their ropes; any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished by hard labor on the road.

3. It is strictly forbidden to tie any animal upon the land of another person without first obtaining permission. Punishment for such offense, a fine at the discretion of the judge.

XIII.—*Law regarding trespass.*

1. No person shall trespass upon the property of another to take his fruits, or vegetables, or live stock, or to work upon or appropriate such lands to his own benefit. Any one violating this law shall be fined and put to hard labor on the roads.

XIV.—*Laws regarding assault.*

1. Any person provoking a quarrel or striking another without provocation, with his fist, or piece of wood, or anything else, and the party struck bearing it patiently, not requiting the evil, it is just that he be tried and punished at the discretion of the judge.

XV.—*Law regarding weapons or arms.*

1. No person shall carry arms of any description for the purpose of offense, or defense or intimidation.

XVI.—*Law regarding persons helping others fined or punished.*

It is strictly forbidden any one helping a person who has been found guilty of violating the laws; those helping shall be put to hard labor in proportion to fine at the discretion of the judge, and the party helped shall pay double the amount of the fine.

XVII.—*Law regarding people who do not send their children to school.*

1. If any do not send their children to school, they shall be tried; if guilty, they shall be fined.

XVIII.—*Law regarding public roads.*

1. All lands shall keep the public roads in repairs. Police shall attend to or watch the public roads. No racing of horses or any noises to be made in the public roads. No filth to be left on the roads by Samoans or foreigners.

XIX.—*Laws respecting great journeying parties.*

1. It is strictly forbidden the entertaining of large parties journeying publicly. Any parties journeying may go and take up their quarters where they choose; it is not compulsory for the families where they stay to entertain them.

2. All parties journeying on account of government shall be well entertained by the chiefs and rulers of lands in Samoa.

XX.—*Law regarding dances.*

1. Night dances according to the old Samoan or heathen custom, that is, dancing partly naked, quite naked, and committing indecencies, are strictly forbidden. Any one proven guilty of breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 and shall be made to work six months on the road.

XXI.—*Law regarding vessels.*

1. No captain or master of a vessel shall take away a Samoan without a written permission of the governor or ruler of Samoa; then he may go. Any captain or master of vessel, or crew, willfully breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 to the government.

2. Any Samoan desirous of going away in a vessel must first obtain the consent of the governor or judge; then he may go; if not he cannot go on any consideration.

3. Any vessel having any contagious or infectious diseases on board shall not be brought into harbor, but shall hoist a yellow flag at the foremast-head and stand off

and on while the pilot communicates with the consul of the country to which the vessel belongs.

4. Any one deserting from his vessel, the consul will report it to the judge, who will send and seek after the deserter, and if caught on this side the island, \$10; if caught on the opposite side of the island, \$20; if caught at Atua, Aaua, or Savaii, \$25; if caught after the vessel has sailed, he must pay \$10. If he has no money he must labor for the government.

5. If any person in Samoa shall secrete a deserter from a vessel in port he shall pay a fine of \$25. If he persists in secreting deserters his fine shall be increased at the discretion of the judge.

XXII.—*Law regulating trading.*

1. There shall be no restriction upon trade; it shall be left entirely to the option of the person, the value or price he may put upon his own goods, but all agreements shall be fully enforced. Any one violating his agreement shall be tried and fined according to the nature of the agreement he violates.

2. Any one not paying his debts, and the injured party seeking redress, it shall be inquired into, and if it is decided to pay, and payment refused, then such portion of the party (not paying) lands or other property shall be sold to cover his debts.

XXIII.—*Law regarding weights and measures.*

1. Any person, merchant, or trader altering his weights or measures so that they are not just or right with all true weights or measures is a thief, and shall be inquired into; and if it is proved that he has altered his weights and measures, he or they shall be fined for each offense \$100.

XXIV.—*Law regarding money not full value.*

1. No person, merchant, or trader shall in anywise give money of not full value to any one in payment for any produce. Any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished as a thief; not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

2. And the same with any Samoan deceiving or perpetrating any fraud in trade; he shall be fined as above—not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

XXV.—*Law of revenue.*

1. As a revenue for the Samoan government, exclusive of fines, and for the support of judges, magistrates, and their officers and courts, there shall be a *per capita* tax of \$1 each for each male citizen grown, and half a dollar for each imported male laborer.

2. The government shall appoint special tax commissioner, who shall collect the tax and pay the money into the treasury.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the foregoing 21 [25] laws written in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith attached 21 [25] laws written in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure H 1.—Translation.]

APIA, October 1, A. D. 1873.

We here are the teachers of the district of Dr. Turner, jr. We have prepared a present, the occasion of which is our joy in that we met with the American chief on the night on which he addressed us words of warning and encouragement regarding the work of God. The chief was sent indeed on the message of the Government of America to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa, but notwithstanding that, he has condescended to address words of love to us teachers, and we have prepared a small present as an expression of our joy respecting him and his good words.

Present.—Taro, 155; bunches of bananas, 6; fowls, 15; pieces of native cloth, 18; mats, 2; fans, 6; combs, 4; tattooing instrument, 2; bouito fish-hook, 1; club, (Samoan,) 1; spear, (Samoan,) 1; Samoan basket, 1; Ava bowl, (imitation,) 1; hand of cinet, (specimen,) 1.

G. A. TURNER, M. D.

[Inclosure H 2.]

APIA UPOLU, October 6, 1873.

To the teachers under jurisdiction of Dr. Turner, Paulo, Tuka, Milan, Solomona, Esekielu, Fuaolevine, and others :

GENTLEMEN AND MY FRIENDS: I am not unmindful of my most serious interview with yourselves; I see you and carry with me grateful recollections of you all.

The three-hour interview which I had with you at the house of your esteemed pastor, Dr. Turner, I regard as one of the important events in my intercourse with Samoans. It is you (teachers) who will in the days to come give power, prominence, and religion to your people.

I have spoken to your chiefs and rulers about you; I have used good but strong words to them relative to yourselves; they will heed them.

You must be proud and brave in your work. As you work for the good God and his word to you, so do you labor for your own people. In turning away from all ill and the evil contact of ungodly people, you manifest sincerity and belief.

Be true to your instructor, to your teachings, and you will be true to yourselves.

It is needless to put upon paper all that I have said to you; you listened with attention, and I trust you for the future.

I have your presents; I thank you; I give to you my warmest expressions of gratitude.

I wish that I could address each one of you.

May God's blessing rest with you is the prayer of your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 1.]

APIA, UPOLU, SAMOA, October 7, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR: Please accept my sincere thanks for your kind note of yesterday.

I assure you I feel not a little pleased at the eminently successful issue of your mission to these islands. You came at a very appropriate time, when the native chiefs were all assembled for the purpose of endeavoring to establish law. Your honest, kindly spirit has won the esteem and love, and you leave with the hearty good wishes of the entire native population. Although there are a few among the foreign population who prefer, for reasons best known to themselves, to live in a state of anarchy, yet you may feel assured that you have the hearty co-operation of all honest men, and all who have the welfare of the native race at heart.

It is true the mission on which you came was a "somewhat delicate" one, and at the outset I was afraid that you would not succeed so well as I hoped for, but now I most heartily congratulate you in that you have succeeded far better than my most sanguine wishes.

You leave with the knowledge that law and order is established. You may feel assured that the Samoans and all of the right-minded of the white population will do their utmost to keep things straight, and to see the laws carried out.

You leave us in order to fulfill the most important part of your mission. It only remains for me to bid you a hearty God-speed. You have our good wishes and our prayers, and we hope and trust that a brighter day is soon to dawn on Samoa.

The Samoans have expressed earnest desire that you should return and dwell among them and aid them in the capacity of first United States representative in Samoa. I will only add that, should the Government be pleased to accede to that request, there is none that will more gladly hail your return to these islands than

Yours, sir, and very sincerely,

GEO. A. TURNER.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 2.]

APIA, SAMOA, October 4, 1873.

DEAR SIR: We regret that since your arrival in Samoa there has been no general meeting of the members of our mission at which a formal letter could be prepared expressing our views with reference to the desired United States protectorate over the Samoan Islands.

In place of such a letter we take upon ourselves, as chairman and secretary of the mission which has the religious care of four-fifths of the Samoan people, and knowing as we do the opinions of all the members of our mission, to assure you—

1. That we believe the expressed desire of the Samoans for a United States protectorate is a *bona-fide* wish on the part of the chiefs and people generally of Upolu, Savaii, and Manono.

2. That we, and our mission generally, heartily concur in the desire of our people for the protectorate, believing not only that it will be of great benefit to the Samoan people, but that it will be the saving of the race.

3. That should your Government see fit to accede to the wish of the existing Samoan government for your own appointment as first United States representative in Samoa, we shall be most happy to welcome you in that capacity; feeling sure, from what we have seen of you, that you will do justice to the Samoan people, and aid them in every possible way, in all their laudable efforts for social and political improvement.

We are, dear sir, yours very sincerely,

S. J. WHITMEE,
Chairman.

G. A. TURNER,
Secretary of the Samoan District Committee of the London Missionary Society.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 3.]

APIA, September 29, 1873.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to send you the amendment which I think necessary to be added to the law for marriages.

The Samoans have been practicing the divorce in a very loose manner. Marriages made indistinctly by any Independent or Wesleyan teacher were ordinarily divorced after a few months or few years, and those have never been recognized as indissoluble in Samoa. Indeed, it can hardly be said they were serious sacred bonds.

But in the Catholic religion marriages are made only by ordained priests; and, even in Samoa, every Catholic knows very well that in no case we recognize possibility of divorcing. It is justice to bring back to their sacred engagements such parties who might have been induced by bad example to try to break them.

Allow me, dear sir, to take this opportunity for gratulating you on the wisdom you have shown in fulfilling the delicate and important mission concredited to your care by your government toward our poor and so disturbed Samoan people.

Since this last war our Samoan chiefs seem unable to govern their country without the help of a strong hand, which might keep them saved from miserable effects of jealousy between themselves. Even now, after having been exhausted by civil war, they have not put the power in proper hands, for fear of a new disturbance if the principal chief of such and such a district had been appointed as one of the seven rulers called Taimua, because his appointment might have been mistaken by his rivals as being the nomination of a king. So is the case with Mataafa in the district of Atua, and Malietoa in the district of Tuamasaga.

Some intervention is necessary to bring that unsettled state to an end. Providence seems to show us that the Government of United States is to take interest in that matter; may it be, as I hope, for the glory of God and the happiness of the Samoan people, to which's welfare we are to give, my colaborers and I, our strength and life until death.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your obedient servant,

† L. ELLOY, *Ev. de Tipasa.*

Mr. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner.

[Inclosure I 4.]

SALEAULA SAVAII, September, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR: In bidding you farewell after our pleasant intercourse in Samoa, I wish at the same time to express my entire accordance with the object of your mission, and the pleasure and satisfaction I feel that you have been appointed by the Government of the United States to discharge the important duties connected with it. I have long felt that the only hope of any settled government being formed in Samoa, or of any real progress in the arts of civilization must be either in alliance with or a protectorate from some power apart from themselves. I have now lived in Samoa

for nearly thirteen years, and am, with one exception, the senior missionary of any now residing in the group. I have lived almost entirely among the natives, and have had very good opportunities for observing their customs and for judging their character. I looked with some anxiety on the first attempts made in particular districts to form a code of laws, and the subsequent war which has so afflicted the people and retarded their progress has proved that my forebodings were well founded.

The Samoan chiefs and rulers, although accustomed to make petty laws for the government of their own towns, have no idea of any system or code of laws which would at once recognize the liberty of the subject and the power of law. The consequence was that nearly all their regulations were either simply tyrannical, or so grossly absurd as to fail at once when they attempted to carry them into effect. Then the petty jealousies which exist, not only between particular districts, but between different chiefs in the same village, effectually prevent any real union among them in their present condition. They are now engaged in an attempt to form a government for the whole of the group, but I have little or no hope of their ever being able to establish one which would be either permanent or effective. I fear, also, that difficulties will soon spring up between the natives and the whites, arising from the land sales which have been effected during the late war. Should these lands be occupied, many difficulties will arise not only from disputes about the titles, but also from the relations between the two races. The Samoans will consider themselves as the rulers of the country, and in that capacity will, in all probability, pass laws to which the whites cannot agree, and the enforcement of which they will undoubtedly resist. Hence I fear, that unless there exists some authority to which both white and natives must be amenable, we shall soon have a state of enmity existing between the two races, which would prove disastrous to both, but more especially to the Samoans. For these reasons I rejoiced when I heard of the petition sent by the chiefs, asking for a protectorate from the Government of the United States, and I earnestly hope that their petition will be favorably received. I have often spoken about it to the natives, and I believe that they are now unanimous in their desire for a protectorate.

With regard to yourself personally, I can only assure you that I shall ever remember with pleasure our intercourse in Samoa. You have certainly entered heartily into the object of your mission, and have spared no pains to make yourself acquainted with Samoa and the Samoans, not merely as they exist around Apia, but in their own lands and in their own homes, where alone you can become fairly acquainted with them. In our many journeys, both by land and sea, I believe that you have acquired more information concerning the manners and customs of the people and the resources of the country than you could possibly have acquired by a much longer term of residence at the port, and I, as one who earnestly desires the prosperity of Samoa, feel very glad that you have acted as you have done. I may also add that the other members of the Wesleyan mission here are quite of the same opinion as myself.

Wishing you a safe and pleasant voyage, I remain, yours sincerely,

GEO. BROWN.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure K.]

Know all men by these presents, that we, Maunga, principal chief of Le Fagaloa; Leiato, principal chief of Le Alataua; Faumuina, principal chief of Le Saole; principal chief of Le Ituau; Tuitele, principal chief of Le Alataua; Letuli, principal chief of Le Tualanta; Satele, principal chief of Le Tualatai; Fuamaono, principal chief of Le Asina, being the principal chiefs of the ten houses of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pago-Pago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we hereby do solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pago-Pago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seal this — day of March, A. D. 1872.

O AU O LEIATO, his x mark.
O AU O FAUMUINA, his x mark.
O AU O MAUAGA.
O AU O MAUGA.
MAL ITUAN.

Know all men by these presents that we, Tuitele, chief of Le Alatauna; Letuli, chief of Le Tualauta; Satele, chief of Le Tualatal; Fuimaono, chief of Le Asina, of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, having met in council this — day of March, A. D. 1872, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pago-Pago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we do hereby solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pago-Pago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seal this — day of March, A. D. 1872.

[Inclosure L 1.]

As an appendix to the above harbor-regulations, we have determined upon the sum of three cents per ton as harbor-dues for port of Pago-Pago, water being free and proper facilities given for same, this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out harbor, and construct and maintain light-house; this sum being paid by American ships as precedent.

Witness our hand and seal this 14th day of August, A. D., 1873.

I am the high chief.

[SEAL.]

[Inclosure L 2.]

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia, October 6, 1873.*

I hereby certify that I approve of the following appendix to the harbor-regulations for the port of Pago-Pago, Tutuila, viz:

Three cents per ton as harbor-dues, water being free, and proper facilities given for same, this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out the harbor and construct and maintain light-house.

[SEAL.]

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure M.]

SAMOAN TREES.

No. 1. *Alad*.—Tree grows to a fair size, with straight stem, and but little foliage, bark thin, wood of light cherry color, straight grain, very heavy, and remarkably fine texture; there is but little sap, and the wood durable. This tree does not grow close enough for practical uses as an article of export.

No. 2. *Felou*.—One of the most valuable timber-trees of Polynesia, but only attains a large size in Samoa and the Feejees; grows tall with heavy trunk; the wood cuts nearly white, but grows red as exposed; it is hard, curly, and heavy, is much used by the missionaries for rude cabinet-work; it has beautiful shades of red, but not as fine in texture as other heavier woods on the islands. Natives build large canoes of this wood. Upon the eastern end of Savaii it grows dense enough to cut timber for export.

No. 3. *Milo*.—A large, straight tree with fine bark, the trees seldom growing together; there is but little sap; not heavy; about four-fifths of the tree consists of the heart; a beautiful red color, fine texture; the tree quite accessible in Upolu and Savaii.

No. 4. *Tauanave*.—Tree sparsely interspersed throughout the group; will usually cut one log; the wood is easy to work, of a rich walnut color, and very durable.

No. 5. *Futu*.—A moderate-sized tree, cuts light, but grows brown by exposure; curly, brittle, and soft; quite light, and used for canoes; not valuable wood for a general use, though much esteemed by the natives on account of the ease with which they work it.

No. 6. *Talie*.—A moderate-sized tree, though it often attains great size; the wood light maple-color, curly, and of fine texture; not a valuable timber-tree, as the heart of the tree is usually defective.

No. 7. *Ola*.—A small tree, found on all the islands; the wood heavy, hard, fine, straight grain, of a dusky purple color; is not sufficiently large for purposes other than tool-handles or finishing work.

No. 8. *Laulili*.—A small tree, wood light cherry-color, curly, of close texture and exceedingly hard; heavy, and works too hard to be of any practical use except for sample or fancy work.

No. 9. *Talafulu*.—Tree small, very hardy, and quite plenty; a very valuable wood, hard, with the color of American apple, but much finer in grain; susceptible of high polish.

No. 10. *Feja*.—A fine shade-tree, but soft, coarse-grained, dingy red color, and subject to quick decay.

No. 11. *Gatae*.—A fine large tree, easily worked, straight-grained, of light cream-color; sappy, but dries well; quite durable; would make good house-lumber.

No. 12. *Tamanu*.—A good-sized tree, but grows singly; a hard, light red-colored wood; resembling cedar when dry, straight-grained, but the heart subject to decay.

No. 13. *Mamala*.—A fine large tree, meager foliage; wood coarse, straight-grained, light coffee-color; works easy, but in working affects the throats of workmen.

No. 14. *Leafa*.—Small tree; wood hard, maple-color, straight grain, and close in texture; too small for practical use.

No. 15. *Lagauli*.—Tree about 20 feet in height, found throughout the group, bears an odoriferous flower, used by the natives for scenting oil. The bark of this tree is used by the natives for dysentery; probably contains tannic acid; wood light pink-color, very handsome, and susceptible of high polish.

No. 16. *Atone*, (nutmeg-tree).—Generally a small straight tree, resembling hickory, but in parts of Savaii attains a height of 50 feet; wood light color, but not so tough or elastic as hickory; there are many varieties of this tree which are indigenous.

No. 17. *Falaga*.—A small tree, wood light-colored, very straight grain, exceedingly tough, close in texture; desirable for tool-handles, capstan-bars, &c.

No. 18. *Maatamea*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood light color, not very fine texture; but strong, dry, and durable; light weight, and generally resembles chestnut; bark thin.

No. 19. *Vata*.—A fair-sized timber-tree; wood maple color, light-weight, straight-grained, cuts easily, but quite tough and durable.

No. 20. *Seasea*.—Tree about 50 feet in height; wood hard and tough, light yellow color, of fine texture.

No. 21. *Seitamu*.—A small tree, wood cherry-color, close grain, heavy, but works easily; not especially valuable.

No. 22. *Lama*, (Candle-nut).—A moderate-sized tree; wood soft; resembles cotton-wood on the water-courses of our Western States; worthless as timber; the nut of this tree is carefully prepared and used by the natives for lighting their houses; the smoke is precipitated, and the soot used as a paint for tattooing.

No. 23. *Nonufafia*.—A short but heavy tree, wood dark color, close, hard, and heavy brittle, cuts hard, and of no practical value.

No. 24. *Fau*.—A most valuable tree, moderate size, wood hard, but little sap, the heart chocolate-color, very close and hard, used for canoes and house-posts; the fiber from the inner bark is used for making fishing-nets, cord, and a fine mat with long nap which, when bleached, looks like sheep-skin rug; used also for fringe on other mats; it is superior, in fineness and tenacity, to any known fiber. The tree is very abundant and accessible.

No. 25. *Lanafanu*.—A moderate-sized tree, with spreading branches; wood lead-color, soft and coarse.

No. 26. *Leasi*.—A small tree, wood color of the wood of the apple-tree; very fine and delicate texture, hard and durable.

No. 27. *Maali*.—A large tree, very abundant and sufficiently close for lumber, the wood light slate-color, coarse-grain, but straight, dry, and light; quite hard; the gum odoriferous and much used by the natives.

No. 28. *Olioli-Oli*, or *Fena*.—A worthless tree, growing on the margin of the water; the tree has a curious bark, resembling net-work with spots upon it.

No. 29. *Mamalava*.—A large, fine, straight tree, wood color of white oak, not very close texture but exceedingly tough; could be used for ships, masts, or generally in ship building or repairing.

No. 30. *Filofiloa*.—A small tree; wood white, straight, and very tough; nearly resembles hickory; would be valuable for all the purposes for which hickory and ash are used.

No. 31. *Toa*, (iron-wood).—A moderate-sized tree; wood dingy red-color, straight grain, coarse and heavy, not unlike black oak when first cut, but grows hard exposed, and most durable wood.

No. 32. *Maota*.—A short, heavy tree, dense foliage; wood, light-color, straight-grained, but not enduring.

No. 33. *Tavat*.—Would make good sawing-lumber; a moderate quantity upon all the islands; the wood hard, fine, straight, and resembles live-oak, perhaps more tenacious.

No. 34. *Ifa*, (Samoan chestnut).—Not a large tree, though many would cut one log; wood light color, straight, fine texture, and very tough.

No. 35. *Fauti*.—A small tree, uniform in size, quite abundant, growing close enough for use; wood very light and dry, good for house-building and all general uses; works easy, and generally economical.

No. 36. *Vivao*, (wild Vi, to distinguish it from the Vi, a valuable fruit tree.)—A large tree, heavy, very sappy, and not valuable.

No. 37. *Auauhi*.—A large timber-tree, but not abundant, except a smaller variety; this tree is called by the whites long resident "Samoa teak;" wood white, fine in texture, and very tough; sometimes used for large canoes, but too hard for native manufacturing.

No. 38. *Nonu*.—A large tree, not abundant, of straight grain, very hard, though quite coarse in texture.

No. 39. *Toi*.—A large tree, but sparsely interspersed throughout the group; a valuable wood, the heart of which resists decay in the fallen tree; the tree is tall and straight, wood of a delicate peach-color, exceedingly tough, and of fine texture; susceptible of a high polish.

No. 40. *Anume*.—A fine large tree, wood heavy and difficult to work, very durable, and generally used by the natives for posts, &c.

No. 41. *Oa*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood of peculiar pink-color, valuable for cabinet-work; the juice under the bark is used by the natives for coloring or painting native cloth.

The above are corresponding numbers on blocks cut from trees and preserved as samples. These are by no means a complete memorandum of Samoan trees.

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure N.]

SAMOAN FRUITS AND VEGETABLES PRINCIPALLY USED.

FRUITS.

Indigenous:

Vi, Samoan apple.
Moli, orange, several varieties.
Ulu, bread-fruit, several varieties.
Tipoli, lime, several varieties.
Fala, pine-apple.
Niu, cocoa-nut, several varieties.

Exotic:

Banana, several varieties.
Guava, several varieties.
Lemon, several varieties.
Tamarind.
Citron.
Mango.

VEGETABLES.

Indigenous:

Falo-Taro, several varieties.
Ufi-Yam, eight distinct species and many varieties.

In gardens of whites are found melons, tomatoes, turnips, radishes, potatoes, onions, beans, pease, &c. Indian corn is grown, while cotton, indigo, coffee, nutmegs, (in variety), ginger, and many varieties of pepper, grow wild.

[Inclosure O.]

NAMES OF VILLAGES IN SAMOA.

Island of Manua—Faleasao, Fitinta, Taū.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.

Island of Oloosinga—Vaiapi, Sili.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.

Island of Ofu—Ofu.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.

Island of Tutuila—Fagaalea, (Bay of Pago-Pago) Utulea, Fagatono, Pago-Pago, Ooā.—Jurisdiction of Manga.

Lanie, Fagaitua, Alofaui, Utumea, Tula, Ononoa, Aur, Masefau, Afouu, Vatia.—Jurisdiction of Leatu.

Fagasa, disputed, Salinoa, a petty chief.

Aso, (Massacre Bay,) Aluan, Fagumalu, Fagalaii, Poloa.—Jurisdiction of Fuimono.
Tapa-Tapa, (island extreme west end of Tutuila,) Amanave, Failolo, Satega, Nua, Afau, Osili, Amluia, Leone, Aumu-Leone, divided by brook into two towns.—Jurisdiction of Tuitele.

Vaialoa-tai, (toward the beach,) Vaialoa-utu, (inland,) Taputima, Fagalua.—Jurisdiction of Satele.

Salauau, Futiga, Iliili, Pavaia, Faleniu.—Jurisdiction of Le Tuli.

Fafuna, Nuunli, Faganeanea, Matuu.—Jurisdiction claimed by Mauga, but disputed.

Island of Anuu—Anuu—Jurisdiction of Faumuina.

Island of Upolu.—Mulifauna, Satapuala, Fasitotai, Seulumoega, Nofolii, Fasitouta, Faleasiu, Malua, Saleimoa, Afega, Malie, Faleula, Faleata, Mulinuu, Apia, Matautu, Fuainpolu, Vailele, Le Togo, Laulii, Luattanuu, Solosolo, Salfafata, Lufilufi, Falefa, Saletele, Fagalua, Uafato, Tia-vea, Amaile, Aleipata, Le Pa, Latofago, Falealili, Siumu, Safata, Sanapu, Le Faga, Samatau, Maniani, (Bushtown,) Alaua, Lalomauga, Faleatiu.

Island of Manono.—Satoi, Salua, Apai, Nunlopa, Saleatana.

Island of Apolima.—Apolima.

Island of Savaii.—Tafua, Salelologa, Iva, Sapapalii, Safotulafai, Faga, Tapuelule, (inland,) Lealatele, Sataputu, Samalaeulu, Malaecola, Vaimauli, (inland,) Toapaipa, Salago, Saleaula, Satoalepai, Matautu, Manase, Safotu, Pai, (inland,) Samauga, Safune, Fatuvalu, Sasina, Letui, (inland,) Aopo, (inland,) Asau, Anala, Vaisala, Fagasa, Vaimauli, Papa, Sataua, Falealupo, Tufu, Neiafu, Falelima, Sinvaio, Fagafao, Samata, Fagatuli, Faiaai, Vaipui, Fagasavii, Sagone, Foauga, Foafulo, Gagaemalae, Jalailua, Fagalua, Taga, Tufu, Sili, Puleia, Satupaitea, Uliama, (inland,) Palauli, Aganoa.

2
A. B. STEINBERGER.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A report from the Secretary of State and accompanying papers.

U. S. - Department of State. (1876)

MAY 2, 1876.—Referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives :

I transmit herewith, in answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 15th March last, a report from the Secretary of State, and accompanying papers.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, May 1, 1876.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, May 1, 1876.

The Secretary of State has the honor to report that on the 28th of March last he received a copy of a resolution of the House of Representatives in the following words:

Resolved, That the Committee on Foreign Affairs be instructed to inquire into the extent and character of the power conferred by the United States upon A. B. Steinberger, as special agent or commissioner to the Samoa or Navigator Island; and in the execution of this inquiry to call upon the Secretary of State for all correspondence between the said Steinberger and the Department of State touching the object, operation, and result of said mission or agency.

He submits herewith all the correspondence between the Department and Mr. Steinberger touching the object, operation, and result of his agency, and in connection therewith submits the following statement, explanatory of the object, the intent, and character of the power conferred upon Mr. Steinberger:

Early in the year 1872 Commander Meade, of the United States Navy, entered into an agreement with the great chief of the Bay of Pagopago, of the island of Tutuila, (one of the Navigator's Islands,) whereby the latter granted to the United States the exclusive privilege of establishing in said harbor a naval station for the use and convenience of the vessels of the United States Government.

About the same time the attention of this Government was directed, by highly respectable commercial persons, to the importance of the growing trade and commerce of the United States with the islands in the South Pacific Ocean, and to the opportunities of increasing our commercial relations in that quarter of the globe.

The Samoan or Navigator's Islands lie precisely in the track of such trade; and this fact, taken in connection with their reported good harbors, supposed fertility, and the friendly disposition of their inhabitants manifested toward this Government, led to a desire to secure more reliable information in reference to them. With this object in view Mr. Steinberger was, in March, 1873, instructed to proceed to the islands, make a thorough examination in regard to all the points on which it was desirable that the Government should be informed, and report the result of his observations.

In compliance with these instructions he proceeded to the islands, and in due time submitted his report, a copy of which was transmitted to Congress by the President on the 21st of April, 1874, and published by the Senate in Executive Document No. 45, first session of the Forty-third Congress.

In December, 1874, Mr. Steinberger again proceeded to the islands, in the capacity of a special agent, to convey to the chiefs a letter from the President, and certain presents, which it was deemed advisable to send them. He has submitted a second report of the result of his observations and the course pursued by him in the islands. After submitting this report Mr. Steinberger resigned his position as special agent of the Government, which resignation was accepted on its being received on the 10th of December last.

In the mean time reports had been received at the Department to the effect that Mr. Steinberger had exceeded the limits of his instructions in various ways; and that, among other things, he had promised to the Samoans the protection of this Government. On the receipt of these reports instructions were at once sent to him, (on 6th May, 1875,) calling his attention to the limited nature of his instructions. In the latter part of 1875 further reports were received from Mr. Foster, the consul of the United States at Apia, in relation to the course pursued by Mr. Steinberger, and on the 12th of January last it was deemed advisable, in order to put an end to all doubt in regard to his status, to address to Mr. Foster an instruction to the effect that Mr. Steinberger's visits to the islands were simply for the purpose of observation and report; that his mission had no diplomatic or political significance whatever, and that he had never been authorized to pledge the United States to the support of any government he might form or assist in forming.

Respectfully submitted.

HAMILTON FISH.

To the PRESIDENT.

List of accompanying papers.

1. Mr. Steinberger to the President, August 17, 1872.
2. Mr. Stewart to Mr. Webb, with accompaniment, June 28, 1872.
3. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, March 14, 1873.
4. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, March 29, 1873.
5. Mr. Steinberger to the President, June 24, 1873.
6. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, June 24, 1873.
7. Same to same, December 13, 1873.
8. Same to same, February 9, 1874, with accompaniments
9. Same to same, March 4, 1874.

10. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, March 4, 1874.
11. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, March 14, 1874, with an accompaniment.
12. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, April 8, 1874.
13. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, April 14, 1874.
14. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, April 17, 1874, with an accompaniment.
15. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, April 21, 1874.
16. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, November 19, 1874.
17. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, December 11, 1874.
18. Mr. Fish to Mr. Robeson, December 16, 1874.
19. Mr. Robeson to Mr. Fish, December 17, 1874.
20. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, February 2, 1875.
21. Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger, May 6, 1875, with two accompaniments.
22. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, October 18, 1875.
23. Same to same, (extract,) July 4, 1875.
24. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, October 28, 1875, with accompaniments.
25. Same to same, October 29, 1875.
26. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, October 3, 1875.
27. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster, January 12, 1876.

No. 1.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

WASHINGTON, August 17, 1872.

I beg to present to your Excellency my sincere thanks for your kindly expressions of last night. Mr. Webb will present full facts relating to the "Navigator's Islands."

In the interests of the Government and yourself, I wish to go thither under the mantle of authority and report personally to yourself, and can only pledge my earnestness and good faith.

I am, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

This letter was indorsed as follows :

LONG BRANCH, N. J., August 20, 1872.

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of State. Mr. Webb strongly recommends Mr. Steinberger as a competent person to visit the Navigator's Islands and report upon their condition.

He proposes to serve without pay.

Of course it is not the intention to annex these islands, but if, in your judgment, it would be well to send a commissioner to report upon their condition with a view of sending such information to Congress, you might commission Mr. Steinberger for this duty.

HORACE PORTER,
Secretary.

No. 2.

Mr. Stewart to Mr. Webb.

NEW YORK, June 28, 1872.

DEAR SIR: I beg leave to inclose herewith a petition from the kings and rulers of the Samoan Islands, to His Excellency the President of

the United States, praying that he will annex the islands to this Government.

I shall look upon it as a favor if you will present it to the President upon his return to Washington.

I remain, dear sir, yours truly,

J. B. M. STEWART.

W. H. WEBB, Esq.,
54 Exchange Place, New York.

[Inclosure.—Translation.]

APIA, UPOLA, SAMOA.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

May blessings from the Almighty rest upon your Excellency; this is our letter to your Excellency.

We, the chiefs and rulers of Samoa, deem it necessary for our future well-being and better establishment of Christianity, free institutions, fellowship of mankind, protection of life and property, and to secure the blessings of liberty and free trade to ourselves and future generations, do petition the President of the United States of America to annex these our islands to the United States of America.

Given under our hands and seals this ninth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a correct translation of the Samoan petition.

G. A. TURNER, M. D. C. M.

APIA, SAMOA, 17th April, 1872.

No. 3.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

WASHINGTON, March 14, 1873. (Received March 17, 1873.)

DEAR SIR: In accordance with your wish, I beg to present in brief my desire as to proposed journey to the South Pacific Ocean.

The Navigators' or Samoa group are situated between latitude 13° 30' and 14° 30' south, and between longitude 168 and 173 west.

The principal islands Tutuila, Savaii, Upolo, and Monua.

Tutuila, the third island in area, is noted for its harbor of Pagopago, known to be one of the best in the Pacific Ocean, affording for years a refuge for our own and the commerce of other nations.

About one-half of the natives are now Christians, and nowhere has the influence of missionaries been more flattering.

I would hope to be made acquainted with the proposed treaties of the natives, and be instructed to visit this group, examine the more important islands and report upon the same, their advantageous position as bearing upon our growing commerce with the British colonies, the character of the natives, the soil, climate, products, and capacity.

Asking for such powers and instructions, with such aid and comfort, as the Department may accord to a special commissioner,

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 4.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Washington, March 29, 1873.

SIE: It is supposed that the published accounts of the Navigators' or Samoan group of islands, in the South Pacific Ocean, and those which, from time to time, may have been transmitted to this Department by the regular agents of the United States in that quarter, are so scanty that an ample field is there afforded for the observations and reports of an intelligent special agent. You have accordingly been selected as such. You will repair thither in that character, by the route and conveyance which will enable you to reach there in the shortest time. It is supposed that eight months will suffice for your abode in the islands, for the purpose of your mission, including the time of your going and returning.

The points to which you will specially direct your attention are—

1. The number of islands constituting the group, and the extent of each

2. The number of inhabitants, both aboriginal and from abroad.

3. The nature and quantity of the agricultural and other productions.

4. The harbors suitable for vessels engaged in long voyages by sea.

On the 17th of February, 1872, Commander Richard W. Meade, of the Navy, concluded and signed with Oau O Maga, the great chief of the Bay of Pagopago, an agreement granting this Government the privilege of establishing a naval station in the harbor of Pagopago, island of Tutuila. Though Commander Meade had no authority to enter into this agreement, the President thought proper to submit the instrument to the Senate. A copy of the confidential document containing it is herewith communicated in confidence, for your information. It is not unlikely that perhaps in the not distant future the interests of the United States may require not only a naval station in the Samoan group, but a harbor where their steam and other vessels also may freely and securely frequent. Full and accurate information in regard to the islands will be necessary to enable the Government here to determine as to the measures which may be advisable toward obtaining that object.

In the course of your communication with the chiefs in the islands, you will caution them against making grants of their land to individual foreigners.

The European nations, who colonized this hemisphere, have usually regarded such grants from the aborigines as invalid, and in all probability the rule will be held to apply to the Samoan group.

It is expected that you will be specially cautious to avoid conversation, official or otherwise, with any persons respecting the relations between this and any other country. You are to bear in mind that you are not a regular diplomatic agent, formally accredited to another government, but an informal one, of a special and confidential character, appointed for the sole purpose of obtaining full and accurate information in regard to the Navigators' Islands. Even regular diplomatic agents are required to be reticent in regard to the affairs of their own government, and are, by law, forbidden to correspond in regard to the public affairs of any foreign government with any private person, with any newspaper or other periodical, or otherwise than with the proper

officers of the United States. This interdict will be particularly observed by you.

You will be entitled to the sum of twelve dollars a day from the time of your departure from, until your return to this city, not, however, beyond the first day of December next. This will be in full for your compensation and expenses while employed in this service.

The sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars is now advanced to you on account.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

Inclosures.

1. Printed copy of an agreement between the great chief of the island of Tutuila and Commander R. W. Meade, of the United States Navy, dated February 17, 1872, &c.
2. Passport.

[Confidential.]—Executive, L.—Forty-second Congress, second session.

Message from the President of the United States, transmitting an agreement between the great chief of the Island of Tutuila and Commander R. W. Meade, of the United States Navy, conferring upon the Government of the United States the exclusive privilege of establishing a naval station in the dominions of the chief, for the equivalent of protecting those dominions.

MAY 22, 1872.—Read; agreement read the first time, and, together with the message and accompanying documents, ordered to be printed in confidence for the use of the Senate.

To the Senate of the United States :

I transmit to the Senate, for its consideration, an agreement between the great chief of the island of Tutuila, one of the Samoan group in the South Pacific, and Commander R. W. Meade, commanding the United States steamer Narragansett, bearing date the 17th of February last. This instrument proposes to confer upon this Government the exclusive privilege of establishing a naval station in the dominions of that chief for the equivalent of protecting those dominions.

A copy of a letter of the 15th instant, and of its accompaniment, addressed by the Secretary of the Navy to the Secretary of State, descriptive of Tutuila and of other islands of the group, and of a letter in the nature of a protest from a person claiming to be consul of the North German Confederation in that quarter, are also herewith transmitted. No report has yet been received from Commander Meade on the subject. Although he was without special instructions or authority to enter into such agreement, the advantages of the concession which it proposes to make are so great, in view of the advantageous position of Tutuila, especially as a coaling station for steamers between San Francisco and Australia, that I should not hesitate to recommend its approval but for the protection on the part of the United States which it seems to imply. With some modification of the obligation of protection which the agreement imports, it is recommended to the favorable consideration of the Senate.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, May 22, 1872.

Agreement between Maunga, great chief of the Bay of Pagopago, of the island of Tutuila, residing at Pagopago, and the Government of the United States of America, represented by Richard W. Meade, esquire, commander of the United States ship of war Narragansett, now lying at anchor in the harbor of Pagopago, witnesseth :

That I, Maunga, great chief of the Bay of Pagopago, of the island of Tutuila, being desirous for the interest and welfare of myself, my successors, and people, to have the friendship and protection of the great Government of the United States of America, do, by virtue of the power vested in me, hereby freely and voluntarily grant to the United States of America, now represented by Richard W. Meade, esquire, commanding the United States ship of war Narragansett, at present lying at anchor in the

harbor of Pagopago, the exclusive privilege of establishing, in the said harbor of Pagopago, island of Tutuila, a naval station, for the use and convenience of the vessels of the United States Government. And I hereby further agree that I will not grant a like privilege to any other foreign power or potentate.

Signed and sealed this 17th day of February, A. D. 1872, at Pagopago, island of Tutuila.

OUA O MAGA.
RICHARD W. MEADE,
Commander, United States Navy.

LEONE, *March 26, 1872.*

CHIEF: I beg to remind you by this letter of the land sold by Maae at Fagatoje, and as far as Swimming Point, abreast Goat Island. Maae claimed this land and sold it to a German, and I shall protect this sale. I shall cause an investigation as soon as possible. I could not do so when I came this time to Pagopago in the German ship of war, as Maae could not come with me on account of the war in Upolu, and Maae must be present to defend his claims.

I do request you now not to allow any sale of these lands by other parties, as I shall protect for the present Maae's sale, reserving all German rights and claims.

The fine of \$50, payable on 24th June, or before, imposed for Salanva's assault, you may pay to my agent, Mr. Meredith, at Leone.

I also state, and repeat to you, that the port regulations of Pagopago are not yet legalized, and will not be recognized by me for the present.

I remain, chief, your obedient servant,

TH. WEBER,
Consul of the North German Confederation.

To the CHIEF MAUGA, *Pagopago.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 15, 1872.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith an additional paper relating to the Navigator Islands, addressed to William H. Webb, esq., under date of September 20, 1871, by E. Wakeman.

Very respectfully, &c.,

GEO. M. ROBESON,
Secretary of the Navy.

HON. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

AT SEA, *September 20, 1871.*

DEAR SIR: In pursuance with your instructions, I left Honolulu on July 30, on board the United States steamship Nevada, and proceeded to the Navigator group of islands. On the night of August 8, at 9.30 p. m., I was dropped in a quarter-boat, with one man, off the harbor of Pagopago Island, of Tutuila, without a deviation or detention of five minutes to the steamer. At 1.30, although quite dark, we had arrived at the head of the bay in 6 fathoms of water, and alongside the brig L. P. Foster, she having anchored there the day before. At daylight I found myself in the most perfectly land-locked harbor that exists in the Pacific Ocean. In approaching this harbor from the south, either by night or day, the mariner has unmistakable landmarks to conduct him into port; one on the port hand, a high-peaked, conical mountain, 2,327 feet high; and on the starboard hand, a flat-topped mountain, 1,470 feet in height, which keep sentinel on either hand. These landmarks can never be mistaken by the mariner. The entrance to the harbor is three-quarters of a mile in width between Tower Rock, on the port side, and Breaker Point, on the starboard hand, with soundings of 36 fathoms. A little more than one mile from Breaker Point, on the starboard hand, to Goat Island, on the port hand, we open out the inner harbor, which extends one mile west, at a breadth of 3,000 feet, abreast of Goat Island, to 1,100 feet at the head of the bay, carrying soundings from 18 fathoms to 6 fathoms at the head of the bay; the reefs which skirt the shores are from 300 feet to 500 hundred feet wide—almost awash at low sea. They have at their edge from 4 fathoms to 5, 6, and 8, and deeper in the middle of the harbor. The hills rise abruptly around this bay from 800 to 1,000 feet in height.

They are covered, base to summit, with a luxuriant growth of evergreen foliage, and the little valleys which nestle at their bases, and the narrow belt of land which skirts the shore, are densely covered with cocoa-nut groves, bread-fruit trees, bananas,

oranges, pine-apples, limes, and a variety of tropical plants. The different streams of fresh water which pour into the placid waters of this bay, dotted with canoes, some of which are capable of carrying 300 people, complete one of the most interesting features that can be contemplated. The island of Tutuila is 17 miles in length by 5 in breadth. There is nothing to prevent a steamer, night or day, from proceeding to her wharf. About half-way from Breaker Point to Goat Island, and near mid-channel, is Whale Rock, with 8 feet of water over it at low sea. It has a circumference of about 50 feet, and breaks frequently. A buoy renders this danger harmless. The services of a pilot can never be required by any one who has visited this port before, as the trade-winds from E. S. E. carry a vessel from near Breaker Point, with a free sheet, on a N. N. W. course into the harbor. It follows that vessels under canvas will have to work out, which, on the ebb-tide with the trades, will generally be accomplished in a few tacks. The trouble is that a ship close into the reef goes in stays, and frequently the whirlwinds off the highlands buffet her a few points and prevent her tacking properly aback; hence, a boat is kept ahead ready to tow her around upon the right tack. *Mr. Powell*, a missionary, has been a resident of this place twenty-two years, and says that he never knew of a longer detention than nine days to any ships in that time, and of but one gale, which came from the eastward and unroofed a wing of his kitchen. Even the trades themselves are frequently liable to haul from E. S. E. to E. N. E., giving a ship a chance to get out with a leading wind.

At the different quarters of the moon the tide rises $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The air was 82° and the water 78° during our stay. The passing showers of rain keep the ground moist, and the air cool. There are 400 inhabitants around the shores of the bay, and I think 4,000 a fair estimate of the population of the whole island. About one-quarter of the island is susceptible of cultivation. Two places have been secured in the bay of Pagopago for your ships, the best that could be selected. As the trees, stones and earth are close at hand to fill up with, and are free, nothing but the long piles for the fenders, and plank for the wharf, would be required to be shipped from Puget Sound as a deck-load, with coal below, and a wharf could be easily constructed with every facility at hand. These people are a fine, large, muscular race; perfectly inoffensive, but knowing little of the blessings of labor, as all their wants are supplied. As every man is a land-owner he is perfectly independent, but I have no doubt that in a short time, like the Sandwich Islanders, they would readily apply themselves to habits of industry. In the mean time good labor can be had from the adjacent isles, and a few Sandwich Islanders would soon teach them to work. Chinamen would be invaluable here. The productions of the island are on a soil of dark loam and in spots a reddish-colored loam. The cocoa-nut, from which cohea is made, which is the pulp of the nut sliced and dried three days in the sun, to prevent mildew, grows in this loam. Cohea is worth \$100 per ton in Europe. Bread-fruit, bananas, oranges, limes, sassafras, nutmeg, vinegar-plant, curry, indigo, tarra, sweet-potatoes, yams, pine-apples, arrow-root, sugar-cane, cotton, coffee, and a variety of tropical plants, including dye-woods, are found here. Indian corn, also, two crops a year. The stalk is not so tall as in Illinois, but the cob is as long, and the kernel as finely developed, and as good as the best. The cotton-tree is from 10 to 12 feet in height, and 6 inches in diameter. It has large spreading branches and the boll is about the size of an apricot, and breaks in three parts. The cotton is snow-white and a fine staple. About 8 miles from Pagopago, over an easy grade, is Cocoonut Valley, which is about 7 miles long by 5 broad. The soil is very rich, producing everything that the tropics can produce. The foliage is so dense that the soil is always damp. Here the largest trees are found, one that is used as a pine; another is like mahogany, from which the pulpits in their churches are made, the bottoms of their canoes, paddles, and steering-oars; cocoa-nut trees and bread-fruit are used for the same purposes, but are more highly prized on account of their fruit. There is a variety of the bread-fruit. Some is as large as the cocoa-nut with the husk on, and some about the size of a nut with the husk off. Bread-fruit is roasted and eaten while hot, when it has the flavor of a sweet-potato. From the bark of the tree most of native clothing is made, and a gum which exudes from the trunk is used as pitch in the seams of their canoes, and is also chewed by the young of both sexes, and appears to be the same tasteless article which is so extensively used in all our schools. The nutmeg-tree grows to a height of 30 feet 10 inches in diameter. The fruit is the veritable nutmeg of commerce, although not so much corrugated as the Borneo nut; it is more of an egg shape. There is a plant in this valley, a parasite; almost all the trees are covered with it. The leaf is heart-shaped, about 3 inches long and wide, also pretty thick. The vine is a creeper, as large as the little finger, and grows rapidly. Both leaf and vine is sarsaparilla in taste and to all purposes. A decoction of it is used with the best results in cases of scrofula; it is a great blood-purifier. Two and a half miles from this valley, on an easy grade, is a lagoon, which could, with a little powder used on the reef, be made to receive large schooners. Nobody lives in the valley, and to purchase land quite a number of petty chiefs would have to be consulted. Mango is the largest chief on the island. He lives at the head of Pagopago Bay, and holds his power more from factious causes and mis-

sionary influence than any hereditary title derived from blood or birth. The little island of Ann, to the east of Tutuila, contains 200 inhabitants, and produces considerable copra and cocoa-nut oil. It abounds with bananas, tarra, bread-fruit, and cocoa-nut trees. On its top, an elevation of 600 feet, a site for a light-house has been secured, as it can be seen alike from the north or south, and is right on a line with the ship's course in passing. Being only seven miles from the entrance to Pagopago Bay, or harbor, the ships could pick up the port-lights, and go in immediately to the wharves in the darkest night. There are several fine harbors for schooners on both sides of Tutuila.

UPOLO.

On the 17th of August left Pagopago and ran down before wind and sea on the S. P. Foster for Upolo Island. At 8 p. m. hove to off Fangalooa Bay for the night, seventeen miles to windward of Apia Harbor. On the 18th, at daylight, made sail and stood in for Apia, where we came to anchor at 10 a. m., in six fathoms water, in front of McFarland House. Found the United States sloop of war St. Mary's here. Called on the captain immediately, and learned that he was from Tahiti, and would sail the next day for the Phoenix group, then to the Feejees, and be in Sydney about December. I informed him that there had been a meeting at Baker's Island, and requested him to call and render what services might be required. He said that his instructions were to sight all the islands without communicating; but that, under the circumstances, he would see to them. Called on Mr. Weber and delivered my letters, and found them a Hamburg house of fifteen years' standing. He has two large ships now in port, of 800 tons each; one nearly loaded, and others to follow in a few months. They have also four large schooners—two in port and two absent. They trade among the various islands down on the equator, and bring their cargoes here, where they are received by the large ships and dispatched for Hamburg. Two large ships are now due from his house, and they bring out articles of trade and take back principally cobra. These ships, although they remain at Apia from six to nine months, carry home a freight of from \$8 to \$100,000. All the calicoes with which this trade is conducted are manufactured in Manchester, of the cheapest kinds, expressly for this market. His prints sell at twenty and twenty-five cents per yard, and the white from sixteen to eighteen cents per yard. At this group of islands ten cocoa-nuts are purchased for one nigger-head of tobacco; at the islands near the equator fifteen cocoa-nuts can be had for one plug. This island of Upolo is justly called the garden of the Pacific. There is probably no place in the world of equal dimensions which is so well watered at all points, with so many rivers flowing from the interior to the sea on both sides; so many fine large springs of pure cold water boiling up from the earth, and flowing thousands of silent little streams toward the sea. I have had to ford, in passing over three miles of land along the shore, no less than five rivers, many of which contain some of the finest water-powers that could be desired. The soil is generally a dark loam; in some places a reddish loam. The cocoa-nut groves here excel any that I ever saw before, and extend far back from the sea into the mountains. The bread-fruit is also in the greatest abundance, and in the most perfect condition, there being varieties, some very large. Bananas are nowhere found in greater abundance, and of many varieties, all being very fine. The sugar china banana is without exception the most delicious fruit that can be found. Oranges are large in size, and very juicy and fine-flavored. Citrons are very large and fine. Yams are the largest known in the world, and of the best quality. Limes are about the size of a common lemon. The largest mangrove in the world is found here, and just the same flavor as the small ones elsewhere; the manna-apple, arrow-root, sassafras, vinegar-plant, and the to-plant, the leaves of which constitute the whole wardrobe of both sexes. The root of this plant is larger than our California beet, and contains about four times the amount of saccharine matter. Also a great variety of tropical plants, which are very valuable as medicines, trees used for dye-woods, &c. But the great staple article is cotton, which is indigenous to the soil. Some of this cotton sold in Europe last year at eighty-seven cents per pound. When we know that the very best quality of sea-island cotton in the world can be produced here with a profit at one shilling per pound, and a yield of 500 pounds to the acre, it is fair to presume that this is destined to become a very important article of commerce. The tree is from 10 to 12 feet in height, and well filled with pods. Sugar-cane is a weed; it grows wild, and is about 12 feet in height, and filled with juice. The coffee is, like all the above-named articles, indigenous. The bright red bean has always been worn around the necks of the girls as an ornament, which renders them very attractive. The only coffee estate which has been started is on the island of Sawii. In three years the trees grew 7 feet high, and produced fifteen pounds of coffee each, which resembled mocha more than anything else, from its small, round bean or kernel. The French Catholic mission at Apia are about to plant a large coffee estate, and have selected the top of one of the highest mountains in the vicinity. All vegetables are in abundance. String beans two yards in length; peas, and everything in that line; Indian corn, two crops per year. Sweet potatoes not as large as in California, but they

cook mellow and have the same flavor. The tarra, which is the main source of food in all the islands, is here in the most prolific, perfect condition. Water-melons, musk-melons, squashes, pumpkins, and all kinds of garden vegetables, as radishes, onions, lettuce, everything that is put in the ground, here do well. Tobacco is indigenous, but has not been cultivated to any extent, although it constitutes the principal article of trade. This island Upola is about thirty-eight miles long by ten broad, and from the fact that the passing showers of rain visit it, constitutes the most perfect system of irrigation that could be desired. I can see no reason why this isle in a few years should not become a Java, a Borneo, a Mauritius, a Ceylon, Cuba, or a Barbadoes, and in fact, when a comparison of all the other islands is made with Upolu, when more than three-fourths of the island is like a garden-soil, and when we know that not more than a quarter part of all those islands and others which have contributed such immense wealth to the world's commerce, are arable, the future importance of this group may be readily seen. The harbor of Apia is the best on the island of Upola, although there are many, both on the north side and the south. There were some twelve vessels in port when I was there, a French, Russian, and American man-of-war, and two large merchant-ships, and the rest small craft. The harbor was well filled and the ships rolled their bilges about 5 feet up, and for the first week afterward it was smoother. They all lay moored head to the trades. During the winter-months, from December to April, the trades are broken up and come from the northward, when it is about impossible to get out of this port with a square-rigged vessel. As the swell comes in from N. N. E. pretty heavily, a vessel must be well found with plenty of ground-tackle to enable her to hold on. She must be anchored close under the reef abreast the American consul's house. But once in 30 years has the wind in this port been rated at a close-reefed breeze; as the winds are never in proportion to the waves, it is conclusive, as the records show, that the hurricanes which sweep over the Feejees yearly with such fury traverse to the left hand from N. W. over the Feejees down to 18° or 20° south latitude and revolve round over the Tonga group, and round to the northward of the Samoa group, as these winds have never been experienced, and only a sea from the northward, which tumbles into all ports on the north side of the group, which renders it very uncomfortable staying here during these months. At this time at Apia, during these months from December to April, comes in at N. N. E., with a worse sea. After blowing a moderate breeze for 12 hours, it chops round to N. W., blows fresh for about 12 hours, and clears up. A basin could be created at Apia, by cutting 1,000 feet through the beach, which is 4½ feet above high-water mark, to a lagoon, where the ships would float in fresh water, protected from all weathers, at a cost of about \$30,000. The air is 85° to 90°; water 80°. I will conclude my limited remarks in regard to the island of Upolu by saying that I know of no other island with the same form of government which all the chiefs are willing and desirous of ceding to the Americans, which would in that event be so valuable. From its commanding position in mid-Pacific, with the control of the commerce of all the islands which are contiguous to this point, with Australia and New Zealand at their door to supply with sugar, coffee, &c., no other group affords equal facility for a naval station as well as a coal-depot for steamers, with a most brilliant future for a most lucrative and extensive commercial enterprise. Of the 150 Europeans, all told, upon this island, they are all strongly in favor of having American law established over the islands. Mr. Weber has written some things since to the German government to establish a naval station with a view to a protectorate. I estimate the inhabitants of this isle at 10,000.

SAWII.

The great island of Sawii, which is a few miles to the west of Upolu, is 39 miles long and 20 broad. There is about 12 miles in the middle of this isle which is, like that of about two-thirds of the Sandwich Islands, a burnt cinder, upon which nothing can grow. All the rest of the island is like Upolu, the same soil and climate, with easy undulating hills and extensive plains; the same products, with the exception that the Irish potato grows on the uplands, which are higher than any of the rest of the group. There is a good trail completely around the island, which contains 10,000 inhabitants in 80 villages. It has no good harbor, but many anchorages in different parts. During the trade-winds it is not so well watered as Upolu, but has abundant springs, which, together with the rains, is all that is needed to produce everything in abundance. Two fathoms of calico gives 100 cocoa-nuts. These, cut in slices and dried, weigh 60 or 70 pounds. About 25 per cent. of the oil is lost in drying them, but this loss is made good by the great demand for the white pulp, after the oil is pressed out of it, which is made into all kinds of confectionery. Finally, the refuse of all is made into oil-cake, to fatten cattle. A machine could be sent here which would take out all the oil at this point.

ROSE ISLAND.

Rose Island is the eastern of all this group. It is a small, angular coral reef just above water. Mr. Weber bought it for \$100, in trade, some years ago, to plant cocoa-nut trees on it, but they all died, as there was too much guano. It is a great resort for birds, turtle, and fish.

A. B. STEINBERGER,¹

GREAT MAUNA.

ISLANDS.*

Great Mauna precipitously rises from the sea like a dome; the height is precipitously, and then more gently to a height of 2,500 feet. It is 16 miles in circumference and abounds in cocoa-nut, bread-fruit trees, bananas, tarra, sweet potatoes, yam, all tropical fruits; also, pigs, fowls, &c.

Fresh water is difficult to obtain; it is also difficult to land on the island, like a large number of islands in the Pacific. There are very few islands which have good anchorage. The next island, distant 7 miles, is Olosega. It is a narrow ledge of rocks, rising perpendicularly, nearly, from the sea on both sides, and is three miles in length. It has no inhabitants at present. The next island is Opa, a small isle, close to Olosega, and resembling it. Has but few inhabitants; vegetation the same as Mauna. Fifteen tons cocoa-nut oil is made on these islands annually. There are about 500 inhabitants on them. The distance from this group to Tutuila is about 60 miles; no dangers between. The distance between Tutuila and Upolu is 36 miles, free from all dangers. From Upolu to Sawii, about 8 miles; no dangers between. The natives of this group are, no doubt, the finest-looking people in the Pacific, and are certain to be classed among the best-moraled people in the world, as they are all Christians. I shall now close my limited remarks of this group, and, as I have said before, when a fair comparison is made between all the islands which I have mentioned, and others, such as the Sandwich Islands, which certainly contain not more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ arable land, the rest being a burnt cinder, the balance is in favor of these islands.

Scarce a foot of ground upon the whole island of Upolu can be found but what is capable of yielding most abundantly all the products mentioned above, but also many other articles of value, such as medicines and dye-woods. When we add to this island an equal amount of the same kind of land-products on this island of Sawii, and about $\frac{1}{2}$ part of the isle of Tutuila, which is in valleys, and the numerous hill-sides ready to be converted into coffee-estates, with the most perfect system of irrigation in the world, from the passing showers, with a climate and soil unequalled in the tropics; no reefs nor sunken dangers, plenty of good harbors, and the best in the Pacific; no hurricanes or local diseases, inhabitants the most inoffensive, hospitable, and best-looking Christians on the Pacific, the future importance of this group will be readily seen.

E. WAKEMAN.

No. 5.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

SAN FRANCISCO,

June 24, 1873. (Received July 11.)

To his Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

Washington, D. C. :

I beg to say that I sail for the Navigators on the day after tomorrow, and will explain delays to Secretary of State. There being no communication, I have been compelled to furnish my own means of conveyance.

As per your instructions, I have this day drawn a draft upon the State Department (disbursing agent) for the remainder of the two thousand (\$2,000) dollars, being twelve hundred and fifty (\$1,250) dollars.

I will present my report in November.

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 6.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

SAN FRANCISCO,

June 24, 1873. (Received July 2.)

SIR: My delay here has been unavoidable. There being no communication with the Navigators, I have been compelled to furnish personal conveyance, but thereby will gain in time and effectiveness.

cook mellow and
all the islands
melons, squashes,
lettuce, eggplants,
but has a variety
of fruit, and
ferrous ore.

100 feet, pre-
ference,
and

B. STEINBERGER.

to-morrow, (26th,) taking with me a proper
baggage, and sailing in November.

I have enclosed a draft upon State Department (disbursing
office) for the sum mentioned by his Excellency

I am, your most obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER.

Washington, D. C.

No. 7.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.,
December 13, 1873. (Received December 22.)

SIR: I have the honor to report return from Samoa.

I ship per railroad to Washington a large collection of curio—pres-
ents and native productions. My report, with accompanying docu-
ments, I will carry with me, on or about the 17th instant.

A severe passage and illness here prevented an earlier report.

I have this day made draft upon the Department for \$900, being
within the \$3,000, or \$12 per diem, as per instructions.

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 8.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

SAINT LOUIS, February 9, 1874. (Received February 12.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that I forward by mail (registered)
my report, with accompanying documents.

I have been suffering with an attack of fever, consequent upon expos-
ure, and finished my report among some relatives in Colorado.

At this writing I am not well. May I call your attention to pages 35
and 36, and ask your advice as to final disposition of the bird, now alive
and well?

I have to report in Washington in a few days.

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER,
Special Agent.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

REPORT ON SAMOA OR NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS.*

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AT SEA,
South Latitude 13° 10', Longitude West 168° 20'.

SIR: Pursuant to instructions from the Department of March 29, 1873, I have the honor to report:

That I sailed from San Francisco June 29, on the chartered pilot-boat Fanny, a schooner of forty-three tons, new measurement, for Samoa or Navigator's Islands. The care necessary in selecting a proper vessel for such a journey and its adaptability for the prosecution of my duties when at the islands, and also the adequate fitting out of the same, must be my apology for delay before sailing.

All the measures of prudence employed have been justified by subsequent experience. Besides the crew, I was accompanied only by a practical artist, who also acted as secretary. *En route* I touched at Honolulu, where I learned that the San Francisco newspapers had preceded me. Hence I took immediate occasion to assure His Majesty King Lunalilo that I was in no wise accredited to his government, and that news-vendors in this, as in many other cases, were irresponsible agitators.

Not unmindful of your oral suggestion that I might be "an observer," I accepted an invitation to visit Pearl River Harbor, and, homeward-bound, again touched at Honolulu, and, while awaiting repairs to vessel, availed myself of the opportunity to visit sugar-estates and learn something of the Hawaiian Islands. Such estimates as I have formed of this group have been based upon personal observation uninfluenced by possible surroundings.

The information obtained is subject to a call from the Department for special report.

On the 6th day of August sighted Manua, the easternmost island of the Samoan group, the center of the island being in south latitude 14° 17', west longitude 169° 26'. There being no harbor in Manua, and wishing to reserve an exploration of the island until a later day, I sailed for Tutuila, and, on the 17th day of August, at 8 o'clock a. m., anchored in the harbor of Pagopago, inside of Swimming Point and abreast the village of Faga-to-no, in fourteen fathoms water, about a stone's throw from the beach; south latitude 14° 18', west longitude 170° 40'.

In locating places, I give specific points in harbors or anchorages, which will account for trifling variations from charts, Wilkes being marvelously correct in his astronomical observations and hydrographic surveys of this group.

I shall ignore the term "Navigator's," as the word is unknown to these islanders, they being a people of themselves, with a history, language, and traditions eminently Samoan.

The Samoan group consists of nine inhabited islands, viz: Manua, Oloosinga, Ofoo, Anuu, Tutuila, Upolu, Manono, Apolima, and Savaii. There are four islets stretching beyond the reef upon the eastern end of Upolu: Nuulua, Nutali, Taputapu, and Namoa; also an isolated islet between Manono and Apolima, called Nialapo. Neither of these islets is what is termed a coral-island. Though separated from the larger ones by shoals and coral-reefs, yet they are all of the same formation and physical structure as the main-land. The entire group north and

* This report was originally printed as Senate Executive Document No. 45, first session Forty-third Congress.

pearance with the *Pteropus Edwardii* of Madagascar, is very abundant, once considered sacred, and entered very largely into the structure of their reverential religion. It attains great size, often measuring 4 feet from tip to tip of wings. It is neither carnivorous nor insectivorous, feeding, as it does, exclusively upon fruits. I have brought two live specimens with me, and have had abundant opportunity to determine this statement, notwithstanding the generally received opinions of naturalists to the contrary.

Water-fowl are scarcely worthy of mention. A few are found in the water-courses of eastern Savaii.

There are no poisonous reptiles in the Samoan group, but there is a considerable variety of harmless snakes upon the islands of Savaii—white, red, green, black, and spotted. I saw the first reptiles in the islands at the village of Asou, in Savaii, and there learned of the "crowing snake," (*Vivimi gata.*) It is the subject of native songs. The testimony of both whites and natives points directly to the fact that they have a snake which *crows like a cock*. I did not see or hear one. The apparent physical impossibility of such an anomaly made me skeptical, but the unequivocal testimony of the missionaries to the existence of such a reptile seems too strong to be rejected.

It has long been supposed that snakes were not found in the Polynesian Islands; that they belonged only to continents or islands contiguous to continents. Certainly, they are not found upon any island of the Pacific north of the British colonies, excepting Savaii.

A conchologist associated with me would have had a most inviting field for study. The beaches, reefs, and estuaries of Samoa abound in beautiful shells and shell-fish of numerous varieties. The curious fish which sport among the coral present an almost endless variety of gorgeous hues, some of them possessing a metallic luster of marvelous richness, altogether affording a most amusing study.

Fishes used as food are also very abundant, though the variety is meager. They are the varieties common to southern seas, dolphin, bonito, and mullet being most abundant, the latter taken in the bays and lagoons in great quantities. Bonito-fishing is an amusement as well as an industry. Every prominent family owns its bonito-fishing canoe, (*vaaalo.*) The fish are taken in rough seas beyond the reefs, and the employment gives fair opportunity for the exercise of great skill in the management of their boats by the fishermen.

The climate of the Samoan group presents striking differences from most, if not all, the islands of the same latitude in the Pacific Ocean. After exertion its debilitating effect is plainly apparent to a foreigner in a mental and physical prostration, no premonitions of which are felt, however, while in action, excepting when protracted to an unusual extent.

A careful reading of the thermometer during four months in various parts of the islands at sea-level, night and day, gives a mean temperature of 80.60. This is a higher range of the mercury than more prolonged readings would show. The following, taken from the reading of Rev. S. J. Whitmee, at Malua, Upolu, for 1872, is perhaps a fair estimate.

Highest reading in shade, December 17, at noon, 87; at noon, December 18 and 19, 86; October 30, November 5, December 16 and 20, 85; July 21, at 6 o'clock a. m., 70; July 23, at 6 o'clock a. m., 71; May 28, June 5, August 9 and 10, and December 10, 72; mean temperature during 1872, 78.33. On the 11th day of August, in the harbor of Pago-pago, from 11 a. m. to 3 p. m., in the shade without wind, the thermometer stood at sea-level 88.70.

At an altitude of 300 feet, 88; at an altitude of 1,000 feet, 86; at an altitude of 1,500 feet, 84; at an altitude of 1,750 feet, 81; temperature of water in the bay, 87. The same relative thermometrical changes in altitude are found upon the higher mountains of Upolu and Savaii, with lower temperature upon the southern or weather side of the mountains, the atmosphere being tempered by the prevailing south-east trades.

Rains are evenly distributed throughout the year, excepting the months of January, February, and March, when northern winds and rain-storms often sweep over the islands.

Destructive storms are of rare occurrence. Hurricanes such as rush over the Feejees to the southwest and the Society Islands to the east are almost unknown. The uniformity of the trade-winds and the vast expanse of ocean surrounding the islands seem to insure the group against sudden climatic changes.

A striking peculiarity of the climate is found in the fact that the difference of temperature between the sun and shade is seldom more than 7° . Repeated observations made with a cloudless sky and vertical sun, showed 82° in the shade and 89° in the sun. At no time have I found a greater difference between sun and shade than 10° , while the average has been 7° .

The equability of climate renders one extremely sensitive to even very small changes in the temperature; 82° at 9 o'clock p. m. may be warm, while a fall of 3° , 79° at midnight, makes blankets desirable. These I esteem to be significant facts, having no little bearing upon the general health of the inhabitants, and a fitting subject for scientific investigation.

The Samoans are not exempt from diseases, being afflicted with spinal-complaints, diseases of the skin, eyes, and the lungs, with elephantiasis prevailing to a great extent. Diseases of the spine are far less prevalent than in the neighboring groups, most common in infancy, and resulting in curvature of the spine; but the hunchback, when grown, is generally vigorous and healthy. Such cases are rarely, if ever, meningitis, the brain not being affected. The skin-disease, *Samoan ilamea*, has the appearance of soriasis, most prevalent among children, which they seem to outgrow. Children's living in a state of nudity and playing in the hot sands of the sea-coast seems to suggest a reason for such afflictions. I have found but few cases of ophthalmia proper. In afflictions of the eye the pupil is not diseased, and sight seldom impaired or destroyed, though there are many cases where the eyelids are badly affected and the membranes of the eye inflamed.

Diving in salt water and continual exposure to the sun's rays upon the white sands of the beach, in some districts, is the primary cause of the general prevalence of sore eyes. Having in mind the statement of Commodore Wilkes, in 1839, that "one-fifth of the population of Savaii were afflicted with ophthalmia, and very many blind," I sought every opportunity of determining the accuracy of the statement. I visited every village in Savaii, and met the greater proportion of the natives. In this island I saw but three cases of total blindness, and a less proportion of eye-diseases than exists in our large cities. This estimate will apply to the whole group, with the single exception of Manua, easternmost island, where about one-twentieth of the population have diseased eyes, and quite a number are blind. From careful inquiry, however, I became satisfied that diseases of the eye were far more numerous in the last than they are in the present generation. So far as I know, I saw no cases of amaurosis. I found the whites entirely exempt from such

affections. Lung-complaints among the natives are a prevailing malady, arising probably from continual exposure and a want of knowledge of the proper remedies in the incipency of the disease.

Laryngeal, bronchial, or tubercular consumption is very rare. I did not see a case of phthisis pulmonalis. Affections of the lungs are from sudden colds, often inducing pleurisy or pneumonia; and usually so rapid and exhausting is the attack that only the most vigorous constitution survives it. In such, as well as rheumatic attacks, the natives resort to *lumi lumi*, a system of pounding and kneading the body, which is at times very efficacious.

Veneral diseases are almost unknown; it would be almost impossible to conceal a case should it exist. Aware of the prevalence of loathsome diseases among aboriginal people generally, I was astonished to find an almost entire immunity from such maladies upon the part of the Samoans. I saw one case, female, on Savaii, a Samoan, but recently from Tonga. This single case was an object of the attention and deep indignation of the natives in the surrounding country.

Leprosy is not known in the Samoan group, *not a single case existing*.

Elephantiasis is the scourge of the South Seas. There is scarcely a village in Samoa which has not one or more cases. The disease is usually heralded by an attack of chills and fever, and rapidly develops itself, seeming to defy medical skill. The limb soon swells to an enormous size, though the general health does not seem to be seriously impaired; and the victim of this malady moves about without seeming discomfort. Not unfrequently the testicles are attacked, and often become frightful tumors. I have seen cases operated upon where the extirpated tumor weighed seventy-seven pounds. Dr. George A. Turner, at Apia, of the London Missionary Society, has operated upon many cases without losing a single one, usually saving one testicle. In nine cases the average weight of the tumor was twenty-two pounds. Exposure and constant life in the water are among the causes assigned for the general prevalence of elephantiasis. But it is not restricted to the natives. Whites long resident in the islands are likewise subject to it. Of late years surgeons in the British navy have given earnest and commendable attention to this disease.

The natives have rude and primitive ideas of surgery. A broken back, when the spinal cord is not severed, is quickly, and often effectively, treated as a broken arm or leg would be. Trepanning is well known among them, and often practiced; also phlebotomy. When a knowledge of the science of medicine and surgery, as known and practiced among enlightened nations, shall become diffused among these islanders, I doubt not that the diseases which are now destructive to them will become as amenable to treatment as they are in our own country.

The natives of the South Sea Islands are generally regarded as Malayan or Papuan—the latter the Polynesian negro, intensified in New Guinea and Australia, and modified in the Feejees; while the broad face, heavy features, and dark skin of the Hawaiian speak of Papuan admixture.

The Maori of New Zealand, the Tahitian, the Tongese, and Samoan are the Polynesian Malay, the latter a fairer physical and mental type of manhood than the Asiatic Malay of to-day. Never subject to the inroads of other races, and consequent admixture, uncorrupted and unchanged, they have preserved many of their original characteristics. The face has many of the distinctive marks of the European. Generally the profile is decided and the facial angle distinct, the occiput broad,

but seldom elevated. Unlike the Malay, the nose is never artificially flattened, deformity of person never having been practiced among them. The nose is usually straight, but not so delicate in structure as that of the whites; the mouth large, and lips thicker than those of the Europeans. The profile of the young girls is often very pronounced; the hair black, soft, and sometimes fine and wavy—never crisp and curly in either sex. Among the men beards are not so general as among the whites; yet many have luxuriant beards. The eye is black, soft, and pleasing, giving that melancholy air and “meekness” of expression which Humboldt says is characteristic of the islanders of the Pacific. The skin is dark olive, resembling polished copper, presenting no difference in the sexes, though the prominent chiefs and better families are much lighter, with smoother skin. They are also taller and more symmetrical in person than the common people. The infant is much lighter in complexion than the adult. The male Samoan is tall, erect, and proud in bearing, with smooth, straight, and well-rounded limbs, the contour of person seldom presenting muscular protuberance or development. The females are generally slight, especially the young girls; erect and symmetrical, easy and graceful in their movements, the charm of light-heartedness seeming to follow every action.

Beauty of feature is not the rule, though many of the village maids are exceedingly beautiful. The Samoan does not incline to obesity, seldom losing his erect bearing and roundness of limb and figure. The “Emma,” of the Malietoa family, mentioned by Commodore Wilkes in 1838, then a young girl, is now, at the age of fifty, a beautiful woman.

Though internecine war has often desolated the islands, and the jealousy of districts, chiefs, and families is great, yet the Samoans, as a people, are mild and peaceful in their instincts, mirth-loving, generous, and happy in their peaceful state. Though possessing superior powers of endurance, and great energy in action, the people, as a race, shrink from labor.

Heretofore, without a stimulus, ambition has not created objective motives. Accumulation, or even a desire to amass wealth, is almost foreign to their natures.

Communism is a creed among them, but is confined to the members of the family. This has ever been an effectual bar to the accumulation of property. Their aptitude is evidenced by the facility with which they receive and retain the teachings of the missionaries, learn the habits of foreigners, and comprehend the power of the whites from unity, organization, and industry. Their ingenuity is displayed in the building of houses, boats, barricades, and forts, as well as the simpler mechanisms and appliances used in daily life.

The Samoans are fond of music, though having no appreciation of melody. A crude harmony pervades their vocal music; in fact, their voices keep time to the stroke of their boat paddles, and, in marching, to their tread. In church and school each child seems to outvie the others in vocal power and compass. The discordance produced is in a measure compensated for by a soft and caressing language. Instrumental music is confined to the beating of sticks upon mats and hollow logs. The aptitude of the children and their tenacity of memory are significant facts which give promise for the future, and are a hopeful index of the native capacity of this people. I repeatedly examined classes in school, and was astonished at the quickness and precision of their answers, often seeing quite young scholars who would repeat whole chapters of the Bible, answer every question in the catechism, while not a few very bright ones would repeat any hymn called for by number from a book

south is between $13^{\circ} 27'$ and $14^{\circ} 18'$ south latitude, and extends from $169^{\circ} 28'$ west longitude to $172^{\circ} 48'$ west longitude.

The water-spaces between the islands are free from shoals or outlying reefs, while the island headlands are certain guides to the navigator. Strong currents frequently set through the channels, and, beating to windward, especially with square-rigged vessels, lengthen the passage between the islands.

The prevailing winds are southeast trades, which are more uniform than the northeast trades, at times strong, but seldom approaching a gale. The entire group is of volcanic formation, but everywhere gives evidence of great antiquity, though in 1866 a great column of fire burst forth from the ocean, between Manua and Oloosinga, and rose like a pillar to the height of a thousand or more feet, continuing for a period of two weeks, and then subsided. And now it is difficult to get soundings over the same place. This is certainly an anomaly in the history of Samoa. Although distinct volcanoes are found upon all the islands, yet no account of their eruptions is found in native history or tradition.

The islands seem to have been lifted from the ocean-bed by a mighty convulsion—a subterranean upheaval previous to the earth's crusts being broken.

On the island of Upolu I found masses of coral in the water-courses and imbedded in ancient cellular lava at 2,500 feet above sea-level, while marine shells may be found upon the plateaus and mountains throughout the group.

Nowhere upon the island have I found a possible indication of primitive formation or secondary rocks; the entire land-surface plainly showing the immense flow of lava subsequent to upheaval.

On the western shore of the bay of Pagopago, at the base of Metafau, and also on the coast-line south of Tower Rock, are seen evidences of craters opening through stratified rock. Here I found whinstone dikes and breccia; the trap breccias washed by the ocean are exposed. This agglomeration of minerals is composed of sharp, angular, and frequently rounded fragments; the whole mass iron-stained with percolating water of a chalybeate character, the vesicular lava slightly decomposed.

In the trap formation I have failed to find feldspar or hornblende, the latter giving place to augite, and the entire group being now properly composed of lamella or augitic basalt; the entire absence of alkalies or the zeolite family suggesting a reason for the non-decomposition of the lava as found in the Hawaiian and other volcanic islands in the Pacific.

Red earth, in fields or layers, such as cover large tracts in the Society Islands, is not found in Samoa, except a species of red ocher in small quantities near Lufilufi on the north side of Upolu. This is used by the natives for painting their common cloth, "siapo." The evidence of the most recent volcanoes I found on the north coast of Savaii, between Matautu and Asau, where the trap breccias are piled up several hundred feet; the northern wall of the crater broken through, and the lava in folds stretching down the ravines. Here the seams and folds seem to show recent cooling and are scarcely worn by the elements. The vegetation within the crater is meager and stunted.

In the district Aana, western portion of Upolu, is the mountain of Sufua, an extinct volcano 2,500 feet high. The crater is about 600 feet deep; the circular rim of the cone perfect in its uniformity; the inner walls gently sloping and lined with vegetation; the floor about 300 acres, level, and covered with a magnificent growth of timber, in fact a forest of stately trees.

Upon the southeast point of Savaii is a headland 700 feet high, called by the natives Aganoa. This, also, is an extinct crater, the inner walls nearly perpendicular; the descent for 700 feet is over ragged and jutting masses of lava, and is extremely difficult; beyond this and far below the ocean's level the walls are a sheer descent. I regret that I had not the appliances for further explorations.

The highest mountains in each of the islands are conical or spire-shaped. Where all evidences of craters have been destroyed by time and the action of the elements, upon such mountains are found ancient vesicular lava and amygdaloids, the olivine often disintegrated and found in the water-courses. Lava, in stratification or folds, is generally distributed over the islands, often presenting a granular appearance.

At Apia I was told of an ancient work built of "cut stone" about one day's journey in the mountains. I visited it with native guides, and found stone pillars and slabs for flooring, the whole forming a circle. The uniformity in the size of the stones, and their smoothness, certainly looked like the stone-cutter's work. These ruins were in a dense forest with a heavy growth of underbrush. Penetrating this, I found under an overhanging cliff a quarry of laminated lava, granular in appearance and of fine texture. This discovery furnished an immediate solution of the "cut-stone" problem. But by whom and when this structure was erected, and for what purposes, whether this island ever had an age analogous to that of the Druids, or that of Central Mexico at the time of the Spanish conquest, I leave to the conjecture of others, since the inhabitants have no traces of history or tradition which throw any light on the subject.

The line of the mountains follows the general course of the islands, *i. e.*, from east to west, the south side generally precipitous, forming a rough and broken sea-front with few harbors or secure anchorages upon the south or weather side of the islands, though there are indentations in the coast-line where the inner waters are protected by a coral-reef stretching across the opening, such as Satupaitea on Savaii, and Faliolili on Upolu. With such exceptions the south coast is "iron-bound," the lava forming a level and naked plateau between the hills and the sea.

Here the great swell of the ocean breaks continually with deafening roar. These lava sea-walls are from 20 to 50 feet above the sea-level, pierced in many places by caverns at the water-line, or beneath, having vertical openings upon the lava-fields. Through these caverns the waters rush, and forcing their way through the inner perpendicular opening, form a magnificent *jet d'eau*. When the southeast winds blow strong and the ocean is heaving, the water-columns may be seen at a great distance from the land.

This description of the south side of the mountain-chain applies equally well to the north side of the island of Tutuila. Excepting about one-third of the island, west end, the mountains rise precipitously from the ocean upon either side, to a height of from 1,200 to 2,327 feet, height of Matafu, the tops pointed and the sides indurated and scarred.

Upon Upolu and Savaii, after leaving the broken summits of the mountain-chain, the northern descent is gradual to the ocean, forming great plateaus, long stretches of gentle slopes, and broad valleys.

Associated with the geological structure of these islands are the caves of Savaii. They seem hitherto to have attracted no attention, not even the missionaries having visited them. I entered one through a well-like opening, upon the level ground back of the village of Saleaula. This opening was caused by the arth of the cave breaking, the *débris* being

piled upon the floor. The roof is a perfect arch, and quite as symmetrical as the finest railway-tunnel.

Traversing this cave a distance of about a mile and a half toward the sea, I came to a cross-section, or passage, running at right angles, of the same size and physical structure. This opening I followed nearly a mile, finding a uniform level, with good air. I returned to the main cave, and followed it perhaps half a mile, when it branched; continuing to the right another half mile I found the roof broken and further progress checked, but discovered a small opening upward, sufficiently large for egress. I did not determine the full extent of these subterranean passages. I would not estimate the floor to be more than 20 feet above the level of the ocean, while the roof is scarcely more than 10 feet in thickness. This arterial system of caves is beneath a wide and level stretch of country very heavily timbered. I incline to the belief that they are connected with the ocean, as in some places upon the floor the water was quite salt. Like subterranean channels, no doubt; account for the fresh-water springs upon the beach in many places. In the bay of Saptupaitai is a great spring of fresh water, 50 feet from low-water mark, which boils like a huge caldron from the rocks beneath. Here the natives bathe in fresh water, though surrounded by the brine of the ocean.

In the small island of Anuu is a mud lake, likewise connected with the ocean, as it rises and falls regularly with the ocean-tides. A most interesting field is here opened for the researches of the geologist. A still more remarkable phenomenon is presented upon Quiros Island, northeast of Savaii two hundred and thirty miles, a reef-island or atoll; the circular reef low, scarce high enough to resist the waves during a northern gale. This reef surrounds a lagoon of fresh water, in which small vessels might anchor. It seems reasonable that the water-sheds of Samoa, by subterranean passages, supply this lagoon with fresh water; hence I have alluded to it. The southern or windward sides of the islands are rock-bound, and without coral-reefs, except in the estuaries and such places as I shall refer to in detailed description of each island.

On no part of Manua, Anuu, or Tutuila are the coral-reefs extensive, while the whole northern coast of the larger islands of Upolu and Savaii have a sea-barrier of coral, at many points stretching two miles into the ocean, usually shelving downward toward the land, leaving inside water-courses, which channels are navigated by the native crafts, giving them easy and facile communication between the villages. The outer edge of the reef at low tide is often exposed; seldom perpendicular, usually inclining inward. Upon this reef the waves roll, and, breaking, comb over in successive cascades.

The island of Manona, off the western end of Upolu, and distant two miles, is entirely surrounded by a coral reef. These reefs have many passages or breaches opening into the bays. Many of these breaks are only boat-passages, while some are larger channels, such as make the entrance to Apia and Fangaloa harbors in Upolu.

The warm and equable climate, the moisture of the atmosphere, joined to a vigorous and prolific soil, have clothed these islands with a varied and luxuriant vegetation.

Leaving the naked, scarred, and burned mountains of Hawaii and approaching the Samoan Islands, the contrast is certainly cheering. Eternal summer gives to the latter a perennial flora. From base to mountain-top is covered with verdure. Excepting the shore-line of lava before mentioned, and a lava-field of a few miles in area on the eastern end of Savaii, there is no space of bare or naked land in the entire

group. The soil is a rich mold upon the slopes, and even upon the precipitous mountain-sides, while the valleys and level tracts are a deep alluvial deposit of the same, the whole a decomposition of vegetable matter with only a slight proportion of decomposed lava; this being impregnated with iron, makes a vigorous tillable loam. So rapid is the growth and decay of vegetable matter, and so long has it been accumulating, that the interstices of broken lava upon abrupt declivities are filled with soil, which is again protected from heavy washes by trees and shrubbery.

Upon a near approach to the islands the groves of cocoa-nut trees are seen lining the beach, with native villages nestling among them. The background of abrupt hills or long easy slopes is covered with a heavy growth of timber. Perhaps no islands in the Pacific have such primeval forests, and such a variety of valuable woods—tall and symmetrical trees with clear and uniform stems seldom found in groves of hardwood; heavy timber-trees with umbrageous foliage, and groves of lighter, softer, but more perishable trees.

The *Tamanu*, (*Callophyllum inophyllum*,) so often described by visitors to Tahiti, is a native also of Samoa. It is found upon all the islands of the group, but is most abundant upon the higher slopes of Upolu and Savaii. It is a heavy tree, with spreading branches, the trunk often 4 feet in diameter, the trees seldom growing together.

The *Fetau* is perhaps the most valuable timber-tree in the group, not so large in the trunk as the *Tamanu*, but taller, much more abundant and accessible, the wood being of various shades of red, of fine texture, and enduring polish. The *Fau* (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) is common to most islands of the Pacific; here it is very abundant, and more valuable to the natives than any other tree, except, perhaps, the cocoa-nut and bread-fruit. The wood is much used for canoes, but its value is in its fibrous inner bark, from which fishing-nets and fine lines are made, also a beautiful white mat with a soft nap, 6 or 7 inches in length, much resembling a fine dressed sheep-skin. The tensile strength of this fiber is much greater than that of silk or hemp.

The *ao*, banyan-tree, (*Ficus indica*,) is too well known to need a description here. It is not abundant in Samoa, though perhaps as much so as in the Indies, considering the area of the islands; here it is the monarch of the forest, lifting its great leafy dome above the surrounding foliage. It may be seen from the coast, miles in the interior.

The *ifi*, native chestnut, and the *vi* are both large trees, growing in abundance, taking second rank among the Samoan trees. Both are fruit-bearing. The *vi*, known in Tahiti as the Brazilian plum, bears but once a year. The fruit, when ripe, is of a rich orange-color, as large as the largest peach. It is very nutritious, and in taste more nearly approaches the apple than does any other tropical fruit. The *ifi*, or chestnut, is particularly attractive from its graceful stem and buttresses, which grow out from the trunk at the base. These remarkable buttresses surround the tree in perfect regularity, having very thin bark, and are sometimes six or eight feet high, gradually tapering from the tree to the earth.

Accompanying document marked "M" is a memorandum of the principal trees of this group. They are numbered to correspond with pieces and sections of the trees which I have had carefully prepared and marked. The list is by no means complete, but accurate, as I have personally inspected each tree from which the samples were taken. With a larger craft, I would have brought to the United States a section from the trunk of each.

cook mellow and have the same flavor. The tarra, which is the main source of food in all the islands, is here in the most prolific, perfect condition. Water-melons, muskmelons, squashes, pumpkins, and all kinds of garden vegetables, as radishes, onions, lettuce, everything that is put in the ground, here do well. Tobacco is indigenous, but has not been cultivated to any extent, although it constitutes the principal article of trade. This island Upola is about thirty-eight miles long by ten broad, and from the fact that the passing showers of rain visit it, constitutes the most perfect system of irrigation that could be desired. I can see no reason why this isle in a few years should not become a Java, a Borneo, a Mauritius, a Ceylon, Cuba, or a Barbadoes, and in fact, when a comparison of all the other islands is made with Upolu, when more than three-fourths of the island is like a garden-soil, and when we know that not more than a quarter part of all those islands and others which have contributed such immense wealth to the world's commerce, are arable, the future importance of this group may be readily seen. The harbor of Apia is the best on the island of Upola, although there are many, both on the north side and the south. There were some twelve vessels in port when I was there, a French, Russian, and American man-of-war, and two large merchant-ships, and the rest small craft. The harbor was well filled and the ships rolled their bilges about 5 feet up, and for the first week afterward it was smoother. They all lay moored head to the trades. During the winter-months, from December to April, the trades are broken up and come from the northward, when it is about impossible to get out of this port with a square-rigged vessel. As the swell comes in from N. N. E. pretty heavily, a vessel must be well found with plenty of ground-tackle to enable her to hold on. She must be anchored close under the reef abreast the American consul's house. But once in 30 years has the wind in this port been rated at a close-reefed breeze; as the winds are never in proportion to the waves, it is conclusive, as the records show, that the hurricanes which sweep over the Feejees yearly with such fury traverse to the left hand from N. W. over the Feejees down to 18° or 20° south latitude and revolve round over the Tonga group, and round to the northward of the Samoa group, as these winds have never been experienced, and only a sea from the northward, which tumbles into all ports on the north side of the group, which renders it very uncomfortable staying here during these months. At this time at Apia, during these months from December to April, comes in at N. N. E., with a worse sea. After blowing a moderate breeze for 12 hours, it chops round to N. W., blows fresh for about 12 hours, and clears up. A basin could be created at Apia, by cutting 1,000 feet through the beach, which is 4½ feet above high-water mark, to a lagoon, where the ships would float in fresh water, protected from all weathers, at a cost of about \$30,000. The air is 85° to 90°; water 80°. I will conclude my limited remarks in regard to the island of Upolu by saying that I know of no other island with the same form of government which all the chiefs are willing and desirous of ceding to the Americans, which would in that event be so valuable. From its commanding position in mid-Pacific, with the control of the commerce of all the islands which are contiguous to this point, with Australia and New Zealand at their door to supply with sugar, coffee, &c., no other group affords equal facility for a naval station as well as a coal-depot for steamers, with a most brilliant future for a most lucrative and extensive commercial enterprise. Of the 150 Europeans, all told, upon this island, they are all strongly in favor of having American law established over the islands. Mr. Weber has written some things since to the German government to establish a naval station with a view to a protectorate. I estimate the inhabitants of this isle at 10,000.

SAWII.

The great island of Sawii, which is a few miles to the west of Upolu, is 39 miles long and 20 broad. There is about 12 miles in the middle of this isle which is, like that of about two-thirds of the Sandwich Islands, a burnt cinder, upon which nothing can grow. All the rest of the island is like Upolu, the same soil and climate, with easy undulating hills and extensive plains; the same products, with the exception that the Irish potato grows on the uplands, which are higher than any of the rest of the group. There is a good trail completely around the island, which contains 10,000 inhabitants in 80 villages. It has no good harbor, but many anchorages in different parts. During the trade-winds it is not so well watered as Upolu, but has abundant springs, which, together with the rains, is all that is needed to produce everything in abundance. Two fathoms of calico gives 100 cocoa-nuts. These, cut in slices and dried, weigh 60 or 70 pounds. About 25 per cent. of the oil is lost in drying them, but this loss is made good by the great demand for the white pulp, after the oil is pressed out of it, which is made into all kinds of confectionery. Finally, the refuse of all is made into oil-cake, to fatten cattle. A machine could be sent here which would take out all the oil at this point.

ROSE ISLAND.

Rose Island is the eastern of all this group. It is a small, angular coral reef just above water. Mr. Weber bought it for \$100, in trade, some years ago, to plant cocoa-nut trees on it, but they all died, as there was too much guano. It is a great resort for birds, turtle, and fish.

A. B. STEINBERGER,¹

GREAT MAUNA.

ANDS.*

Great Mauna precipitously rises from the sea like a dome; the height is precipitously, and then more gently to a height of 2,500 feet. It is 16 miles in circumference and abounds in cocoa-nut, bread-fruit trees, bananas, tarra, sweet potatoes, yam, and all tropical fruits; also, pigs, fowls, &c.

Fresh water is difficult to obtain; it is also difficult to land on the island, like a large number of islands in the Pacific. There are very few islands which have good anchorage. The next island, distant 7 miles, is Olosega. It is a narrow ledge of rocks, rising perpendicularly, nearly, from the sea on both sides, and is three miles in length. It has no inhabitants at present. The next island is Opa, a small isle, close to Olosega, and resembling it. Has but few inhabitants; vegetation the same as Mauna. Fifteen tons cocoa-nut oil is made on these islands annually. There are about 500 inhabitants on them. The distance from this group to Tutuila is about 60 miles; no dangers between. The distance between Tutuila and Upolu is 36 miles, free from all dangers. From Upolu to Sawii, about 8 miles; no dangers between. The natives of this group are, no doubt, the finest-looking people in the Pacific, and are certain to be classed among the best-moraled people in the world, as they are all Christians. I shall now close my limited remarks of this group, and, as I have said before, when a fair comparison is made between all the islands which I have mentioned, and others, such as the Sandwich Islands, which certainly contain not more than $\frac{1}{4}$ arable land, the rest being a burnt cinder, the balance is in favor of these islands.

Scarce a foot of ground upon the whole island of Upolu can be found but what is capable of yielding most abundantly all the products mentioned above, but also many other articles of value, such as medicines and dye-woods. When we add to this island an equal amount of the same kind of land-products on this island of Sawii, and about $\frac{1}{4}$ part of the isle of Tutuila, which is in valleys, and the numerous hill-sides ready to be converted into coffee-estates, with the most perfect system of irrigation in the world, from the passing showers, with a climate and soil unequalled in the tropics; no reefs nor sunken dangers, plenty of good harbors, and the best in the Pacific; no hurricanes or local diseases, inhabitants the most inoffensive, hospitable, and best-looking Christians on the Pacific, the future importance of this group will be readily seen.

E. WAKEMAN.

No. 5.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

SAN FRANCISCO,

June 24, 1873. (Received July 11.)

To his Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

Washington, D. C. :

I beg to say that I sail for the Navigators on the day after tomorrow, and will explain delays to Secretary of State. There being no communication, I have been compelled to furnish my own means of conveyance.

As per your instructions, I have this day drawn a draft upon the State Department (disbursing agent) for the remainder of the two thousand (\$2,000) dollars, being twelve hundred and fifty (\$1,250) dollars.

I will present my report in November.

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 6.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

SAN FRANCISCO,

June 24, 1873. (Received July 2.)

SIR: My delay here has been unavoidable. There being no communication with the Navigators, I have been compelled to furnish personal conveyance, but thereby will gain in time and effectiveness

and was mainly the result of intrigue and a mercenary desire upon the part of ambitious and evil whites, and at a time, too, when the Samoan was coming to appreciate the benefits of peace. Of this war I will treat more fully in the history of my intercourse with the natives.

In 1839 Commodore Wilkes gave to the group a population of fifty-six thousand six hundred. This could only be an approximation to the exact number. At that time a correct census could not be taken, and the number of the population was mainly conjectural. I incline to the belief that this was an overestimate, as it was shortly after the Aana war, which was the most destructive strife known in their history. A correct census, taken in 1863 by the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, gave a total population of thirty-four thousand six hundred and three.

In 1869 the religious census taken was as follows :

Manna, Oloosiga, Ofoo.....	1,431
Tutuila, Annu	3,450
Upolu	16,610
Manono, Apolima.....	946
Savaii	12,670
Total	35,107

The religions were divided as follows :

Adherents of London Missionary Society—Independents, Presbyterians	27,021
Wesleyan Church	5,082
Roman Catholic.....	3,004
Total	35,107

This census shows a decrease in the population of five hundred and four from 1863 to 1869, supposing the former census to be correct, the latter being absolutely correct, each family, and every member of the family, being known to the missionaries and the native teacher in each village. The recent war, which lasted two years, may account for this decrease, as society and families were disrupted; though, perhaps, not more than one hundred people perished in actual strife. It is estimated that there has been an increase of native population in the last year of about one hundred and seventy.

✻ The first organized efforts for the Christianizing of the natives were inaugurated by Rev. John Williams in 1830, and, as has already been stated, the natives rapidly and honestly accepted the teachings of the missionaries, and their precious seed fell upon good soil. The native was kind, hospitable, and apt in learning. The missionaries, who had encountered a thousand dangers in other islands, here found "green pastures and still waters." Now a Bible is found in every house; daily prayers are the rule, and not the exception, in every family. There is a church in every village, built of stone, and plastered, inside and out, with lime made from coral. Divine service is regularly attended by the whole native population.

A missionary has jurisdiction over a district. In each district are native teachers, usually one for each village, who are educated and regularly assigned to duty.

The London Missionary Society have a religious training institution at Malua, twelve miles west of Apia. It was established in 1854. It embraces a spacious church, resident-missionary house, and neat stone houses for students, making a square, with cultivated plaza in the center. The object of this institution is to train native ministers. There are in it two classes of students: first, candidates for the ministry, and, second, youths who, on the completion of their term of study, either

return home or enter the higher classes. The course for each class is four years. The present number in attendance is—

Candidates for the ministry	67
In junior classes	18
Total	85

Forty-eight students in the senior class are married. In many cases their families are with them. The subjects of study are reading, writing, and arithmetic, Scripture exercises, theology, church history, geography, elementary lessons in astronomy and natural history, with a very little English.

There are usually two missionaries resident at the institution, but at present it is under the exclusive jurisdiction of Rev. S. I. Whitmee, an earnest, devoted Christian, whose district comprises nearly one-third of the island of Upolu, all of Manono and Apolima, and a portion of Savaii, having under his supervision fifty-four native ministers and teachers. It is the custom of the missionaries to make regular tours through their districts, and once a year to hold *mago*. At these meetings the people contribute in money to the missionary society.

It is erroneously supposed by some that this is an imposition upon the natives, and wicked whites charge the missionaries with levying a cruel tax for the maintenance of themselves and families in luxury. This is a gross misrepresentation of facts. The money is appropriated for the education and comfort of native teachers, and is inadequate for the purpose.

I have been with missionaries of each denomination, stood beside them in the pulpit, and know that they cautioned their people not to give more than they could offer without discomfort to themselves, often refusing money from the poorer people. At every collection the money is counted, a minute made of it, a copy given to the village teacher, the amount proclaimed in church, and posted in a conspicuous place.

The missionaries dispense medicine to their people. This is a grave error. Excepting Dr. Turner, of Apia, none are regularly-trained physicians. They adhere to the old school of practice, and ignorantly dispense blue-mass, gray powders, calomel, and other preparations of mercury, while Dover's powders, podophyllum, preparations of arsenic, &c., are freely given. I foresee in this reckless issuance of drugs no little mischief in the future, as mercurial diseases must certainly develop themselves unless it is abandoned; and I have communicated my impression to Dr. Turner, a missionary, and also a skillful physician, trained in European colleges. He at once agreed with me. This mistaken kindness I believe will be given up. The confidence of the natives in the missionaries is unbounded, and the influence of the latter is almost unlimited, though there are some exceptions to this remark.

As an instance of their power, during the recent war the Rev. George Brown, Wesleyan, learned of the proposed march of a large war party and intercepted them. He deliberately seated himself in their path, and the little army, in the full panoply of war, halted. They dare not march around him. Speeches were made, the warriors entreated that he leave the path, not a few stalwart fellows shedding tears. He was, however, determined in his purpose, and ordered his bed for a night camp. On each side was clear, open ground, but it was sacrilege to march around him, and they were compelled to return home, as he had "tabooed" the roadway.

The native teacher wears pants and a white shirt, often a white tur-

ban. This dress is a distinguishing mark, and in it he is never molested in time of war; but, being only a common man, he is not admitted into the inner society of chiefs, caste herein being arbitrary, and working no little harm among the people; and for the correction of this evil the missionary influence has hitherto been powerless.

The adherents of the Roman Catholic Church are principally confined to Atua, the eastern district of Upolu, and rank among their number Mataafa, a great chief.

The adherents of the London Missionary Society and Wesleyans are interspersed throughout the entire group. It is safe to say that there is not a single Samoan who has not accepted Christianity, though more devout and zealous in some districts than in others. I cannot speak too highly of the intelligence, patience, fortitude, and high moral attributes of the missionaries of Samoa. By their religious instructions and godly lives, and the practice as well as inculcation of the domestic and social virtues, they have exerted over the natives a wonderfully transforming power, in less than half a century changing, in many important respects, the whole moral aspect of the islands. Indeed, it is not possible to estimate the degree of elevation effected by their presence and agency. They are beyond all doubt more important and effective instrumentalities in the civilization of this people than all other causes combined. Excepting a few traders in lonely districts, the whites are covertly hostile to the missionaries. They are German and English from the colonies congregated at Apia, tradesmen and liquor-dealers, who look upon the natives and their property as common plunder, and with mercenary motives often seek to corrupt them. Hence the missionaries look with suspicion and fear upon them. They are a class long resident in Apia, and know nothing of the natives or country. They are absolutely selfish in their purposes and plans, and hence add nothing to the common stock of knowledge or usefulness of the community.

The performance of the marriage ceremony by native teachers not regularly ordained ministers is certainly objectionable and justly opposed by the Roman Catholic clergy. Even this is better, however, than the original Samoan custom, where the consent of the relatives of both parties and the presentation of "fine mats" was sufficient to make wedlock, though not to insure it against a desire to take a new wife, casting off the old one, who will again, in turn, bring "fine mats" to the family of the groom.

Until recently the marriage of a chief's daughter, especially the maid of a village, was an occasion of great ceremony, and so sacred was virtue esteemed in a female that the maid, in the presence of great chiefs and the families of both parties, was compelled to submit to a public, unnatural, and equivocal physical test of virginity. This barbarous custom to some extent still prevails, and, though a part of the unwritten history of the Samoans, is too well known to admit of doubt. This, like other native customs, is yielding to missionary teachings and the purer attributes of Christianity.

The general sobriety of the natives, and their appreciation of knowledge introduced by the whites, add greatly to their tractability, and argue well for their future advancement.

Present indications are that these people will soon occupy a much higher place in the scale of minor nations than most of the Polynesian islanders. With them Sunday is a day of rest and religious devotion. Food is collected on Friday and prepared on Saturday. On the Sabbath scarcely a boat is to be seen; the hunter is never in the woods during its sacred hours. Attendance upon church-meetings affords almost the

only sign of life; even the sports of the children are sacrificed, in a large degree, to the strict observance of the day. To a stranger the villages seem deserted. In some districts, however, the "great days" are observed even if they fall on Sunday.

The "great days," Tâtele and Tâtelega, are the first and second days of *palolo*, in the last of October. The *palolo* is a sea-worm which appears on two successive days in every year in some of the openings of the reefs, appearing at daylight, and disappearing with the rising of the sun.

These marine worms are about 18 or 20 inches in length, are highly esteemed for food by the natives, and are taken in vast quantities by them. They seem to understand the precise day when they will appear, claiming that the day before their appearance the land and robber crabs leave the interior and seek the salt-water. Before dawn every native is astir. Every vessel capable of bearing man, woman, or child is brought into requisition, and the reef-passages at dawn of day are alive with water-crafts and noisy with exuberant life.

"Ie," the Samoan "fine mat," enters more largely into all the political ramifications of the people than any creed, custom, or tradition which they have ever held. It protects caste, fosters the ignorant thralldom of the people, and alone serves to perpetuate barbaric prejudices. A husband will leave his wife for another with no other motive than the acquisition of a "fine mat." War may be declared and peace made for the possession of a sacred mat. Families count their wealth, and all personal and real estate is computed, by "fine mats." Chiefs and families have fine mats, but only districts and government have sacred mats. The Tui Atua, sacred mat, now in my possession, is the emblem of the nationality of Atua, and its surrender is a virtual surrender of the nation, and an evidence of their good faith. The history and sacredness of this cloth are known to most islanders of the Pacific. For the secure establishment and maintenance of a home and foreign government in Samoa, the hereditary and fictitious value of "fine mats" must be destroyed. This could best be done by affixing a government stamp and making them a circulating medium subject to redemption, as is paper money.

The entire Samoan group (excepting outlying islets, or rocks before mentioned) has, according to Wilkes's survey, a superficial area of sixteen hundred and fifty square miles, viz :

Savaii	700	Oloosiga.....	24
Upolu	560	Ofoo	10
Tutuila	240	Manono	9
Manua	100	Apolima.....	7

Total

1,650

The height of mountains and depth of valleys, with general average of physical structure, make an astronomical survey uncertain. I would fix the area at higher numbers in this as well as all other tables and surveys made from astronomical observations.

The island of Annu, lying to the southeast of Tutuila, and separated from the latter by a deep channel nearly one mile in width, has an area of about ten square miles, with a population of three hundred and fifty. It is surrounded by a coral reef, the general land-surface about 25 feet above the sea-level, with a bold headland on the eastern extremity 515 feet in height. On the channel side is the village, in a cocoa-nut grove.

The island is very productive, growing the two varieties of long-fiber sea-island cotton without cultivation. A very little tobacco is culti-

vated. This is the only island of the group where the natives are not subject to elephantiasis.

Manua, the easternmost island of the group, is nearly circular in form, that portion exposed to the southeast trades presenting a bold basaltic front, rising precipitously to a height of over two thousand feet. The remainder of the island is protected by coral reefs. Upon the north is the village of Faleasao, with good anchorage except during a norther.

Tau, the principal village of the island, is upon the western shore, looking toward Oloosiga, without a harbor, and the roadstead insecure. This is the residence of Tui Manua, who has kingly jurisdiction over Manua, Oloosiga, and Ofoo.

Manua rises like a great dome from the water, and upon the south and east is exceedingly precipitous; upon the north and west it rises more gently, with a narrow belt of flat land, covered with cocoa-nut trees next to the water. Ascending the mountain from this flat, small plateaus are found prolific in bread-fruit and bananas; the soil rich, and moistened by frequent showers; the entire island clothed with vegetation to the mountain summits.

There are no living streams on the island; springs of brackish water, at the sea-level, and cocoa-nut water supplying the necessities of the people.

Upon this island the largest cocoa-nut in the world is found. The Manuan shells are used for water-vessels, and have ever been highly prized by other islanders. A single green nut often furnishes more than half a gallon of water. The natives of Manua are exceedingly primitive, and have but little intercourse with the outer world.

Native traders carry their oil and copra in open boats to Apia or Pago-pago for barter. All are Christians. The white-walled church in the center of the village is a conspicuous object to a passing vessel.

Oloosiga, east of Manua, is distant four miles, the channel deep, subject to protracted calms, as Manua is a barrier to the southeast trades, and serves to deflect the winds. The island is a crater cone about 800 feet in height, the southern exposure a nearly perpendicular wall, with a very little level land upon the north and west, where two villages are situated. The slope back from the villages is gentle for several hundred feet, and is susceptible of a high degree of cultivation, Ofoo, to the west and separated by a narrow channel, was evidently at one time a portion of Oloosiga. The height of the island is 500 feet, not so abrupt as the other; the ascent easy, with few crags or precipices. The almost entire land-surface is susceptible of cultivation.

There is but one village upon the island Ofoo. The population of these two islands is very meager. They are subject to Manua. Islands and people have the same general characteristics. In the table of populations I incorporate them with the larger islands.

Tutuila is distant from Manua sixty-two miles, west, and is the third island of the group in size and importance. The eastern end is a confused and broken mass of lava; huge quantities of basaltic rock, segregated and separated from the mainland by narrow channels; the sea-front bold and abrupt, against which the waves break in endless fury. The entire eastern portion, comprising two-thirds of its area, is a chain of mountains, the trend of which is nearly east and west, with an average height of 1,200 feet—domes, cones, and precipices—the base of the mountain almost laved by the sea. The slopes and ravines are steep, with an occasional bench and perpendicular precipice; villages nestle at the mouth of ravines or on the sea plateau.

The prevailing showers seem to keep alive the very small streams

which glide half-hidden down the ravines. In the dry season this supply of water is very precarious. The mountains are covered with verdure, but the trees are gnarled, and mostly inaccessible.

At Aur, on the northeastern portion, and sheltered by a bold promontory from the trades, is a fair anchorage, which would be adequate for the copra trade of the natives.

Excepting the growth of cocoa-nuts upon the shore-line it would be difficult to conjecture how this portion of Tutuila could be made available for commercial or other purposes. Nearly all this portion of the island is under the jurisdiction of the Leatu family, at Maseefau, the head of which, "Bully my cow," is at Atua, Upolo, where he is also a prominent chief, and recognized the ownership of Tutuila by Atua.

The island is nearly divided by the bay of Pagopago. The bay at the village of the same name is less than two miles from the northern coast of the island, the mountain-chain falling, leaving a gap of less than 700 feet in height, rising again to the west until it culminates on Matafau, 2,327 feet, the highest peak on the island. The remainder or western portion, about one-fifth of its area, is a level tract of country with an occasional gully or water-way. This tract, embracing about 30,000 acres, is, in many places, a deep, dark forest, the timber-trees abundant and accessible.

Broken lava covers much of the land-surface, but the soil is a loose, rich loam, moistened by showers and protected from the sun by overhanging foliage. Here the fruits and vegetables of Samoa flourish abundantly. Upon this tract of land are found more interior villages than on any other part of the group. The shore-line of this part is also abrupt, with little coral formation, the south shore being a lava plateau with perpendicular sea-wall, over which the sea, during a storm, breaks.

The western end of the plateau and the southwestern extremity of the island rises abruptly like a tower, called "Sail Rock," which can be plainly seen from the entrance of the bay of Pagopago. Around this point and distant three miles is Leone Bay and village, with a secure anchorage, except during a norther, the inner waters of the bay having a coral reef, nearly a wash at low tide, but has sufficient depth of water beyond for large vessels.

Leone is the residence of the vice-commercial agent of the United States. This part of the island is well supplied with fresh water, the small streams being fed by the continual rains upon Matafau, the watershed of which inclines to the west.

About two-thirds of the population of Tutuila is west of Pagopago, divided into four districts, and governed by Fuimona, Tuitele, Satele, and Le Tuli, all hereditary chiefs.

Bound for Pagopago from [the east and northeast both Tutuila and Anuu are sighted, and the channel between the islands is disclosed. Sailing through this, and following the line of coast seven miles, Breaker Point and Tower Rock are plainly seen, though these points are at opposite sides of the entrance to the bay, yet so uniform is the configuration of the coast and so luxuriant the foliage that the opening is difficult to determine, even with a glass, at a few miles distance.

Parallel with the coast, and distant from a mile to a mile and a quarter, is a coral-bank with five, six, and seven fathoms of water. The western end of this bank, at the time of Wilkes's survey, extended to a point nearly south of the center of the opening of the bay, or Whale Rock. That it has extended and is still growing there can be no doubt, though the depth of water over it is unchanged.

The present western extremity is one and two-tenths miles from the

coast, and bears south half point east from Tower Rock, with six fathoms of water. Here the outer section of the bay is seen, with Blunt Point and Goat Island upon the left, and Grampus Rock upon the right of the bay in plain view. Breaker Point on the west, and Tower Rock, an isolated rock 140 feet in height, on the east, mark the entrance to the harbor, which is 4,020 feet in width, having thirty-six fathoms of water.

Within the entrance, and more nearly opposite Breaker Point, is Point Distress. Upon the same side, and distant from Tower Rock 2,700 feet, is Blunt Point, an abrupt promontory, making an excellent landmark for Whale Rock, a basaltic mass about 60 feet in diameter, nearly in mid-channel, and opposite Blunt Point. The mean depth of water, high and low tide, over the rock is 12 feet; a very trifling expense would remove this, the walls of the rock being nearly perpendicular.

Goat Island, with an area of two acres, is distant from Tower Rock one and a quarter miles, same side of the bay, and connected with the mainland by a coral reef. It marks the entrance to the inner bay, and is nearly north from Tower Rock.

From Goat Island the trend of the bay coast is west one point north to the village of Pagopago.

From Breaker Point to head of bay on east and north side the coral reef is narrow, and opposite Goat Island, at Grampus Rock, is but a fringe upon the shore, the other shore presenting a greater width of coral reef, which is generally awash at low tide.

The estuaries in the bay have a shallow-reefed bottom, the outer edge of the reefs falling off quickly into the deep water.

Midway between Goat Island and the head of the bay is the village of Fagatono, inside of Swimming Point.

Immediately beyond the village a sharp coral point, exposed at low water, stretches out into the bay, between the point of which and Swimming Point a large vessel could securely lie.

Upon the shore of the miniature bay, and adjoining Fagatono, the Polynesian Land Company have bought property and erected a trading-house; they have also purchased a small tract of land upon the opposite side of the bay. At the head of the harbor is the village of Pagopago, where Mauga, the chief of the district, (comprising the bay villages,) resides. He is a native of Manna, not an hereditary chief of prominence, and became a temporary ruler through the influence of the missionaries. It was a mistaken policy, now regretted by them. His people are restive, and neighboring chiefs and districts are exceedingly hostile to him.

The bay of Pagopago is surrounded on all sides by precipitous mountains. Native houses in small villages cluster at their base.

When the rains are long continued, there are small rivulets found at the mouths of ravines; but, excepting the one at Pagopago, there is not a living stream flowing into the bay, and even this can scarcely be dignified with the name of creek.

An occasional flat or gentle declivity upon the hill-sides of a few acres grow bananas, oranges, taros, yams, and bread fruit, while cocoa-nut groves line the shores, and fish are abundant; hence a scanty population may thrive here.

The high mountains completely shutting in the bay in a measure lessen the influences of the trade-winds, or they are materially neutralized by the exuberant growth of trees and other rank vegetation.

The mountains generating moisture, the rains are almost continuous. The artist accompanying me devoted much time to the bay of Pagopago and its surroundings. The security of this harbor is undoubted;

no bay in the world could be more safe, while it is sufficiently capacious for a considerable navy. For a naval and coaling station it would be at all times accessible and absolutely secure. Piers and wharves could be built upon the coral reefs, with great depth of water alongside, at trifling expense, and a sufficient supply of fresh water could be obtained at the head of the bay for general depot and shipping demands, but the insignificant amount of cultivable land around the bay, and the consequent necessity of drawing supplies from the leeward end of the island, with the absolute lack of industrial resources immediately about the harbor, preclude the possibility of its ever being a populous or important place. These facts, however, may add to its desirableness as a naval coaling and general repairing depot for the Government. The bay opening to the south, and prevailing winds from the southeast often blowing fresh, sailing-vessels, especially square-rigged ones, have great difficulty in beating out.

I have seen a small English ketch five hours in working from Swimming Point to the entrance, a distance of less than two miles. Upon Breaker Point a light-house could be constructed, the light of which could be seen at a great distance from the shore, rendering approach at night perfectly safe.

Knowing that Pagopago has attracted much attention and been reported upon, I confine myself chiefly to a statement of topographical facts, withholding comments.

Upolu, forty miles west of Tutuila, in population and resources is the most important island of the group. The trend of the mountains is with the island, *i. e.*, from east to west. The highest peaks are nearly 4,000 feet in height; sharp cones lifting themselves above the mountain-range, and great crater-walls, broken, seamed, and indurated; the volcanic crests almost inaccessible, though, like all other portions of the islands, covered with vegetation. At this altitude rains are almost continuous, and the high mountain-gorges have clear, pure rivulets with successive cascades, which unite in streams of considerable volume, unfailling, and, perhaps, as large as any water-sheds in the world of equal size afford, this having an area of less than six hundred square miles.

The upper portion of the mountain-range, less than 1,500 feet, is sharp and narrow in outline, comprising, perhaps, one-sixth of the land-surface of the island, and is practically valueless. The remaining five-sixths of the island are cultivable, though varying in adaptability.

The mountain-chain throughout its entire length is contiguous to the southern shore, falling rapidly into the ocean with many bays and abrupt headlands; oftentimes the approaches to the mountains easy; a few plateaus and open valleys.

The available land surface on the south side of the island is limited and generally difficult of approach from the sea except for native crafts. The south shore-line is abrupt, narrow lava-tables, bold precipitous promontories, and shallow estuaries, with coral reefs stretching across the entrance.

Fresh water is abundant, though the streams are small. The bay of Falioli, though by no means a secure harbor, is a good anchorage, and affords sufficient shelter for vessels employed in the local trade.

After leaving the broken declivities and deep ravines high upon the north side of the mountains, the fall of the land surface is gradual to the sea, with an occasional abrupt descent, but many long, wide stretches of level country are seen, covering an extent of thirty miles in length by from six to twelve in width.

Between Salo Salo and Fagaloa is a piece of table-land, nearly level, of about ten square miles in extent.

The northern portion of the island east of Fagaloa is somewhat broken, with lagoons reaching into the interior. The bay of Fagaloa, the most prominent, could, by improvement, be made a valuable harbor, but no circumstances would warrant an expenditure of money for that purpose, as the entire north shore of the island is naturally tributary to the port of Apia.

The inner passage between the reef and shore at high water insures easy communication for small boats, and such bays as Fagaloa, except during a gale, afford sufficiently good anchorage for vessels acting as tenders to ships taking in cargo at some secure central port.

Apia is a reef harbor, the approach from the northeast through a deep breach in the coral reef, the outer line of reef exposed at low water, upon which the ocean swell breaks continually.

The walls of the channel are perpendicular or inclining inward. This passage opens into a nearly circular basin having two low-land points, one upon either side, as a crescent reaching seaward—Matautu on the east and Mulinuu on the west. Beyond these land-points the coral reef extends half a mile seaward.

A very heavy gale from the north may force the waves over this reef and damage shipping in the harbor, but a sea-wall built upon the reef from the land upon the west side of the basin seaward would effectually protect the harbor. Such a barrier could be built of broken lava and earth upon the nearly-exposed reef, and planted with cocoa-nut trees, at a comparatively trifling expense.

The harbor is similar to that of Honolulu, Oahu, the anchorages from six to fourteen fathoms of water. The removal of a few coral rocks near the shore would add greatly to harbor facilities, while a half mile of wharves could be built, which, with the sea-wall indicated, would render the port of Apia a secure and valuable depot, as well as a general maritime resort.

The richness of the soil, the varied resources, capable of supporting a large population, and its central position as to population and area, make Apia the natural *entrepôt* for Samoa.

For port and shipping industries labor could be aggregated and supported. The surrounding country is of greater area and general adaptability than that of any other port in the group; the climate healthful, and the port as nearly on the commercial track between San Francisco and the English colonies as any other point in the group.

The white population of Apia number about one hundred and eighty, chiefly German and English. The town is separated by Apia Creek into Matautu and Apia. It is the residence of English, American, and German consuls, while the Roman Catholic bishop, Elloy, acts as representative of the French government. It is the headquarters for the Pacific islands of the commercial house of Goddefray & Co., Hamburg.

The foreign residents are mostly traders from the colonies, with small stores and liquor-rooms, trading with natives and living generally useless lives, having no sympathy with the natives, and for selfish purposes ever prepared to foment trouble between the different districts, in times of war furnishing them arms and ammunition, and purchasing valuable tracts of lands at paltry prices from irresponsible claimants or members of rival families. But few of such titles are really valid. The trade of Samoa is virtually controlled by the German house of Goddefray & Co., Hamburg, formerly represented at Apia by Mr. Weber, at present by Mr. Alfred Pappe, who is also the German consul.

The exports are cotton and *copra*, the former insignificant at present, but the *copra* trade is considerable and growing into larger proportions. *Copra* is the dried meat or fruit of the ripe cocoa-nut, which is gathered and prepared by the natives. It is shipped to Europe, where it meets a ready sale. The oil enters largely into the manufacture of the best candles. The *copra* in European marts is quoted at about \$95 per ton. There being no regular opposition, it is purchased from the natives at about \$35 per ton in trade, equal to about say \$20 per ton. Some money has been introduced into the islands by the same firm—Bolivian silver coin, "cast iron," worth about 73 cents to the dollar, which passes current at par. In this trade Goddefray & Co. employ a number of first-class vessels. Many of them make the outward passage in ballast, returning laden. In fifty-five days that my schooner was in the port of Apia the following vessels received freight :

Goddefray & Co. with <i>copra</i> :		Tons,
Ship La Rochelle.....		1,000
Ship Susannah Goddefray.....		1,250
Ship Carza Goddefray.....		850
Bark Elizabeth.....		600
Bark San Francisco.....		520
Bark Wandram.....		480
Brig Susannah.....		220
Total.....		4,920
English :		
Schooner Kenilworth.....		115
Schooner Dauntless.....		75
Brig Sea-Gull.....		120
Total.....		310
Grand total.....		5,230

Supposing this ratio to hold good for the year, we should have a yearly export of 34,775 tons, with a home value of \$3,303,625. The carrying-capacity of these vessels is much greater than their registers, but through tenders and trading-posts of other islands a large quantity of *copra* is brought to Apia for final shipment. The exact annual *copra* product of Samoa alone it would be difficult to reach, as the Germans are jealous of investigation; it is, however, equal to one-half of the above figures, and could be trebled in a short time. This is a trade which should be diverted to the Pacific States, where the consumption of candles in the mines is very great.

In the town of Apia is a Roman Catholic mission, French, owning a thousand acres of land immediately back of the settlement. Much of it is under a high degree of cultivation. The bishop has selected land upon the mountain-slopes, and already done some work for the growing of coffee.

Apia Creek, in the interior, would supply abundant power for sugar and saw mills. West of Apia and adjoining is Mulinuu Point, the present seat of the Samoan government. This neck of land is quite narrow and low, separating Apia Harbor from a broad lagoon, but very shallow.

From Mulinuu to Mulifusnu, the western extremity of the island, the shore-line is low, and has an outer coral reef the entire distance, with breaches at intervals, opening into small bays, with inner water communication at high tide for small crafts. The shore presents an unbroken

line of forest, gently rising toward the interior, exhibiting a landscape of surpassing richness and beauty.

Upolu is divided into three great districts—the eastern end of the island known as Atua, the middle Tuamasaga, and the western Aana. Formerly each of these great districts was controlled by a king, Tui, as Tui Atua, &c. The theater of the recent war was at and about Apia, (the town and property of the whites being neutral ground,) the Tui Masaga being invaded by Atua, Savaii, and Manono, the former having for an ally the district of Aana, with a revolting subdistrict of Atua. The origin of the war was more in imaginary disagreement than in real grievance. The desire for some fixed and settled form of government has been paramount in the minds of the people.

The adherents of young Malietoa, who is the direct heir to the family name, and who lives with his aunt Emma or Patosino, near Apia, were, by evil people and an insidious policy, taught to believe that his uncle, also a Malietoa, in Aana, was seeking to be made king of Samoa.

The little island of Manono, ever the governing power, declared war. Young Malietoa, after vain remonstrance, went into retirement with his aunt, and for two years the war raged around them. How far Mataata, the great chief of Atua, and the single native representative of the Roman Catholic Church, was interested, may be conjectured. Certain it is that the whites in the port were the gainers, and their hostility to missionary influence became pronounced. Manono, one and three-quarter miles west of Upolu, and separated from it by a shallow channel with submerged coral reef stretching across, has an area of but nine square miles, rising gently from the water on all sides to a height of 400 feet.

There are but few timber-trees; bread-fruit and cocoa-nut carefully nursed upon the whole island; the Samoan fruits and vegetables cultivated, the whole area consisting of gardens and miniature plantations.

Springs of fresh water, except in very wet seasons, are few and the supply uncertain, though the beach at low tide furnishes sufficient brackish water, while there are wells of fresh water in the villages. There are five villages, making a continuous town on the northeast and south shores. The western shore is not so thickly settled. The island is entirely surrounded by a broad reef with narrow passages, at intervals opening into lagoons, the one upon the south large enough to admit a small light-draught vessel.

Among Samoans Manono has ever been held in high esteem and her power dreaded. Her fleets of war-canoes are large and manned by skillful and hardy crews, her influence in council preponderating either for war or peace, though in the recent war Manono lost much of her prestige by suffering a defeat in a naval engagement near Malua with the Tui Masaga.

The island is under the jurisdiction of the Leiatoua family, (fighting fishes,) having at present two representatives. One, Pelaopo Leiatoua—the lizard—was admiral of the Manono and Savaii fleets, and fired the first gun in the last war. A channel, six and a half miles in width and of great depth, divides Manono and Savaii; about midway is the island of Apolima—hollow of the hand—containing seven square miles, an iron-bound fortress, nearly circular, with perpendicular wall-like sea front. It is an extinct crater, with its northern wall broken through to the sea-level, the opening 200 feet in width, with a narrow boat-passage between basaltic rocks of not more than 15 feet in width, opening into a small basin.

The crater rim of this island is thin, giving a bowl-like interior, which is one of the most picturesque of land scenes.

Upon a slightly elevated bunch is the village. The interior of the island is exceedingly fertile, with an abundance of fresh water. The island belongs to Manomo. In time of war the former sends its non-combatants to this island-fortress, which could be defended by a few women against any native force. Savaii, about four miles west of Apolima, is the largest island of the group, and less is known of it by foreigners than of any of the others. In approaching it it has a dome-like appearance from all quarters, though, like Upolu, the south side is more precipitous than the north, the water-shed, consequently, much more limited.

Unlike Tutuila and Upolu, the mountain-range is not crowned by cones; has fewer precipices or abrupt declivities, the general ascent from the water on the northwest and east gradual, the extreme altitude nearly 5,000 feet; the forests of greater extent than those of Upolu, but the stretches of level or table land far inferior; streams not so generally interspersed throughout, two-thirds of the island east not having a single perennial stream, the natives being compelled to use brackish water percolating through the sands at low tide from Asou on the north round the western end of the island, and as far east on the south shore as Salailua. This fact evidently influenced Wilkes in the statement that there was a want of fresh water on Savaii. On the contrary, the two largest streams in Samoa are on the eastern part of Savaii, one emptying into a small bay near Tu Fee, falling over a perpendicular lava-wall into the bay. This stream I followed a number of miles into the interior during the dry season, and found the volume of water nearly double that of the stream at Apia, Upolu.

Another stream equal to that of Apia debouches into the bay of Salapaitea near Palouli, for several miles running through a level stretch of country. The bays into which these streams flow have a reef across the entrance, rendering the passage for boats very dangerous, and the lagoon waters being shallow may account for the omission alluded to on the part of an officer who was generally so precise.

At Matautu there is an open bay of considerable extent, with reefs upon either side, the opening broad and deep, the anchorage good, and for four-fifths of the year would be secure, at all times safe against the prevailing trades, but in a northerly vessel, however well found in ground-tackle, would be driven ashore, as it would be nearly impossible to reach the open sea.

At Asau, twenty miles east of Matautu, is a broad, deep bay, fronting four miles of the coast from Asou to Fagaso, with an average width of over one mile, with considerable depth of water, the entire inner waters protected by a lateral reef of great width and generally exposed at low tide; this is at all times a sea-barrier, though the extent of the bay gives room for a considerable swell. There are three openings or breaches through this reef, neither sufficiently large for vessels, though the eastern passage at little expense could be sufficiently enlarged for all practical purposes.

Excepting these, there is not a bay or lagoon on the island that any craft other than a whale-boat or native canoe can find shelter in.

The north side of the island is fronted by an outlying coral reef, at places high lava banks projecting, broken and lashed by the waves.

Upon the northwest coast, four miles from the extreme western end of the island is the largest village in Samoa, *Falealupo*, situated upon a sandy plain. The white-sand beach is protected by low coral reefs, with narrow boat-passages. The village is located in a deep cocoa-nut grove. This is one of the most important stations of the London Mis-

sionary Society, with a capacious church, school-houses, and quite an imposing missionary dwelling-house. The district is in charge of Rev. Dr. Davis. Four miles west, and near *Tufu*, a broken lava point stretches into the ocean; this is the extreme leeward end of Savaii and Samoa, in latitude $13^{\circ} 31'$ south, longitude $172^{\circ} 48'$ west, the *Hades* of the Samoans, where the spirits of the dead precipitate themselves into the boiling caverns amid the sea-washed rocks.

The country across the point from Falealupo to Neiafu, on the south coast, is gently rolling, heavily timbered in most places, some clearings and many groves of bread-fruit.

In this section of country tobacco and ava are quite extensively cultivated.

The south shore is a bold sea-front, with long, narrow lava flats and vertical sea-walls, or high plateaus, the only approach to the villages being through narrow passages in the basalt-rock. These openings are dangerous to any but native crafts and crews. The shore-line is almost a continuous village; a pathway connecting them is paved with smooth stones, the building of which the natives have no tradition of.

Many of the villages are perched high on the plateaus overlooking the ocean, the inhabitants being better skilled in wood-craft, if possible, than in the management of the canoe.

While the mountains rise rapidly from the south coast, yet they are nowhere inaccessible, with few deep ravines and no naked cliffs. The general aspect is more inviting than that of the south side of Upolu.

Satupaitea, a large village on the bay of the same name, is a station of the Wesleyan society, represented by Rev. Mr. Wallace. Here the mountains recede, leaving a large extent of nearly level country, exceedingly rich in soil and heavily timbered.

From *Agonoa* to *Saleaula*, comprising the eastern end of the island, and looking toward Manono and Upolu, the country is uninviting.

In many places the table-lands are naked lava, with a bold, iron-bound coast.

Saleaula, upon the northeastern part of the island, is fronted by a sand-beach three miles east of the Bay of Matautu, the back country, nearly level for several miles, covered with a dense forest. Under this tract of land is the system of caves before mentioned. From the village across the lowlands runs one of the ancient Savaii roads, the whole built of heavy stones filled between with broken stones and earth, the surface smooth and dry and from 10 to 15 feet in width.

Saleaula is the present residence of Rev. George Brown, senior Wesleyan missionary in the group, and Wesleyan bishop of Polynesia. With him I went round Savaii in open boats, made many land-journeys between points and across the island. To this most excellent gentleman I am indebted for much information as well as courtesy.

Savaii, unlike Upolu, is not divided into great districts, but is governed by petty chiefs of villages.

The northern portion of the island is called *La Itutane*, (the male or warrior side,) the south side *La Itu Fa biné*, (woman side,) always an ally of Manono.

Accompanying document marked O is a list of the names of villages, while maps enlarged from Wilkes's surveys give the location of each village.

From data at hand topographical maps upon a large scale could be prepared at the Coast-Survey Office and lithographed.

Paintings in water-colors with coast-lines are truthful, but especial attention has been given by the artist to the Bay of Pagopago.

To present a minute and faithful physical description of the islands, an exhibition of their commercial status and relations, and exact and intelligible statement of their crude and incoherent political system, with a somewhat full account of the social, domestic, and religious characteristics of the people, with the few facilities at hand for such a work, I have found to involve no small amount of time, care, and labor. But I have done the best possible under the circumstances, reserving the history of my business and official intercourse with the natives until after I had given such a view of Samoa.

On Thursday morning, August 17, anchored in the harbor of Pago-pago, with Pagopago flag and our ensign flying. In a few minutes our vessel was crowded with natives, among them one who could speak a little English, John Sine, an intelligent but knavish fellow, really the hereditary chief of the bay, educated by Rev. Dr. Powell.

The following day I dispatched a boat to the village of Pagopago, at the head of the bay, with a message to Mauga, the chief. At 3 o'clock he received me in the town-house; his wife, a young daughter, a sub-chief, the interpreter, and my artist present. I found him filled with an exaggerated view of his importance, position, and security.

Pointing to the flag flying in front of his house he said that he controlled the region about him, and that he was secure in the protection of "Amerika." I told him that I had come from America to visit the island and learn all that was possible of Samoa—that there was a kindly feeling upon the part of our great Government toward his people.

The following day Mauga, with wife and child, dined with me in the cabin of the *Fanny*, the decks being filled with natives. The chief's family were in European clothes and exhibited no little dignity and propriety. Mauga, however, soon developed a characteristic disposition for gain, asking for pilotage and harbor dues. In this I foresaw trouble to himself and people and appointed the next day for a council at his house, with the pilot and some of his chiefs, when I read a printed copy of the harbor-regulations made for him by Commodore R. W. Meade. These regulations provided for harbor-commissioners, consisting of Mauga, the agent of the Australian Steamship Company, and a foreign consul; this commission to fix rates. There being no agent of said company or foreign consul in the bay, and Mauga not fairly comprehending such a paper, was apt to exercise arbitrary rule, claiming United States protection or even authority.

I entered the harbor without pilot, the pilot living some miles distant, upon the island of Anun, and found that the buoy which Commodore Meade had put upon Whale Rock was gone, and no facilities provided for water.

I made an appendix to the harbor-regulations, and secured the official indorsement of the English consul at Apia; (see accompanying documents, marked L 1 and L 2;) and that he might the better understand, I paid the pilot full charges and the harbor-dues at the rates mentioned in the appendix, taking receipts and leaving him blank forms of receipts.

I also had a metal seal made for him, receiving from him a pledge that he would buoy the harbor, and open a boat-passage at the upper end of the bay to the small stream, thus giving facilities for ships in the harbor to take fresh water as compensation for harbor-dues. These promises were not fulfilled, and in a short time after my departure he seized a boat belonging to the English schooner *Dauntless*, demanding an unlawful sum of money as harbor-dues, which was paid. The captain made complaint to the English consul at Apia, and a heavy fine would have been imposed, but on my personal intercession, Mr.

Williams remitted the fine, and I refunded to the captain the money paid over, 3 cents per ton. I did this to get a practical recognition of Commodore Meade's action. Whatever may be the avarice and ignorance of Mauga or his farcical estimate of the importance to himself of Commodore Meade's treaty, yet that treaty and the harbor-regulations, with the intelligent and dignified action of this officer, gave to the United States a powerful influence, made a lodgment among a people without a fixed government, attracted and attached all the natives to us, and compelled upon the part of foreigners a tacit acknowledgment of the priority of America in its right to treat with the Samoans.

At Pagopago I was not long in discovering that Mauga was not an hereditary chief—that the chiefs upon the leeward end of the island were more important, and that Mauga's petty tyranny within a year was making his people restive; that the imposition of fines was mainly to secure to himself the money penalty, as well as being a willful perversion of the treaty and harbor-regulations.

In Pagopago I first learned of the virtues and Christian attributes of the natives. Coins, jewelry, knives, and other things might be upon the deck of our vessel, hundreds of natives might come and go, yet no article of value would be touched.

On Sunday the villages were singularly quiet. I therefore established a rigid discipline on board the vessel, having a motley crew; Scotch captain, mate a Swede, the sailors Russians, Finns, and Swedes, and the artist a Bostonian.

On Sunday work ceased, the crew, well dressed, went to church, and throughout my intercourse with the natives and missionaries, the sailors preserved a commendable decorum, on Sundays attending church and observing religious forms at household prayers.

On August 15th I left Pagopago for Apia, Upolu, landed at Anuu, where I explored the island and had a long interview with Faumuina, the chief, who expressed his dislike of Mauga as well as his earnest hope that Samoa would establish a government, or that the United States would take them under her wing. He was a mild, quiet, and intelligent man, having the interest and happiness of his people at heart. Leaving Anuu, and passing through the channel, we rounded the eastern point of Tutuila, stopped at points on the north coast, and arrived at Apia on the 17th. From this port I made most of my journeys and explorations in open boats and by land travel with natives and missionaries.

Mr. Coe, the American commercial agent, was absent upon a visit to San Francisco. I sought Mr. Williams, the English consul, whom I found to be an intelligent gentleman, the son of the martyr missionary, and born in Samoa, created a chief by the natives, and endeared to them; a mild, just man, and thoroughly conversant with their language, having the welfare of the people at heart. I briefly stated the object of my visit and my desires, to which he lent his hearty co-operation. I found that the great chiefs of Upolu, Manono, and Savaii were congregated together at Mulinuu, below the town, for the purpose of making laws and establishing a stable government for the whole group.

On the morning of the 19th, by appointment, I met the assembled chiefs at the house of Mr. Collie, Mr. Williams acting interpreter. Much time was occupied in the interchange of compliments, when I told them that the purpose of my mission was to gather information of the islands, and their inhabitants; that I was not clothed with diplomatic power to treat with them; that I had come from a great nation in a small unarmed vessel; that my desire was to meet and confer with

them; that I was accredited to Samoa and the Samoans, not to the white foreign residents; that I was aware of the fact that they now felt keenly the transfer of lands to the whites which was the result of their own tribal feuds, and the advantage taken of their necessities; and that the prime minister of America had instructed me to advise the natives against the sale of land to foreigners. I assured them of the kindly feeling of our Government, and the interest taken in them; and that in my journeyings I should mingle with them, shrinking from no hardships, and would ever be earnest in my efforts to learn with and from them.

At this council were grave and dignified chiefs, who, a few months before, were enemies in war. From that day till the hour of my departure from the islands the chieftains would seek me, asking advice, and detailing their plans for the creation of government and establishment of laws.

For the first time they felt they had met a white man other than missionaries, who advised them against the sale of their land and mingled freely with them without sinister motives. The feeling became diffused throughout the islands, and the "Alie Amerika" came to be known as their friend. Pages of specific instructions could not have evinced greater forethought or accomplished more by the Secretary of State than the one sentence, "Advise the natives against the sale of property." It was at once a pathway to their confidence.

I found in Pagopago and Apia the representatives of the "Polynesian Land Company." Of the originators of this scheme of speculation in these islands, I know but little, and that little not creditable to their antecedents nor their more recent acts in connection with it.

The San Francisco stockholders and one James McKee, of Sandwich Islands, are certainly innocent and highly respectable gentlemen, whose money has been squandered and their reputation stained by adventurers representing them on the islands. Trading-posts were established by the company at Pagopago and Apia, and large tracts of land purchased from the natives during the war, arms and ammunition given to the belligerents in trade for valuable property—a far-off cousin giving a deed for land belonging to the family with whom he was at war; contracts were made for immense tracts of land at nominal prices, a paltry sum in guns and powder and lead being paid as a bonus, the remainder to be paid in two years.

Happily this period has elapsed, the money not paid, and the contracts consequently lapsed.

The native combatants came to realize that they were the objects of common plunder, and made peace with each other.

After my conference, the whites sent me an address, (accompanying document marked C 1), an answer to which I delayed until just previous to my final departure. (Document marked C 2.)

The foreign residents repeatedly called on me to know what would be my advice to the natives with regard to land-sales. I could not but tell them that I thought the Samoans had been imposed upon, but that land-titles must be a matter for future investigation by recognized and legal tribunals, and that I could not assume to arbitrate upon any specific question.

I found myself in an anomalous position, and determined to avoid issues, but adhere to the natives.

On the 23d August I received a message from the chiefs, asking "a talk" on the following day, and met them again on the morning of the 24th. There was a large number of prominent chiefs present. The govern-

ment's "talking man," Prime Minister Tupai, of Atua, delivered a lengthy address, recapitulating the history of the war, expressing their desire for the permanent peace, commenting upon the loss of their lands, their helpless positions if foreigners should unjustly demand fines, and an English or German war-vessel should come to collect, and closing with an earnest prayer that "Amerika" would extend its protection over them and instruct them in law-making.

Tupai was followed by Saga, a chief of Liulemoega, Upolu, a tall, grave, gray-haired man, who, upon the part of Samoa, presented to me the government "staff" and "fly-flap," representing the unity of all their people, saying that they sent them to "Amerika" as pledges of their desire to be ruled by that great Government; that these were the recognized symbols of the people and their language; that the great chiefs in council had determined upon this, and there was not a dissenting voice in Upolu, Manono, and Savaii; also that in one week every Samoan would know that the emblems of their nationality had passed into the hands of "Amerika." These emblems I bring to Washington. I received them as a custodian of the Government; told the chiefs that my labors among them had just begun; that I would traverse the island, and visit Manono at once. They assured me of their aid, but wished me to be present at *Mulinuu* at the great "*Fono*" on the 27th, that was an occasion of great rejoicing—it was peace for Samoa.

The Atua, Manono, and Savaii chiefs and warriors at *Mulinuu* (Tuamasaga ground) were to be fed and entertained by the Tuamasaga and Aana people. The guests were seated in a large, deep circle, with an opening toward Apia. Soon the long files of the Tuamasaga began to approach through the cocoa-nut groves, singing Christian hymns, the warriors in gorgeous head-dress of blonde human hair, preceded by a "talking man," who assigned them places; these were followed by others bearing live and roasted pigs and poultry; then followed deep lines of young girls chanting, all in native dress of "fine mats" and "siapo," with wreathes and flowers in their hair, each bearing fruit, yams, and taro.

It seemed as though the whole population had poured out. Provisions in great piles surrounded them; speeches were made, and peace reigned in Samoa.

On the 28th I went to Manono in open boat, with Rev. George Brown and natives; had a long conference with the chiefs—*Leiataua*; addressed the natives in church, and rendered myself generally familiar with the people; visited *Apolima*, and found the same uniform disposition of the natives, all subservient to the action of their great chiefs.

On the 1st of September returned to Apia, where I made journeys to the east and into the interior.

On the 5th sailed for Savaii, landed at *Matautu*, and walked to *Saleaulo*, Mr. Brown's residence, where I made headquarters for several days.

On the 10th went in open boat to *Asau*, after having sent my vessel back to Apia and *Pagopago*, with instructions to meet me at *Satupaita*, on the south shore, about the 22d.

I went round the island; penetrated into the interior; met the people and chiefs in church, in school, and in council.

Here I found the natives more primitive, but all Christians, hospitable, and unanimous in their desire for a stable government.

After spending nearly one month in Savaii I returned to Apia, taking some of the chiefs with me.

On the night of the 28th I met the native teachers of Rev. Dr. Turner's district (*Tua Masaga*) at his house, where I had a very protracted in-

interview with them, and from whom I learned much of the social relations and prejudices of the Samoans.

I had lived in the houses of the teachers in Savaii, but still I had but an imperfect conception of the pride of caste among the great families of Upolu.

These teachers of Dr. Turner asked an interview, because they had learned of my intercourse with their brother teachers in Savaii. I begged that they would talk unreservedly; said that I had come to see all classes of the people, and was equally interested in all.

With no little shame they told me of the inferior position which they held; that the great chiefs would seldom send their children to school to them, and, though protected by law, they were common people.

I parted from them promising to speak to the chiefs in their favor. This I did at the next council.

The missionaries predicted an utter failure upon my part in this direction. I approached the question at once in council; informed the assembled chiefs that I had spent hours with these teachers; that I deprecated the pride which prevented chiefs from recognizing them; that the time would come when these people, who were intelligent and honest, would exercise an important influence in their country, and that they were the educators of their children. I pictured America, where all people were equal under the law, and goodness and merit gave distinction.

Without awaiting an answer I asked them for an evidence of their esteem and trust in myself; and then I wanted the great chiefs to meet and shake hand with the teachers. They did it, and assured me that they "had turned their backs upon the past."

The feeling and gratitude of the teachers is evinced in their note to me with presents. (Document marked H 1.)

At this time the government was busily engaged in forming a code of laws, gathering their information from the Huahine laws of Tahiti and Tonga, and adapting them to their own necessities. They were presented to me in a crude form, when I called the English, acting American, and German consuls together; also the Protestant and Roman Catholic missionaries; and, after consultation, the laws were modified and returned to the chiefs. In this I had no little difficulty, as the German consul and other white residents had been purchasers of land, and demanded that all past land-sales should be ratified by the government, debarring future investigation. This was too palpably unjust; and, coming from a consciousness of non-validity of title, I could not accede to it.

Crude and perhaps ineffective as are these laws, yet they are a step in the right direction and evince the desire of the people. Copies of constitution and laws are among accompanying documents, marked E and G.

On the 2d day of October the Samoan flag was raised at Mulinuu and officially recognized by foreign consuls. The flag-staff was in front of the government-house, the chiefs and people making a circle around the staff.

At 2 o'clock p. m., Patioli, the *Tui Masaga*, magistrate for Apia, raised the flag; a few iron guns saluted it, and the national ensigns upon the shipping in the harbor and at the consular residences were flying. With the missionaries and foreign representatives on either hand I saluted the flag and addressed the people. Previous to this ceremony, I was much concerned to know what would be the action of the German consul. While our relations were of the most agreeable

character, yet, knowing his control of a great monopoly, I had doubts about his recognition of the Samoan government and their laws; hence I was the more gratified to have him present and all his vessels displaying national bunting. I felt that I was not only eminently successful, but that every element was harmonized.

On the following day, with Rev. Dr. Turner, I visited Malietoa, two miles above Apia, where he is living in retirement with his aunt, Patocino, (Emma.) He is a young man, educated by the missionaries, preferring retirement to politics, ambition, and strife—his great name a sure protection.

He expressed his great joy that peace had come, and laws were created for his people; he was earnest in his desires for American jurisdiction; he knew much of our country, our civil war, the freedom of the negroes, and our paternal care of the Indians.

He and Emma accepted an invitation to dine with me on the following day. Knowing that this would be the subject of general comment among the chiefs and the heads of the government, I sent for Tupai, told him of my visit to Malietoa, and requested that he would visit me the next day. I assured him that it was a compliment to all Samoans to visit their greatest chief; that jealousies must cease, and Samoa would be blessed; and that I wished to be the first person to tell the Atua chiefs of my visit to Malietoa.

Tupai appreciated this, but said it would also be politic to make a special call upon the Atua chiefs. This I was pleased to do, and we fixed upon the second day after at the Atua headquarters in Matautu, he promising to send to Atua for the principal chiefs.

On the 4th, Malietoa, his wife, and Emma were received on board the *Fanny*, with Rev. George A. Turner, and spent two hours, parting with interchanges of feeling expressions; Malietoa saying he would send me a letter for the President of the United States. (Accompanying document, marked E.)

On the morning of the 5th I went to the Atua house and found a number of the chiefs present with Tupai. Much of the day was agreeably spent with them. I found that petty jealousy was rapidly melting away, and prejudice yielding to an earnest desire for peace, laws, government, and the aid of America. Atua had anticipated this meeting. At home they had held councils and finally concluded to present to me the great sacred mat of Tui Atua, a piece of cloth held in great reverence by them, older than their history, known to most of the other islanders of the Pacific, having the power of life and death, and which would ransom their nation. Within the mat is its history and description written by themselves and translated. With much ceremony it was presented by Tupai in a lengthy address. I placed it upon my head (Samoan etiquette) and made answer to them. This was followed by an unreserved "talk" in which I gained no little information.

They expressed their gratification that I did not fly the Pagopago flag out of that bay, saying that it was well known to all Samoans that Atua owned the island of Tutuila, and in the government, Atua spoke for Tutuila. I explained that I carried the Pagopago flag from respect to a local chief, but particularly as a recognition of the acts of a great and wise naval commander of the United States. Here, as everywhere, I found hostility to Mauga, though the great respect of the people for America prevented any interference with him. They were particularly concerned for my safety, having this mat and going to Pagopago, and wished to send even one Atua chief with me, which would be ample protection; but this I declined, and counseled a more enlightened policy,

and advised that they send a deputation to Tutuila, with invitations to send their best men to the government house at Mulinuu. This they had agreed upon, and expressed great good feeling toward Tuiteli, Sateli, and Le Tuli, chiefs of the western end of Tutuila; Leatu, of the eastern end of the island, being an Atua chief, and present. It was useless to discuss Manga with them. I parted with Atua as from an old friend, and shall ever revert to this meeting with pleasurable feelings. On the 6th, accompanied by the foreign consular boats, with flags flying, I went to Mulinuu for a final interview with the representatives of Samoa, the "Taimua and Pule," the government. The great chiefs were also present. An armed guard surrounded the house. The Protestant and Roman Catholic missionaries were present, who had never before mingled in politics. The two religious sects had never before met. The constitution of Samoa, which no white man had seen, was for the first time read, a copy of which, with the laws, was handed me, with translation appended. The laws, after the Samoans had remodified them, were read, and criticisms invited from the whites. It was a trying time. The natives had made great sacrifices, destroyed traditions and time-honored customs, and made heavy penalties for transgression of the laws, these applicable to themselves; only hence they looked to me for indorsement of laws wherein these might be in conflict with the whites. When section eight, "law for selling land," was read, it was at once opposed by the German consul and agent of Goddefray & Co., and our acting commercial agent, Mr. Hamilton. They wished a clause inserted which would forever debar investigation into past land-sales, and that the titles be ratified. The missionaries, ever looking to the interests of the people, but timid in their intercourse with the whites, dreaded a serious disagreement. I at once insisted that the law should be accepted, and opposed addition or modification; and was compelled to say to Mr. Hamilton that he was "creating unpleasant conclusions in my mind." This was the single extra-official and arbitrary act upon my part during my intercourse with the Samoans. There was, however, an oral agreement that past land-sales should remain *in statu quo*, for, say, one year, when an enlightened board of commissioners might adjudicate upon them. Thereafter the meeting was harmonious.

I read my address, the translation read by Rev. George A. Turner. (Accompanying document marked D 2.)

The government secretary read the letter of the "Taimua and Pule" to the President of the United States, which, with translation, was handed to me. (Accompanying document D 1.) I told the government officials and chiefs that I had no power to treat with them; that my instructions were to gather facts and report the same, and that this I hoped faithfully to do, but that I had no pledges upon the part of my Government to make; and our meeting ended.

The following morning, October 7, I sailed from Apia homeward-bound, having received letters from Rev. George A. Turner, marked I 1; from Rev. S. J. Whitmer, president, and Rev. G. A. Turner, secretary of the London Missionary Society, marked I 2; from † L. Elloy, Roman Catholic bishop, marked I 3; from Rev. George Brown, Wesleyan, marked I 4.

On the 8th, landed at Leone Tutuila, sending vessel to Pagopago, and, with Mr. Meredith, United States vice-commercial agent, (a creditable servant of the Government,) visited Tuiteli and Sateli, with whom I had long interviews. They were waiting to receive the Government emissaries, and expressed their joy at the establishment of a government and assured me of their hearty co-operation. The articles of confedera-

tion (document marked K) they had refused to sign, having no affinity with Manga, and were unable to act without the sanction of Atua.

I found these chiefs prudent, sensible men, with whom I spent some time, and, leaving them, visited the different villages *en route* to Pago-pago on foot. The following night, at a late hour, reached the bay, and found Mauga on board my vessel awaiting me, and unable to control his anxiety to know of my intercourse with the Tutuila chiefs at the leeward end of the island. I could get from him no satisfactory explanation of his outrage upon the English schooner Dauntless, but he was profuse in his apologies. He had not buoyed the harbor nor opened the boat-passage for water. He begged that I would do this work for him. Finally, with the pilot, we arranged for this work, and there is a reasonable hope that it will be done.

The object of Mauga's patient waiting was a desire to see the "Atua mat," to which I could not accede. Our friendly relations, however, were not disturbed. The following day I met Mauga and some of his council; gave them a history of the government at Mulinuu, and the desire for unity and concord among all Samoans.

With these people I found the same desire for peace and hopes of the future, but all talk drifted to one point, a determination to see the "Atua mat." I tried to convince them that I had no right to exhibit it. I read my address to Mauga, (document marked A 2,) and received his letter to the President, (document marked A 1.) After the exchange of a few presents and a general hand-shaking, we parted with kindly feelings.

The next morning weighed anchor and sailed for Manua; landed on the 12th at the village of Tau-Nanua, where I found the teacher could speak English, and with him met Tui-Manua that day.

I found the king to be a blind old man of eighty or more years, his hair long and white as snow. His people stood around, their faces expressive of awe and pity. But few white people come to Manua, except the missionaries, and they only at long intervals. The natives were so thoroughly Christianized, the little island so isolated and being without a harbor, that they were secure in their faith. The old king had kept himself informed of all matters in the large islands, and welcomed me with sincere pleasure. For an hour he held both of my hands, talked to me of government, of law, of peace, Christianity, and his love for the Samoan people. Even this exertion was rapidly exhausting him, and I bade him farewell. In an hour he sent me the "Tui Manua mat." The next day I left Mauna and Samoa. The Samoan government consists of the "*Taimua* and *Pule*," the former comprising seven chiefs, not among the greatest, but known for their ability; the "*Pule*," four chiefs of higher grade, who crown the edifice. The *Taimua* and *Pule* appoint legal magistrates for districts from among the people over whom they are to have jurisdiction.

The government is to be sustained by a *per-capita* tax. With their resources this will be trifling, and cheerfully paid. But they know nothing of finances, or the art of government; in theory they may display some wisdom, but they must fail in practice. They fully realize that some government must aid them.

With a population about one-third less than the Hawaiian Islands, vastly greater natural resources, and amiable and tractable people, and upon the track of a growing trade between English-speaking people, Samoa, under guidance and protection, would develop and concentrate a great trade. To the touch of industry, its harbors would be busy

marts, its timber utilized, and its valleys and mountain-slopes teeming with native products.

Without needless amplification or argument I have, in this paper, endeavored faithfully to picture Samoa; and now

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,
 A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

INDEX TO ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS.

- A 1.—Mauga, chief of Pagopago, to the President of the United States.
 A 2.—Steinberger to Manga.
 B 1.—Steinberger to chiefs and rulers of Samoa, at Mulinuu, Upolu.
 B 2.—Chiefs and rulers of Samoa, at Mulinuu, to Steinberger.
 C 1.—White residents of Apia, Upolu, to Steinberger.
 C 2.—Steinberger to white residents of Apia, Upolu.
 D 1.—Samoan government (*Tainua* and *Pule*) to the President of the United States.
 D 2.—Steinberger to Samoan chiefs at Mulinuu, Apia.
 E.—Malietoa to the President of the United States.
 F.—Constitution of Samoa.
 G.—Samoan laws.
 H 1.—Native teachers to Steinberger.
 H 2.—Steinberger to native teachers.
 I 1.—Rev. George A. Turner to Steinberger.
 I 2.—Whitmer, chairman, Turner, secretary, London Missionary Society, to Steinberger.
 I 3.—†L. Elloy (Catholic bishop) to Steinberger.
 I 4.—Rev. Geo. Brown (Wesleyan) to Steinberger.
 K.—Articles of confederation, drawn by Commander R. W. Meade, United States steamer *Narragansett*, for Tutuila chiefs to sign.
 L 1.—Appendix to harbor regulations, Pagopago.
 L 2.—English consul's recognition of Appendix.
 M.—List of Samoan trees.
 N.—List of Samoan fruits and vegetables.
 O.—Names of villages in Samoa.

[Inclosure A 1.]

PAGOPAGO, August 15, 1873.

To His Excellency the President of the United States :

May it please your excellency to receive greetings from a native chieftain whose people are few, and whose resources are less.

We have come to know your excellency as a great chief, over many chiefs and over a great people. Your people have met us as friends. They have come among us as friends, bringing greetings from their great chief, and our hearts are warm with friendship.

At our home (Pagopago) we are Christian, worshipping your God. The good teachers have taught us to be honest, observe your doctrine, and maintain the faith.

We know that you are a great people, with many ships and many warriors, but that you are all united in peace; that you cultivate the soil, build great houses, make great roads, and talk to each other through the air. We want the same, and pray for the aid, protection, and friendship of the President of the United States.

Your men-of-war and your people's vessels have come into our harbor. We have made agreements with them, and your flag is joined to ours. We gave to you exclusive right to our harbor, and we want you to use it.

We are poor, but we are happy in our peaceful island. Our Samoan brethren in the other islands are divided, and their hands raised against each other. We all

want peace; we want unity and laws, and beg you to come and instruct us in concord and law-making, extending to us the protection of your excellency's great Government. This will ever be the prayer of the Samoan people.

I send kindly words of greeting, and extend my hand to your excellency.

MAUGA,
Chief of Pagopago.

I hereby certify that I have duly attached the original and translation, and also that it be a true and correct translation of same.

T. MEREDITH,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

(Inclosure A 2.)

PAGOPAGO, August 10, 1873.

To the Great Chief of Pagopago, greeting:

I have come over many miles of land and water from the Great Chief of the United States of America to offer you a friendly hand in the name of our people.

Commander Meade, with one of our great war-ships, has made a treaty with you, and you have given us the right to your beautiful harbor. Commander Meade also made for you a flag and hoisted our own, believing that at no distant day your harbor would afford refuge to our vessels, and create such general commerce and commercial relations as would more nearly bring the Samoan and the American into close relation and bonds of fellowship.

I have come among you to explore your islands, look at the rich and varied vegetation, know of your manners and customs, meet your great chiefs, see the evidences of your Christianity, and learn of your desire for closer connection and intercourse with the white man. I shall carry home to our Great Chief a truthful picture in my mind of your beautiful bay, your fertile lands, soft climate, and the fruits and vegetables which the good God has given you without asking and without labor.

Nothing that I have seen among you has impressed me more, or will better please our Great Chief, than the Christian character of the people you rule over. The good missionaries have brought to you the word of the true God, and you have taken it to your hearts. I will tell my chief of your faith and honesty; how my ship has been filled with Samoans, (men, women, and children,) our valuable articles spread about, and not even a nail missing; how, when your Sunday comes, all is quiet, and each Samoan goes to the house of God; but I will be more happy to tell of the virtue of your women.

With a heart full of feeling, great chief, for you and for your people, I must tell you of things which you do not do. Your lands are not tilled, your people do not work, the art of industry is not fixed among you, and your people are not clothed. In our country we till the soil, our great fields are spread everywhere, families labor together, and our nakedness is covered.

Your people are not afraid of work; your young men are brave and active; they have gone with me through the bush, and climbed to the top of high mountains; they have paddled my canoe when our white people would sicken.

Your religion teaches you industry as well as devotion; your people love you and you can do much for them; my Government and people will not forget you in your efforts.

I have been in Upolu, among your brethren, and there find them poorer than you are, and not so steadfast in their goodness. This has come from war, where chiefs and families have engaged in ugly strife, and a beautiful country is suffering for want of unity, concord, and law. In find in Apia that the white people are your friends, and that the great chiefs want peace and will begin to adopt laws. I have tried to aid them, and will do more before I leave you.

In our country we have many tribes of natives, but they are not so peaceable or honest as yourselves; only a few are Christians; but it is cold in winter; the earth gives them but little, (you have everything,) but my Government gives them lands, farmers, tools, teachers, clothing, and provisions, and makes laws for them. Some tribes are rich and happy, but they have made farms, built churches and school-houses, and live as their white brethren.

My Government or people do not want your lands; we want to aid you. My Great Chief told me to advise you not to sell your lands "to individual foreigners;" when you part with it you lose your mother who maintains you, and who will always support you. Of this I have in our talks cautioned you so much that you will believe in our kindly interest in you.

In the harbor regulations made for you by Commander Meade, he did not provide

for absence of harbor commissioner, or fix regular harbor-dues. This I have done for you, making the amount three cents per ton. I have paid you this small sum to establish the precedent, but you cannot expect to collect dues from vessels unless you stake and buoy your harbor. I have instructed you in this, and your pilot will bring back the chain given by Commander Meade to fasten the big buoy in place.

Now, great chief, in saying farewell, I will again express my hopes for the welfare of your people, and prayers for your life and happiness.

I am, truly, your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 1.]

APIA, August 19, 1873.

To the great Samoan chiefs and rulers, greeting :

I have come from the Great Chief of the United States to visit your islands, see your people, and talk to your high chiefs. I bring from a great Government greeting and kindly words of fellowship.

I know you will have a great meeting to-morrow, and I send to ask if some of you will meet me at the consulate, or appoint a day and place when I shall come among you.

I salute you in the name of our people and Great Chief.

Fraternally,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure B 2.]

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA,
August 21, 1873.

To the chief from the American Government :

This letter is from the government of Samoa to your excellency.

In answer to your letter expressing your wish to confer with some of the chiefs and rulers, we will now appoint chiefs and rulers to wait on you on Monday, at 9 o'clock.

And again, let us meet at Mr. Collie's house; and we wish you to ask Mr. Williams to be our interpreter in the Samoan and English languages.

That is all. May we all have God's blessing.

We are the rulers and chiefs of the Samoan government.

This letter was written on the 22d, and received on the evening of the same day.

[Inclosure C 1.]

NAVIGATOR'S ISLANDS,
Apia, August 19, 1873.

SIR: On the assumption that you have been delegated by the President of the United States of America to visit these islands in answer to a petition signed in April, 1872, by a large and influential majority of high chiefs and rulers, praying that the protection of the United States of America be extended to this group of islands, we, the undersigned foreigners, residents in these islands, holding as we do a majority of interests, and deprecating the prolonged and the ever-recurring civil wars, subversive alike of morality and religion, and seriously impeding the material advancement of this valuable group, approach you with the expression of our hope that the prayer of the natives may be granted by the President and Government of the United States. On our own behalf and on behalf of the petitioners we respectfully request your favorable consideration of the prayer of the petition. Since the cessation of late hostilities, attempts have been made by the chiefs of the two opposite factions to frame a code of laws. Although deeply sensible of the importance to themselves, and well aware that wholesome laws will tend to the progressive improvement of their country, the natives have found themselves unequal to the performance of legislative duties in framing such a code of laws as will prevent civil strife and of involving them in trouble with foreign powers. It is not incompatible with the welfare of both races that

whites and natives should live side by side and in amity with each other; but to conduce to and insure this desirable and practicable end it is necessary that a sound code of laws should be established for the government of natives and whites irrespective of rank or condition of both races. Humbly praying that it may be consistent with your high duties to give the spirit of our request your favorable consideration and further the attainment of our object,

We have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servants,

[Here follows a number of signatures.]

Colonel STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner.

[Inclosure C 2.]

APIA, SAMOA, *October 6, 1873.*

GENTLEMEN: I have read with more than ordinary interest the document bearing your signatures of August 19.

I have delayed a specific answer until such time as might enable me to see Samoa and the Samoans.

Now, upon the eve of my departure, I am proud to say that I have learned no little of the character of the Samoans. I have traversed the islands, seen their internal and domestic homes and relations. I have read their laws, which you yourselves have pronounced correct in intention, and modified after the Samoans have submitted them to you.

You, gentlemen, nursed in religion and civilization, will appreciate that an aboriginal people, struggling for light and prone by habit to make no distinction in their intercourse with the whites, will have many difficulties to overcome. Charity and the better elements of manhood will prompt you to give to them the aid and comfort which your civilization and knowledge of law and its observance suggest.

I am deeply sensible of the necessity for law and an established government upon these islands. I regard it as being necessary for the salvation of the Samoans that some government extend to them power and protection. My feelings and sentiments are the more enlisted from association with the natives, on observance of their simplicity, their honest intention, and the deep religious sentiment which absorbs them; in this I recognize the great labors of the missionaries, their devotion and their sacrifices, and the earnest devotedness of the natives to their teachings. For this let us thank the good God.

Your petition I will present to our Government of the United States. I will carry with me your hopes; your prayer will be in my mind and heart.

I leave you and Samoa with regret, with all charity and love, and thank God for the great unity of sentiment pervading all races and color in these islands.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

Messrs. WILLIAMS, COLLIE, TURNER, DEANE, BARNARD, PARKER, BLACKWOOD, and others, *Apia, Samoa.*

[Inclosure D 1.—Translation.]

THE HOUSE OF THE GOVERNMENT OF SAMOA,
at Mulinuu, October 3, 1873.

To the Principal Chief of the American Government:

This is our letter to your excellency.

We are the rulers of the government of Samoa. We send a great deal of love to your excellency.

Although we are not acquainted with one another, and have not met face to face, nor talked with one another since the world was created, yet we write this letter in order that we may meet with one another, because, though we are very far apart, still we shall meet for the first time and talk with one another at the hour on which you receive this letter and look at it.

Now, we are going to make known some facts to your excellency. Formerly there was war in this our land of Samoa. It was very bad indeed, and the people were all of different minds at that time. Now it has been brought to an end. The chiefs and rulers of Samoa are all of one mind, and laws have been set up for the government of

Samoa. The harmony and the laws were established on the 1st of May, 1873. We also set up a flag as a symbol of the government of Samoa on the 2d October, 1873.

And yet, notwithstanding that we have set up laws for the government of Samoa, it is as though the body is whole, but it is only lying on the ground; it has no living breath in it. As is the story in the Bible: God made man, then the body was whole, but it was only a lying down, there was no living health in it. Then God breathed into it, and that is the cause of its moving about and being alive. In the same way Samoa and the laws are the person. We are exceedingly desirous that you should breathe into Samoa. Be pleased to bring your wisdom, and the goodness and beauty of the American Government to teach our government, and to aid Samoa in the matter of laws.

We have shown the details of our government to the chief that came from the American Government, Colonel Steinberger. He will let your excellency and the American Government know all about it.

We also know the object for which he was appointed, and the reason for which he came to Samoa; that is, the union between the government of Samoa and America. We very much desire that affair to be confirmed.

Chief, we are now going to make known to you our wish. Our desire is very exceedingly great indeed that that chief, Colonel Steinberger, return to Samoa, because we have become acquainted with him during the short time he has been in Samoa. And another reason for this desire is that we know well the peacefulness and the amiability of that gentleman is truly marvelous.

Be pleased not to delay an answer to this our desire which we are presenting to your excellency.

That is all. May your excellency have health and strength, and may the American Government be blessed.

We are the chiefs and rulers of the government of Samoa.

[Here follow signatures.]

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure D 2.]

To the Samoan chiefs now at Apia, October 1, 1873, greeting:

When I came among you I had nothing but my own discernment to guide me; my own countrymen I do not consult. I have sought your friends, we have met, and our meetings have been friendly. I come with greeting, and the earnest friendship of our people and my Great Chief.

I have spoken the views of my chiefs. I have counseled you as to your interests, advised you against the sale of lands, deprecated recognition of liquor-shops, and told you of the industry of our people.

I have found you to be a brave, earnest, and honest people; you tell me that you are a simple people, and that you believe in my people, and hope for guidance from them. I will carry this in my heart and my mind; my Great Chief shall see you all through me.

I have the old symbolical evidences of your sincerity and esteem; I know how to cherish them; they shall occupy a permanent place in the great building of our chiefs. Your children shall look upon them, and return with pride to you.

I pray for your peaceable maintenance of laws, the cultivation of friendly relations with your white brethren, and a religious observance of such correct attributes as will best secure your freedom and integrity.

My people are powerful; you are few, but you are great in all the good which a kind God has given to you.

I have read your laws, advised with the representatives of other governments and white residents. There seems to be accord and intelligent friendship; preserve this and you will be just and prosperous.

I meet you, the government, (Taimua,) to-day, when you will formally accept the laws, promulgate them among yourselves, and then begin your re-creation.

Your flag is the emblem of your unity and the earnest of your good intentions; it speaks a language to you; be true to it. I have saluted it. Now, the maintenance of your body-politic is in your hands.

I have the letter of the government of Samoa (Taimua) to his Excellency the President of the United States, which I will in person present.

With these kindly expressions of high hopes for your government and people, I bid you farewell, with God's blessing and hopes to meet you again.

You may be certain of the fraternal love of your friend and servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure E.—Translation.]

HOUSE OF MALIETOA,
Moatoa, October 4, 1873.

CHIEF: This is my letter of love to you, the Chief who rules America. I am very much pleased with regard to the union between our governments. My desire is that good arise for this land. Now, this is my opinion and my wish, be pleased to appoint for us the chief, Colonel Steinberger.

It is very proper for that chief to come here, to make things straight in this land. That is all my letter. May God grant you health and strength.

I am,

MALIETOA,
Zaupepa.

[Inclosure F.]

The foundation of the government of Samoa was laid in Mulinuu, August 21, A. D. 1873.

The origin of the government is by the action of the chiefs and rulers of Samoa or Taimua and Pule, and dates from Mulinuu, on the 21st of August, 1873.

We give thanks to God for the peace and good-will that we are enjoying, and the unity that enables us to choose chiefs and rulers for the secure establishment of the Samoan government.

Being now exempt from the wars that formerly desolated our islands, we create these laws in the hope that peace will continue, and Samoa be blessed among the nations of the earth, for God has made us of one blood, that we may live together on the face of the earth in one mind and in good fellowship.

Each one shall be free, and shall be at liberty to come and go as he wishes, and to act according to his own views as long as they are in unison with the laws which are created for his benefit, and which, if he breaks, he must be judged.

The government is organized for the protection of the rights of every one, and to allow no interference of one with the rights of another. The execution of the laws will operate alike upon all, chiefs, rulers, and common people; all will be judged alike if they violate the law.

1. The entire Samoan government is based on Taimua and Pule.

2. We have chosen from among them seven chiefs and rulers, to be at the head of our government, and to rule one year each.

3. These seven chiefs are to be the highest rulers and judges, and shall have the power to decide all questions, and make treaties and agreements with foreign powers, and to receive ambassadors and commissioners from them.

4. If any serious trouble occurs in any part of Samoa, the seven chosen chiefs and rulers shall adjust and settle it.

5. It shall be the duty of these chiefs to construct such laws as shall be for the best interests of the whole Samoan people.

6. The duty of the Taimua shall be to enforce the laws upon chiefs and people alike; also to respect all treaties made with foreign powers. The Taimua has the privilege of opening a council, and, in case of violent discussion or high words, shall have power to close the council.

8. The council of seven chiefs shall have one name, the Taimua.

9. All Samoans must show proper respect and deference to the Taimua, as they are the chief rulers in Samoa.

10. The government can choose four rulers from among the people, who by their wisdom and intelligence will form the pillars of the edifice of government, and aid the Taimua by their superior judgment, and will also see that the laws are executed. They will be called governors, and their duties will be to oversee the work of the judges, the scribes, and all the government work of Samoa.

DUTIES OF JUDGES.

1. No person is to be fined without first being tried and found guilty.
2. All courts that are held shall have jurors.
3. No person shall be tried twice for the same offense.
4. No relative of any person accused shall be qualified to act as judge or juror in his case. If any one has cause of complaint against another, he must first tell it to the officer in court, who will acquaint the judge.

TAKING OATHS.

1. I, the Taimua, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to exercise our rule according to law.
2. We, the rulers, swear before God to sustain and respect the government of Samoa, and to maintain it according to the laws, and not to bring disgrace upon it by our conduct.
3. There shall be no interference with the religion of any one, but each person shall be free to worship as he pleases.
4. The foundation of the government commences to-day, and will remain until changed by the Taimua and the rulers.
5. If any rulers wish any change in the laws, they must first notify the council, and, at the end of six months, a meeting may be called to discuss the question of such changes.

AMENDMENT TO THE CONSTITUTION.

That the government appoint judges in each district to have jurisdiction in such district for all cases except murder, rebellion, treason, or piracy conspiracy.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the within writing in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith-attached writing in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure G.]

SAMOAN LAWS.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA AT MULINUU.

[These laws were written August 21, 1873.]

I.—*Law of murder.*

1. Murder is forbidden. Whoever kills another person maliciously shall be put to death by hanging, and that in secret or within prison-walls.
2. Manslaughter.—Any person committing manslaughter shall be tried by jury; and, if proved guilty, shall be punished with imprisonment and hard labor, according to the discretion of the judge.
3. Whoever shall urge a man to kill another, and he does kill, both the instigator and the murderer shall be put to death, (as per clause 1.)

II.—*Law for theft.*

1. Any one found guilty of theft shall be fined according to the nature of the offense, by imprisonment and hard labor on the roads, besides returning the value of the articles stolen.
2. The *faa aiga* is forbidden; no one is to take anything the property of another because he is one of the family without asking for it; but should any persist in taking away the property of another because he is one of the family, the party guilty of this deed shall be treated as a thief, judged, and punished as above.

3. Whosoever shall steal the property of another person and go and sell it to another, the purchaser knowing it to be stolen, but still persists in buying it, then both shall be punished according to the punishment of a thief, (as per clause 1.)

4. Any person finding property of another that has been lost, shall give such property in charge of the judge of the district in which such property is found, and the said judge shall put out notice publicly, and upon identification of property by the rightful owner it shall be given up to such owner.

III.—*Law concerning marriage.*

1. This is a contract between man and woman that they shall be one till death part them.

2. People wishing to marry shall first go to the judge who is named by the Samoan government to register their names, but if they first go to a missionary or teacher, and the missionary or teacher marries them without being right (*tonu*) with the judge, that marriage shall not be allowed, and missionary or teacher shall be fined \$25.

3. When any two, man and wife, are married, the family have no further control over them, for they are one. Whatsoever they receive at the marriage belongs to them; it shall not be divided among the family; it is their own property.

4. There shall be no divorce or separation; once married they shall live together till parted by death.

5. Any party found guilty of elopement shall be punished by hard labor two years on the roads.

6. All who are married shall be registered in the registry office. And fee for marriages shall be \$1.50 for each party, to be given to the judge.

7. Polygamy is strictly forbidden; parties found guilty shall be punished with hard labor on the roads for two years, and the man to pay a fine of \$100.

8. There shall be no *toga* taken for elopements, according to heathen custom, but if the parties are duly registered, then it shall be optional with the family to give presents, also at births; no *toga* unless the family choose to give any presents.

IV.—*Law for adultery.*

1. Any person convicted of adultery shall be punished by hard labor on the roads for four years.

2. Any man or woman who have lived and are at present living as man and wife, shall from this day be looked upon the same as if a ceremony had been performed.

V.—*Law for perjury and false accusation.*

1. Any one found guilty of perjury and false accusation shall be tried and punished according to the nature of the offense by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VI.—*Law for slander.*

1. Whoever shall be found guilty of bad language or slander shall be punished by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VII.—*Law for rebellion.*

1. Any land or people rebelling against the Samoan government shall be driven off their lands, and they shall never return; they shall die away, and their property be confiscated to the government.

VIII.—*Law for selling lands.*

1. Any one desirous of selling his land must report to the government, and, if he has a good right to sell, the government shall register such sale, and it shall be considered good.

IX.—*Law for tattooing.*

1. Tattooing is strictly forbidden in Samoa. There shall be no man tattooed in Samoa; it causes great evils in these islands. Any man guilty of breaking this law shall be fined \$100 and two years' hard work on the roads.

2. People from other lands breaking this law shall be fined \$200 and two years' hard work on the roads.

3. The tattooer shall be fined \$100 for each person he tattoos, and hard work on the roads for two years, and his tattooing instruments seized, and his property confiscated to the government, except house and subsistence for family.

X.—*Law for government officers.*

1. No judge, policeman, secretary, or ruler shall drink spirits to intoxication, or use bad language in the public roads or in the presence of the people; if any one is charged with this offense he shall be tried, and, if found guilty, shall forfeit his office and be fined \$25.

XI.—Law for the Sabbath-day.

1. The Sabbath is sacred; no work shall be done on the Sabbath-day, except work of mercy, or any who are in distress. Any one violating the sacredness of the Sabbath by noises, quarreling, shall be tried and fined \$4.

2. No liquor to be sold or furnished at all on Sunday; any person found guilty shall be fined \$100.

3. Any person found drunk and noisy shall be fined at the discretion of the judge.

XII.—Law regarding four-footed animals.

1. Any four-footed animal trespassing into the plantation of any one, the fence being good, then the owner of the plantation may secure the animal and report to the owner of the animal and seek for damages, but if he refuses to pay them it is to be reported to the police, who will inform the judge, who will try the case.

2. It is strictly prohibited the loosing of a horse or cattle, or cutting of their ropes; any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished by hard labor on the road.

3. It is strictly forbidden to tie any animal upon the land of another person without first obtaining permission. Punishment for such offense, a fine at the discretion of the judge.

XIII.—Law regarding trespass.

1. No person shall trespass upon the property of another to take his fruits or vegetables, or live stock or to work upon or appropriate such lands to his own benefit. Any one violating this law shall be fined and put to hard labor on the roads.

XIV.—Laws regarding assault.

1. Any person provoking a quarrel or striking another without provocation with his fist or piece of wood, or anything else, and the party struck bearing it patiently, not requiting the evil, it is just that he be tried and punished at the discretion of the judge.

XV.—Law regarding weapons or arms.

1. No person shall carry arms of any description for the purpose of offense or defense or intimidation.

XVI.—Law regarding persons helping others fined or punished.

1. It is strictly forbidden any one helping a person who has been found guilty of violating the laws; those helping shall be put to hard labor in proportion to fine at the discretion of the judge, and the party helped shall pay double the amount of the fine.

XVII.—Law regarding people who do not send their children to school.

1. If any do not send their children to school, they shall be tried; if guilty, they shall be fined.

XVIII.—Law regarding public roads.

1. All lands shall keep the public roads in repairs. Police shall attend to or watch the public roads. No racing of horses or any noises to be made in the public roads. No filth to be left on the roads by Samoans or foreigners.

XIX.—Laws respecting great journeying parties.

1. It is strictly forbidden the entertaining of large parties journeying publicly. Any parties journeying may go and take up their quarters where they choose; it is not compulsory for the families where they stay to entertain them.

2. All parties journeying on account of government shall be well entertained by the chiefs and rulers of lands in Samoa.

XX.—Law regarding dances.

1. Night dances, according to the old Samoan or heathen custom, that is, dancing partly naked, quite naked, and committing indecencies, are strictly forbidden. Any one proven guilty of breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 and shall be made to work six months on the road.

XXI.—Law regarding vessels.

1. No captain or master of a vessel shall take away a Samoan without a written permission of the governor or ruler of Samoa; then he may go. Any captain or master of vessel or crew willfully breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 to the government.

2. Any Samoan desirous of going away in a vessel must first obtain the consent of the governor or judge, then he may go; if not he cannot go on any consideration.

3. Any vessel having any contagious or infectious diseases on board shall not be brought into harbor, but shall hoist a yellow flag at the foremast-head and stand off and on while the pilot communicates with the consul of the country to which the vessel belongs.

4. Any one deserting from his vessel, the consul will report it to the judge, who will send and seek after the deserter, and if caught on this side of the island, \$10; if caught on the opposite side of the island, \$20: if caught at Atua, Aana, or Savaii, \$25; if caught after the vessel has sailed, he must pay \$10. If he has no money he must labor for the government.

5. If any person in Samoa shall secrete a deserter from a vessel in port he shall pay a fine of \$25. If he persists in secreting deserters his fine shall be increased at the discretion of the judge.

XXII.—Law regulating trading.

1. There shall be no restriction upon trade; it shall be left entirely to the option of the person, the value or price he may put upon his own goods, but all agreements shall be fully enforced. Any one violating his agreement shall be tried and fined according to the nature of the agreement he violates.

2. Any one not paying his debts, and the injured party seeking redress, it shall be inquired into, and if it is decided to pay, and payment refused, then such portion of the party (not paying) lands or other property shall be sold to cover his debts.

XXIII.—Law regarding weights and measures.

1. Any person, merchant, or trader altering his weights or measures so that they are not just or right with all true weights or measures is a thief, and shall be inquired into; and if it is proved that he has altered his weights and measures, he or they shall be fined for each offense \$100.

XXIV.—Law regarding money not full value.

1. No person, merchant, or trader shall in anywise give money of not full value to any one in payment for any produce. Any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished as a thief; not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

2. And the same with any Samoan deceiving or perpetrating any fraud in trade; he shall be fined as above—not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

XXV.—Law of revenue.

1. As a revenue for the Samoan government, exclusive of fines, and for the support of judges, magistrates, and their officers and courts, there shall be a *per capita* tax of \$1 each for each male citizen grown, and half a dollar for each imported male laborer.

2. The government shall appoint special tax commissioner, who shall collect the tax and pay the money into the treasury.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the foregoing 21 [25] laws written in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith attached 21 [25] laws written in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure H 1.—Translation.]

APIA, October 1, A. D. 1873.

We here are the teachers of the district of Dr. Turner, jr. We have prepared a present, the occasion of which is our joy in that we met with the American chief on the night on which he addressed us words of warning and encouragement regarding the work of God. The chief was sent indeed on the message of the Government of America to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa, but notwithstanding that, he has condescended to address words of love to us teachers, and we have prepared a small present as an expression of our joy respecting him and his good words.

Present.—Taro, 155; bunches of bananas, 6; fowls, 15; pieces of native cloth, 18; mats, 2; fans, 6; combs, 4; tattooing instrument, 2; honito fish hook, 1; club, (Samoan,) 1; spear, (Samoan,) 1; Samoan basket, 1; Ava bowl, (imitation,) 1; hands of cinet, (specimen,) 1.

G. A. TURNER, M. D.

[Inclosure H 2.]

APIA, UPOLU, October 6, 1873.

To the teachers under jurisdiction of Dr. Turner, Paulo, Tuka, Milan, Solomona, Eesekieli, Fuaotefine, and others :

GENTLEMEN AND MY FRIENDS: I am not unmindful of my most serious interview with yourselves; I see you and carry with me grateful recollections of you all.

The three-hour interview which I had with you at the house of your esteemed pastor, Dr. Turner, I regard as one of the important events in my intercourse with Samoans. It is you (teachers) who will in the days to come give power, prominence, and religion to your people.

I have spoken to your chiefs and rulers about you; I have used good but strong words to them relative to yourselves; they will heed them.

You must be proud and brave in your work. As you work for the good God and his word to you, so do you labor for your own people. In turning away from all ill and the evil contact of ungodly people, you manifest sincerity and belief.

Be true to your instructor, to your teachings, and you will be true to yourselves.

It is needless to put upon paper all that I have said to you; you listened with attention, and I trust you for the future.

I have your presents; I thank you; I give to you my warmest expressions of gratitude.

I wish that I could address each one of you.

May God's blessing rest with you is the prayer of your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 1.]

APIA, UPOLU, SAMOA, October 7, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR: Please accept my sincere thanks for your kind note of yesterday.

I assure you I feel not a little pleased at the eminently successful issue of your mission to these islands. You came at a very appropriate time, when the native chiefs were all assembled for the purpose of endeavoring to establish law. Your honest, kindly spirit has won the esteem and love, and you leave with the hearty good wishes of the entire native population. Although there are a few among the foreign population who prefer, for reasons best known to themselves, to live in a state of anarchy, yet you may feel assured that you have the hearty co-operation of all honest men, and all who have the welfare of the native race at heart.

It is true the mission on which you came was a "somewhat delicate" one, and at the outset I was afraid that you would not succeed so well as I hoped for, but now I most heartily congratulate you in that you have succeeded far better than my most sanguine wishes.

You leave with the knowledge that law and order is established. You may feel assured that the Samoans and all of the right-minded of the white population will do their utmost to keep things straight, and to see the laws carried out.

You leave us in order to fulfill the most important part of your mission. It only remains for me to bid you a hearty God-speed. You have our good wishes and our prayers, and we hope and trust that a brighter day is soon to dawn on Samoa.

The Samoans have expressed earnest desire that you should return and dwell among them and aid them in the capacity of first United States representative in Samoa. I will only add that, should the Government be pleased to accede to that request, there is none that will more gladly hail your return to these islands than

Yours, sir, and very sincerely,

GEO. A. TURNER.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 2.]

APIA, SAMOA, October 4, 1873.

DEAR SIR: We regret that since your arrival in Samoa there has been no general meeting of the members of our mission at which a formal letter could be prepared expressing our views with reference to the desired United States protectorate over the Samoan Islands.

In place of such a letter we take upon ourselves, as chairman and secretary of the mission which has the religious care of four-fifths of the Samoan people, and knowing as we do the opinions of all the members of our mission, to assure you—

1. That we believe the expressed desire of the Samoans for a United States protectorate is a *bona-fide* wish on the part of the chiefs and people generally of Upolu, Savaii, and Manono.

2. That we, and our mission generally, heartily concur in the desire of our people for the protectorate, believing not only that it will be of great benefit to the Samoan people, but that it will be the saving of the race.

3. That should your Government see fit to accede to the wish of the existing Samoan government for your own appointment as first United States representative in Samoa, we shall be most happy to welcome you in that capacity; feeling sure, from what we have seen of you, that you will do justice to the Samoan people, and aid them in every possible way, in all their laudable efforts for social and political improvement.

We are, dear sir, yours very sincerely,

S. J. WHITMEE,
Chairman.
G. A. TURNER,

Secretary of the Samoan District Committee of the London Missionary Society.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 3.]

APIA, September 29, 1873.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to send you the amendment which I think necessary to be added to the law for marriages.

The Samoans have been practicing the divorce in a very loose manner. Marriages made indistinctly by any Independent or Wesleyan teacher were ordinarily divorced after a few months or few years, and those have never been recognized as indissoluble in Samoa. Indeed, it can hardly be said they were serious sacred bonds.

But in the Catholic religion marriages are made only by ordained priests; and, even in Samoa, every Catholic knows very well that in no case we recognize possibility of divorcing. It is justice to bring back to their sacred engagements such parties who might have been induced by bad example to try to break them.

Allow me, dear sir, to take this opportunity for gratulating you on the wisdom you have shown in fulfilling the delicate and important mission concredited to your care by your government toward our poor and so disturbed Samoan people.

Since this last war our Samoan chiefs seem unable to govern their country without the help of a strong hand, which might keep them saved from miserable effects of jealousy between themselves. Even now, after having been exhausted by civil war, they have not put the power in proper hands, for fear of a new disturbance if the principal chief of such and such a district had been appointed as one of the seven rulers called Taimua, because his appointment might have been mistaken by his rivals as being the nomination of a king. So is the case with Mataafa in the district of Atua, and Malietoa in the district of Tamasaga.

Some intervention is necessary to bring that unsettled state to an end. Providence seems to show us that the Government of the United States is to take interest in that matter; may it be, as I hope, for the glory of God and the happiness of the Samoan people, to which's welfare we are to give, my collaborators and I, our strength and life until death.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your obedient servant,

† L. ELLOY, *Ev. de Tipasa.*

Mr. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner.

[Inclosure I 4.]

SALEAULA SAVAII, September, 1872.

MY DEAR SIR: In bidding you farewell after our pleasant intercourse in Samoa, I wish at the same time to express my entire accordance with the object of your mission, and the pleasure and satisfaction I feel that you have been appointed by the Government of the United States to discharge the important duties connected with it. I have long felt that the only hope of any settled government being formed in Samoa, or of any real progress in the arts of civilization, must be either in alliance with or a

protectorate from some power apart from themselves. I have now lived in Samoa for nearly thirteen years, and am, with one exception, the senior missionary of any now residing in the group. I have lived almost entirely among the natives, and have had very good opportunities for observing their customs and for judging their character. I looked with some anxiety on the first attempts made in particular districts to form a code of laws, and the subsequent war which has so afflicted the people and retarded their progress has proved that my forebodings were well founded.

The Samoan chiefs and rulers, although accustomed to make petty laws for the government of their own towns, have no idea of any system or code of laws which would at once recognize the liberty of the subject and the power of the law. The consequence was that nearly all their regulations were either simply tyrannical, or so grossly absurd as to fail at once when they attempted to carry them into effect. Then the petty jealousies which exist, not only between particular districts, but between different chiefs in the same village, effectually prevent any real union among them in their present condition. They are now engaged in an attempt to form a government for the whole of the group, but I have little or no hope of their ever being able to establish one which would be either permanent or effective. I fear, also, that difficulties will soon spring up between the natives and the whites, arising from the land sales which have been effected during the late war. Should these lands be occupied, many difficulties will arise not only from disputes about the titles, but also from the relations between the two races. The Samoans will consider themselves as the rulers of the country, and in that capacity will, in all probability, pass laws to which the whites cannot agree, and the enforcement of which they will undoubtedly resist. Hence I fear, that unless there exists some authority to which both white and natives must be amenable, we shall soon have a state of enmity existing between the two races, which would prove disastrous to both, but more especially to the Samoans. For these reasons I rejoiced when I heard of the petition sent by the chiefs, asking for a protectorate from the Government of the United States, and I earnestly hope that their petition will be favorably received. I have often spoken about it to the natives, and I believe that they are now unanimous in their desire for a protectorate.

With regard to yourself personally, I can only assure you that I shall ever remember with pleasure our intercourse in Samoa. You have certainly entered heartily into the object of your mission, and have spared no pains to make yourself acquainted with Samoa and the Samoans, not merely as they exist around Apia, but in their own lands and in their own homes, where alone you can become fairly acquainted with them. In our many journeys, both by land and sea, I believe that you have acquired more information concerning the manners and customs of the people and the resources of the country than you could possibly have acquired by a much longer term of residence at the port, and I, as one who earnestly desires the prosperity of Samoa, feel very glad that you have acted as you have done. I may also add that the other members of the Wesleyan mission here are quite of the same opinion as myself.

Wishing you a safe and pleasant voyage, I remain, yours sincerely,

GEO. BROWN.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure K.]

Know all men by these presents, that we, Maunga, principal chief of Le Fagaloa; Leiato, principal chief of Le Alataua; Fanmuina, principal chief of Le Saole; principal chief of Le Ituan; Tuitele, principal chief of Le Alataua; Letuli, principal chief of Le Tualanta; Satele, principal chief of Le Taulatai; Fuamaono, principal chief of Le Asina, being the principal chiefs of the ten houses of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pagopago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we hereby do solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pagopago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seal this — day of March, A. D. 1872,

O AU O LEIATO, his x mark.
O AU O FAUMUINA, his x mark.
O AU O MAUAGA.
O AU O MAUGA.
MAL ITUAN.

Know all men by these presents that we, Tuitale, chief of Le Alatauna; Letuli, chief of Le Tualauta; Satele, chief of Le Tualatai; Fuimaono, chief of Le Asina, of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, having met in council this — day of March, A. D. 1872, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pagopago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we do hereby solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pagopago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this — day of March, A. D. 1872.

[Inclosure L 1.]

As an appendix to the above harbor-regulations, we have determined upon the sum of three cents per ton as harbor-dues for port of Pagopago, water being free and proper facilities given for same; this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out harbor, and construct and maintain light-house; this sum being paid by American ships as precedent.

Witness our hand and seal this 14th day of August, A. D. 1873.

I am the high chief.

[SEAL.]

[Inclosure L 2.]

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia*, October 6, 1873.

I hereby certify that I approve of the following appendix to the harbor-regulations for the port of Pagopago, Tutuila, viz:

Three cents per ton as harbor-dues, water being free, and proper facilities given for same, this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out the harbor and construct and maintain light-house.

[SEAL.]

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure M.]

SAMOAN TREES.

No. 1. *Alaà*.—Tree grows to a fair size, with straight stem, and but little foliage, bark thin, wood of light cherry color, straight grain, very heavy, and remarkably fine texture; there is but little sap, and the wood durable. This tree does not grow close enough for practical uses as an article of export.

No. 2. *Fetou*.—One of the most valuable timber-trees of Polynesia, but only attains a large size in Samoa and the Fejees; grows tall with heavy trunk; the wood cuts nearly white, but grows red as exposed; it is hard, curly, and heavy, is much used by the missionaries for rude cabinet-work; it has beautiful shades of red, but not as fine in texture as other heavier woods on the islands. Natives build large canoes of this wood. Upon the eastern end of Savaii it grows dense enough to cut timber for export.

No. 3. *Milo*.—A large, straight tree with fine bark, the trees seldom growing together; there is but little sap; not heavy; about four-fifths of the tree consists of the heart; a beautiful red color, fine texture; the tree quite accessible in Upolu and Savaii.

No. 4. *Tauanave*.—Tree sparsely interspersed throughout the group; will usually cut one log; the wood is easy to work, of a rich walnut color, and very durable.

No. 5. *Futu*.—A moderate-sized tree, cuts light, but grows brown by exposure; curly, brittle, and soft; quite light, and used for canoes; not valuable wood for general use, though much esteemed by the natives on account of the ease with which they work it.

No. 6. *Talie*.—A moderate-sized tree, though it often attains great size; the wood light maple-color, curly, and of fine texture; not a valuable timber-tree, as the heart of the tree is usually defective.

No. 7. *Ola*.—A small tree, found on all the islands; the wood heavy, hard, fine, straight

- grain, of a dusky purple color; is not sufficiently large for purposes other than tool-handles or finishing work.
- No. 8. *Lasiliti*.—A small tree, wood light cherry-color, curly, of close texture and exceedingly hard; heavy, and works too hard to be of any practical use except for sample or fancy work.
- No. 9. *Talafula*.—Tree small, very hardy, and quite plenty; a very valuable wood, hard, with the color of American apple, but much finer in grain; susceptible of high polish.
- No. 10. *Feja*.—A fine shade tree, but soft, coarse-grained, dingy red color, and subject to quick decay.
- No. 11. *Gatae*.—A fine large tree, easily worked, straight-grained, of light cream-color; sappy, but dries well; quite durable; would make good house-lumber.
- No. 12. *Tamanu*.—A good-sized tree, but grows singly; a hard light red-colored wood; resembling cedar when dry; straight-grained, but the heart subject to decay.
- No. 13. *Mamala*.—A fine large tree; meager foliage; wood coarse, straight-grained, light coffee-color; works easy, but in working affects the throats of workmen.
- No. 14. *Leafa*.—Small tree; wood hard, maple-color, straight grain, and close in texture; too small for practical use.
- No. 15. *Lagauli*.—Tree about 20 feet in height, found throughout the group, bears an odoriferous flower, used by the natives for scenting oil. The bark of this tree is used by the natives for dysentery; probably contains tannic acid; wood light pink-color, very handsome, and susceptible of high polish.
- No. 16. *Atoe*, (nutmeg-tree).—Generally a small, straight tree, resembling hickory, but in parts of Savaii attains a height of 50 feet; wood light color, but not so tough or elastic as hickory; there are many varieties of this tree which are indigenous.
- No. 17. *Falaga*.—A small tree, wood light-colored, very straight grain, exceedingly tough, close in texture; desirable for tool-handles, capstan-bars, &c.
- No. 18. *Maatamea*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood light color, not very fine texture; but strong, dry, and durable; light weight, and generally resembles chestnut; bark thin.
- No. 19. *Vata*.—A fair-sized timber-tree; wood maple-color, light weight, straight-grained, cuts easily, but quite tough and durable.
- No. 20. *Seasea*.—Tree about 50 feet in height; wood hard and tough, light yellow-color, of fine texture.
- No. 21. *Seitamu*.—A small tree, wood cherry-color, close grain, heavy, but works easily; not especially valuable.
- No. 22. *Lama*, (candle-nut).—A moderate-sized tree; wood soft; resembles cotton-wood on the water-courses of our Western States; worthless as timber; the oil of this tree is carefully prepared and used by the natives for lighting their houses; the smoke is precipitated, and the soot used as a paint for tattooing.
- No. 23. *Nonuafafa*.—A short but heavy tree, wood dark color, close, hard, and heavy brittle, cuts hard, and of no practical value.
- No. 24. *Fau*.—A most valuable tree, moderate size, wood hard, but little sap, the heart chocolate-color, very close and hard, used for canoes and house-posts; the fiber from the inner bark is used for making fishing-nets, cord, and a fine mat with long nap, which, when bleached, looks like sheep-skin rug; used also for fringe on other mats; it is superior, in fineness and tenacity, to any known fiber. The tree is very abundant and accessible.
- No. 25. *Lanafanu*.—A moderate-sized tree, with spreading branches; wood lead-color, soft and coarse.
- No. 26. *Leasi*.—A small tree, wood color of the wood of the apple-tree; very fine and delicate texture, hard and durable.
- No. 27. *Maali*.—A large tree, very abundant and sufficiently close for lumber, the wood light alate-color, coarse grain, but straight, dry, and light; quite hard; the gum odoriferous and much used by the natives.
- No. 28. *Olioli-Oli*, or *Fena*.—A worthless tree, growing on the margin of the water; the tree has a curious bark, resembling net-work with spots upon it.
- No. 29. *Mamalava*.—A large, fine, straight tree, wood color of white oak, not very close texture but exceedingly tough; could be used for ships, masts, or generally in ship-building or repairing.
- No. 30. *Filofiloa*.—A small tree; wood white, straight, and very tough; nearly resembles hickory; would be valuable for all the purposes for which hickory and ash are used.
- No. 31. *Toa*, (iron-wood).—A moderate-sized tree; wood dingy red-color, straight grain, coarse and heavy; not unlike black-oak when first cut, but grows hard exposed, and most durable wood.
- No. 32. *Maota*.—A short, heavy tree, dense foliage; wood light color, straight-grained but not enduring.
- No. 33. *Tavai*.—Would make good sawing-lumber; a moderate quantity upon all the islands; the wood hard, fine, straight, and resembles live-oak, perhaps more tenacious.

3. Whosoever shall steal the property of another person and go and sell it to another, the purchaser knowing it to be stolen, but still persists in buying it, then both shall be punished according to the punishment of a thief, (as per clause 1.)

4. Any person finding property of another that has been lost, shall give such property in charge of the judge of the district in which such property is found, and the said judge shall put out notice publicly, and upon identification of property by the rightful owner it shall be given up to such owner.

III.—*Law concerning marriage.*

1. This is a contract between man and woman that they shall be one till death part them.

2. People wishing to marry shall first go to the judge who is named by the Samoan government to register their names, but if they first go to a missionary or teacher, and the missionary or teacher marries them without being right (*tonu*) with the judge, that marriage shall not be allowed, and missionary or teacher shall be fined \$25.

3. When any two, man and wife, are married, the family have no further control over them, for they are one. Whatsoever they receive at the marriage belongs to them; it shall not be divided among the family; it is their own property.

4. There shall be no divorce or separation; once married they shall live together till parted by death.

5. Any party found guilty of elopement shall be punished by hard labor two years on the roads.

6. All who are married shall be registered in the registry office. And fee for marriages shall be \$1.50 for each party, to be given to the judge.

7. Polygamy is strictly forbidden; parties found guilty shall be punished with hard labor on the roads for two years, and the man to pay a fine of \$100.

8. There shall be no *toga* taken for elopements, according to heathen custom, but if the parties are duly registered, then it shall be optional with the family to give presents, also at births; no *toga* unless the family choose to give any presents.

IV.—*Law for adultery.*

1. Any person convicted of adultery shall be punished by hard labor on the roads for four years.

2. Any man or woman who have lived and are at present living as man and wife, shall from this day be looked upon the same as if a ceremony had been performed.

V.—*Law for perjury and false accusation.*

1. Any one found guilty of perjury and false accusation shall be tried and punished according to the nature of the offense by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VI.—*Law for slander.*

1. Whoever shall be found guilty of bad language or slander shall be punished by fine or imprisonment or hard labor.

VII.—*Law for rebellion.*

1. Any land or people rebelling against the Samoan government shall be driven off their lands, and they shall never return; they shall die away, and their property be confiscated to the government.

VIII.—*Law for selling lands.*

1. Any one desirous of selling his land must report to the government, and, if he has a good right to sell, the government shall register such sale, and it shall be considered good.

IX.—*Law for tattooing.*

1. Tattooing is strictly forbidden in Samoa. There shall be no man tattooed in Samoa; it causes great evils in these islands. Any man guilty of breaking this law shall be fined \$100 and two years' hard work on the roads.

2. People from other lands breaking this law shall be fined \$200 and two years' hard work on the roads.

3. The tattooer shall be fined \$100 for each person he tattoos, and hard work on the roads for two years, and his tattooing instruments seized, and his property confiscated to the government, except house and subsistence for family.

X.—*Law for government officers.*

1. No judge, policeman, secretary, or ruler shall drink spirits to intoxication, or use bad language in the public roads or in the presence of the people; if any one is charged with this offense he shall be tried, and, if found guilty, shall forfeit his office and be fined \$25.

XI.—*Law for the Sabbath-day.*

1. The Sabbath is sacred; no work shall be done on the Sabbath-day, except work of mercy, or any who are in distress. Any one violating the sacredness of the Sabbath by noises, quarreling, shall be tried and fined \$4.
2. No liquor to be sold or furnished at all on Sunday; any person found guilty shall be fined \$100.
3. Any person found drunk and noisy shall be fined at the discretion of the judge.

XII.—*Law regarding four-footed animals.*

1. Any four-footed animal trespassing into the plantation of any one, the fence being good, then the owner of the plantation may secure the animal and report to the owner of the animal and seek for damages, but if he refuses to pay them it is to be reported to the police, who will inform the judge, who will try the case.
2. It is strictly prohibited the loosing of a horse or cattle, or cutting of their ropes; any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished by hard labor on the road.
3. It is strictly forbidden to tie any animal upon the land of another person without first obtaining permission. Punishment for such offense, a fine at the discretion of the judge.

XIII.—*Law regarding trespass.*

1. No person shall trespass upon the property of another to take his fruits or vegetables, or live stock or to work upon or appropriate such lands to his own benefit. Any one violating this law shall be fined and put to hard labor on the roads.

XIV.—*Laws regarding assault.*

1. Any person provoking a quarrel or striking another without provocation with his fist or piece of wood, or anything else, and the party struck bearing it patiently, not requiting the evil, it is just that he be tried and punished at the discretion of the judge.

XV.—*Law regarding weapons or arms.*

1. No person shall carry arms of any description for the purpose of offense or defense or intimidation.

XVI.—*Law regarding persons helping others fined or punished.*

1. It is strictly forbidden any one helping a person who has been found guilty of violating the laws; those helping shall be put to hard labor in proportion to fine at the discretion of the judge, and the party helped shall pay double the amount of the fine.

XVII.—*Law regarding people who do not send their children to school.*

1. If any do not send their children to school, they shall be tried; if guilty, they shall be fined.

XVIII.—*Law regarding public roads.*

1. All lands shall keep the public roads in repairs. Police shall attend to or watch the public roads. No racing of horses or any noises to be made in the public roads. No filth to be left on the roads by Samoans or foreigners.

XIX.—*Laws respecting great journeying parties.*

1. It is strictly forbidden the entertaining of large parties journeying publicly. Any parties journeying may go and take up their quarters where they choose; it is not compulsory for the families where they stay to entertain them.
2. All parties journeying on account of government shall be well entertained by the chiefs and rulers of lands in Samoa.

XX.—*Law regarding dances.*

1. Night dances, according to the old Samoan or heathen custom, that is, dancing partly naked, quite naked, and committing indecencies, are strictly forbidden. Any one proven guilty of breaking this law shall pay a fine of \$100 and shall be made to work six months on the road.

XXI.—*Law regarding vessels.*

1. No captain or master of a vessel shall take away a Samoan without a writtmission of the governor or ruler of Samoa; then he may go. Any captain or vessel or crew willfully breaking this law shall pay a fine of

2. Any Samoan desirous of going away in a vessel must first obtain the consent of the governor or judge, then he may go; if not he cannot go on any consideration.

3. Any vessel having any contagious or infectious diseases on board shall not be brought into harbor, but shall hoist a yellow flag at the foremast-head and stand off and on while the pilot communicates with the consul of the country to which the vessel belongs.

4. Any one deserting from his vessel, the consul will report it to the judge, who will send and seek after the deserter, and if caught on this side of the island, \$10; if caught on the opposite side of the island, \$20; if caught at Atua, Aaua, or Savaii, \$25; if caught after the vessel has sailed, he must pay \$10. If he has no money he must labor for the government.

5. If any person in Samoa shall secrete a deserter from a vessel in port he shall pay a fine of \$25. If he persists in secreting deserters his fine shall be increased at the discretion of the judge.

XXII.—*Law regulating trading.*

1. There shall be no restriction upon trade; it shall be left entirely to the option of the person, the value or price he may put upon his own goods, but all agreements shall be fully enforced. Any one violating his agreement shall be tried and fined according to the nature of the agreement he violates.

2. Any one not paying his debts, and the injured party seeking redress, it shall be inquired into, and if it is decided to pay, and payment refused, then such portion of the party (not paying) lands or other property shall be sold to cover his debts.

XXIII.—*Law regarding weights and measures.*

1. Any person, merchant, or trader altering his weights or measures so that they are not just or right with all true weights or measures is a thief, and shall be inquired into; and if it is proved that he has altered his weights and measures, he or they shall be fined for each offense \$100.

XXIV.—*Law regarding money not full value.*

1. No person, merchant, or trader shall in anywise give money of not full value to any one in payment for any produce. Any one found guilty of this offense shall be punished as a thief; not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

2. And the same with any Samoan deceiving or perpetrating any fraud in trade; he shall be fined as above—not less than \$50, nor more than \$100.

XXV.—*Law of revenue.*

1. As a revenue for the Samoan government, exclusive of fines, and for the support of judges, magistrates, and their officers and courts, there shall be a *per capita* tax of \$1 each for each male citizen grown, and half a dollar for each imported male laborer.

2. The government shall appoint special tax commissioner, who shall collect the tax and pay the money into the treasury.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Apia, Navigator Islands, October 7, 1873.

I hereby certify that the foregoing 21 [25] laws written in English is a true and correct translation of the herewith attached 21 [25] laws written in the Samoan language.

[SEAL.]

E. L. HAMILTON,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure H 1.—Translation.]

APIA, October 1, A. D. 1873.

We here are the teachers of the district of Dr. Turner, jr. We have prepared a present, the occasion of which is our joy in that we met with the American chief on the night on which he addressed us words of warning and encouragement regarding the work of God. The chief was sent indeed on the message of the Government of America to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa, but not withstanding that, he has condescended to address words of love to us teachers, and we have prepared a small present as an expression of our joy respecting him and his good words.

Present.—Taro, 155; bunches of bananas, 6; fowls, 15; pieces of native cloth, 18; mats, 2; fans, 6; combs, 4; tattooing instrument, 2; bonito fish hook, 1; club, (Samoan,) 1; spear, (Samoan,) 1; Samoan basket, 1; Ava bowl, (imitation,) 1; hands of cinet, (specimen,) 1.

G. A. TURNER, M. D.

[Inclosure H 2.]

APIA, UPOLU, October 6, 1873.

To the teachers under jurisdiction of Dr. Turner, Paulo, Tuksa, Milan, Solomona, Esekieleu, Fuaolevina, and others :

GENTLEMEN AND MY FRIENDS: I am not unmiudful of my most serious interview with yourselves; I see you and carry with me grateful recollections of you all.

The three-hour interview which I had with you at the house of your esteemed pastor, Dr. Turner, I regard as one of the important events in my intercourse with Samoans. It is you (teachers) who will in the days to come give power, prominence, and religion to your people.

I have spoken to your chiefs and rulers about you; I have used good but strong words to them relative to yourselves; they will heed them.

You must be proud and brave in your work. As you work for the good God and his word to you, so do you labor for your own people. In turning away from all ill and the evil contact of ungodly people, you manifest sincerity and belief.

Be true to your instructor, to your teachings, and you will be true to yourselves.

It is needless to put upon paper all that I have said to you; you listened with attention, and I trust you for the future.

I have your presents; I thank you; I give to you my warmest expressions of gratitude.

I wish that I could address each one of you.

May God's blessing rest with you is the prayer of your friend,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 1.]

APIA, UPOLU, SAMOA, October 7, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR: Please accept my sincere thanks for your kind note of yesterday.

I assure you I feel not a little pleased at the eminently successful issue of your mission to these islands. You came at a very appropriate time, when the native chiefs were all assembled for the purpose of endeavoring to establish law. Your honest, kindly spirit has won the esteem and love, and you leave with the hearty good wishes of the entire native population. Although there are a few among the foreign population who prefer, for reasons best known to themselves, to live in a state of anarchy, yet you may feel assured that you have the hearty co-operation of all honest men, and all who have the welfare of the native race at heart.

It is true the mission on which you came was a "somewhat delicate" one, and at the outset I was afraid that you would not succeed so well as I hoped for, but now I most heartily congratulate you in that you have succeeded far better than my most sanguine wishes.

You leave with the knowledge that law and order is established. You may feel assured that the Samoans and all of the right-minded of the white population will do their utmost to keep things straight, and to see the laws carried out.

You leave us in order to fulfill the most important part of your mission. It only remains for me to bid you a hearty God-speed. You have our good wishes and our prayers, and we hope and trust that a brighter day is soon to dawn on Samoa.

The Samoans have expressed earnest desire that you should return and dwell among them and aid them in the capacity of first United States representative in Samoa. I will only add that, should the Government be pleased to accede to that request, there is none that will more gladly hail your return to these islands than

Yours, sir, and very sincerely,

GEO. A. TURNER.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 2.]

APIA, SAMOA, October 4, 1873.

DEAR SIR: We regret that since your arrival in Samoa there has been no general meeting of the members of our mission at which a formal letter could be prepared expressing our views with reference to the desired United States protectorate over the Samoan Islands.

In place of such a letter we take upon ourselves, as chairman and secretary of the mission which has the religious care of four-fifths of the Samoan people, and knowing as we do the opinions of all the members of our mission, to assure you—

1. That we believe the expressed desire of the Samoans for a United States protectorate is a *bona-fide* wish on the part of the chiefs and people generally of Upolu, Savaii, and Manono.

2. That we, and our mission generally, heartily concur in the desire of our people for the protectorate, believing not only that it will be of great benefit to the Samoan people, but that it will be the saving of the race.

3. That should your Government see fit to accede to the wish of the existing Samoan government for your own appointment as first United States representative in Samoa, we shall be most happy to welcome you in that capacity; feeling sure, from what we have seen of you, that you will do justice to the Samoan people, and aid them in every possible way, in all their laudable efforts for social and political improvement.

We are, dear sir, yours very sincerely,

S. J. WHITMEE,
Chairman.

G. A. TURNER,
Secretary of the Samoan District Committee of the London Missionary Society.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure I 3.]

APIA, September 29, 1873.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to send you the amendment which I think necessary to be added to the law for marriages.

The Samoans have been practicing the divorce in a very loose manner. Marriages made indistinctly by any Independent or Wesleyan teacher were ordinarily divorced after a few months or few years, and those have never been recognized as indissoluble in Samoa. Indeed, it can hardly be said they were serious sacred bonds.

But in the Catholic religion marriages are made only by ordained priests; and, even in Samoa, every Catholic knows very well that in no case we recognize possibility of divorcing. It is justice to bring back to their sacred engagements such parties who might have been induced by bad example to try to break them.

Allow me, dear sir, to take this opportunity for gratulating you on the wisdom you have shown in fulfilling the delicate and important mission credited to your care by your government toward our poor and so disturbed Samoan people.

Since this last war our Samoan chiefs seem unable to govern their country without the help of a strong hand, which might keep them saved from miserable effects of jealousy between themselves. Even now, after having been exhausted by civil war, they have not put the power in proper hands, for fear of a new disturbance if the principal chief of such and such a district had been appointed as one of the seven rulers called Taimua, because his appointment might have been mistaken by his rivals as being the nomination of a king. So is the case with Mataafa in the district of Atua, and Malietoa in the district of Tnamasaga.

Some intervention is necessary to bring that unsettled state to an end. Providence seems to show us that the Government of the United States is to take interest in that matter; may it be, as I hope, for the glory of God and the happiness of the Samoan people, to which's welfare we are to give, my collaborators and I, our strength and life until death.

I have the honor to be, dear sir, your obedient servant,

† L. ELLOY, *Ev. de Tipasa.*

Mr. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner.

[Inclosure I 4.]

SALEAULA SAVAII, September, 1872.

MY DEAR SIR: In bidding you farewell after our pleasant intercourse in Samoa, I wish at the same time to express my entire accordance with the object of your mission, and the pleasure and satisfaction I feel that you have been appointed by the Government of the United States to discharge the important duties connected with it. I have long felt that the only hope of any settled government being formed in Samoa, or of any real progress in the arts of civilization, must be either in alliance with or a

protectorate from some power apart from themselves. I have now lived in Samoa for nearly thirteen years, and am, with one exception, the senior missionary of any now residing in the group. I have lived almost entirely among the natives, and have had very good opportunities for observing their customs and for judging their character. I looked with some anxiety on the first attempts made in particular districts to form a code of laws, and the subsequent war which has so afflicted the people and retarded their progress has proved that my forebodings were well founded.

The Samoan chiefs and rulers, although accustomed to make petty laws for the government of their own towns, have no idea of any system or code of laws which would at once recognize the liberty of the subject and the power of the law. The consequence was that nearly all their regulations were either simply tyrannical, or so grossly absurd as to fail at once when they attempted to carry them into effect. Then the petty jealousies which exist, not only between particular districts, but between different chiefs in the same village, effectually prevent any real union among them in their present condition. They are now engaged in an attempt to form a government for the whole of the group, but I have little or no hope of their ever being able to establish one which would be either permanent or effective. I fear, also, that difficulties will soon spring up between the natives and the whites, arising from the land sales which have been effected during the late war. Should these lands be occupied, many difficulties will arise not only from disputes about the titles, but also from the relations between the two races. The Samoans will consider themselves as the rulers of the country, and in that capacity will, in all probability, pass laws to which the whites cannot agree, and the enforcement of which they will undoubtedly resist. Hence I fear, that unless there exists some authority to which both white and natives must be amenable, we shall soon have a state of enmity existing between the two races, which would prove disastrous to both, but more especially to the Samoans. For these reasons I rejoiced when I heard of the petition sent by the chiefs, asking for a protectorate from the Government of the United States, and I earnestly hope that their petition will be favorably received. I have often spoken about it to the natives, and I believe that they are now unanimous in their desire for a protectorate.

With regard to yourself personally, I can only assure you that I shall ever remember with pleasure our intercourse in Samoa. You have certainly entered heartily into the object of your mission, and have spared no pains to make yourself acquainted with Samoa and the Samoans, not merely as they exist around Apia, but in their own lands and in their own homes, where alone you can become fairly acquainted with them. In our many journeys, both by land and sea, I believe that you have acquired more information concerning the manners and customs of the people and the resources of the country than you could possibly have acquired by a much longer term of residence at the port, and I, as one who earnestly desires the prosperity of Samoa, feel very glad that you have acted as you have done. I may also add that the other members of the Wesleyan mission here are quite of the same opinion as myself.

Wishing you a safe and pleasant voyage, I remain, yours sincerely,

GEO. BROWN.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure K.]

Know all men by these presents, that we, Maunga, principal chief of Le Fagaloa; Leiato, principal chief of Le Alataua; Faumuina, principal chief of Le Saole; principal chief of Le Ituan; Tuitete, principal chief of Le Alataua; Letuli, principal chief of Le Tualanta; Satele, principal chief of Le Tanlatai; Fuaamano, principal chief of Le Asina, being the principal chiefs of the ten houses of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pagopago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we hereby do solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pagopago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seal this — day of March, A. D. 1872,

O AU O LEIATO, his x mark.
O AU O FAUMUINA, his x mark.
O AU O MAUAGA.
O AU O MAUGA.
MAL ITUAN.

Know all men by these presents that we, Tuitela, chief of Le Alatauna; Letuli, chief of Le Tualauta; Satele, chief of Le Tualatai; Fuimaono, chief of Le Asina, of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, having met in council this — day of March, A. D. 1872, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pagopago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we do hereby solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pagopago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this — day of March, A. D. 1872.

[Inclosure L 1.]

As an appendix to the above harbor-regulations, we have determined upon the sum of three cents per ton as harbor-dues for port of Pagopago, water being free and proper facilities given for same; this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out harbor, and construct and maintain light-house; this sum being paid by American ships as precedent.

Witness our hand and seal this 14th day of August, A. D. 1873.

I am the high chief.

[SEAL.]

[Inclosure L 2.]

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia*, October 6, 1873.

I hereby certify that I approve of the following appendix to the harbor-regulations for the port of Pagopago, Tutuila, viz:

Three cents per ton as harbor-dues, water being free, and proper facilities given for same, this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out the harbor and construct and maintain light-house.

[SEAL.]

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure M.]

SAMOAN TREES.

No. 1. *Alaà*.—Tree grows to a fair size, with straight stem, and but little foliage, bark thin, wood of light cherry color, straight grain, very heavy, and remarkably fine texture; there is but little sap, and the wood durable. This tree does not grow close enough for practical uses as an article of export.

No. 2. *Fetow*.—One of the most valuable timber-trees of Polynesia, but only attains a large size in Samoa and the Fejees; grows tall with heavy trunk; the wood cuts nearly white, but grows red as exposed; it is hard, curly, and heavy, is much used by the missionaries for rude cabinet-work; it has beautiful shades of red, but not as fine in texture as other heavier woods on the islands. Natives build large canoes of this wood. Upon the eastern end of Savaii it grows dense enough to cut timber for export.

No. 3. *Milo*.—A large, straight tree with fine bark, the trees seldom growing together; there is but little sap; not heavy; about four-fifths of the tree consists of the heart; a beautiful red color, fine texture; the tree quite accessible in Upolu and Savaii.

No. 4. *Tauanave*.—Tree sparsely interspersed throughout the group; will usually cut one log; the wood is easy to work, of a rich walnut color, and very durable.

No. 5. *Futu*.—A moderate-sized tree, cuts light, but grows brown by exposure; curly, brittle, and soft; quite light, and used for canoes; not valuable wood for general use, though much esteemed by the natives on account of the ease with which they work it.

No. 6. *Talie*.—A moderate-sized tree, though it often attains great size; the wood light maple-color, curly, and of fine texture; not a valuable timber-tree, as the heart of the tree is usually defective.

No. 7. *Ola*.—A small tree, found on all the islands; the wood heavy, hard, fine, straight

grain, of a dusky purple color; is not sufficiently large for purposes other than tool-handles or finishing work.

No. 8. *Lauiliti*.—A small tree, wood light cherry-color, curly, of close texture and exceedingly hard; heavy, and works too hard to be of any practical use except for sample or fancy work.

No. 9. *Talafuta*.—Tree small, very hardy, and quite plenty; a very valuable wood, hard, with the color of American apple, but much finer in grain; susceptible of high polish.

No. 10. *Feja*.—A fine shade tree, but soft, coarse-grained, dingy red color, and subject to quick decay.

No. 11. *Gatae*.—A fine large tree, easily worked, straight-grained, of light cream-color; sappy, but dries well; quite durable; would make good house-lumber.

No. 12. *Tamanu*.—A good-sized tree, but grows singly; a hard light red-colored wood; resembling cedar when dry; straight-grained, but the heart subject to decay.

No. 13. *Mamala*.—A fine large tree; meager foliage; wood coarse, straight-grained, light coffee-color; works easy, but in working affects the throats of workmen.

No. 14. *Leafa*.—Small tree; wood hard, maple-color, straight grain, and close in texture; too small for practical use.

No. 15. *Lagauli*.—Tree about 20 feet in height, found throughout the group, bears an odoriferous flower, used by the natives for scenting oil. The bark of this tree is used by the natives for dysentery; probably contains tannic acid; wood light pink-color, very handsome, and susceptible of high polish.

No. 16. *Aione*, (nutmeg-tree).—Generally a small, straight tree, resembling hickory, but in parts of Savaii attains a height of 50 feet; wood light color, but not so tough or elastic as hickory; there are many varieties of this tree which are indigenous.

No. 17. *Falaga*.—A small tree, wood light-colored, very straight grain, exceedingly tough, close in texture; desirable for tool-handles, capstan-bars, &c.

No. 18. *Maatamea*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood light color, not very fine texture; but strong, dry, and durable; light weight, and generally resembles chestnut; bark thin.

No. 19. *Vata*.—A fair-sized timber-tree; wood maple-color, light weight, straight-grained, cuts easily, but quite tough and durable.

No. 20. *Seasea*.—Tree about 50 feet in height; wood hard and tough, light yellow-color, of fine texture.

No. 21. *Seitamu*.—A small tree, wood cherry-color, close grain, heavy, but works easily; not especially valuable.

No. 22. *Lama*, (candle-nut).—A moderate-sized tree; wood soft; resembles cotton-wood on the water-courses of our Western States; worthless as timber; the gut of this tree is carefully prepared and used by the natives for lighting their houses; the smoke is precipitated, and the soot used as a paint for tatooing.

No. 23. *Nonufafa*.—A short but heavy tree, wood dark color, close, hard, and heavy brittle, cuts hard, and of no practical value.

No. 24. *Fau*.—A most valuable tree, moderate size, wood hard, but little sap, the heart chocolate-color, very close and hard, used for canoes and house-posts; the fiber from the inner bark is used for making fishing-nets, cord, and a fine mat with long nap, which, when bleached, looks like sheep-skin rug; used also for fringe on other mats; it is superior, in fineness and tenacity, to any known fiber. The tree is very abundant and accessible.

No. 25. *Lanafanu*.—A moderate-sized tree, with spreading branches; wood lead-color, soft and coarse.

No. 26. *Leasi*.—A small tree, wood color of the wood of the apple-tree; very fine and delicate texture, hard and durable.

No. 27. *Maali*.—A large tree, very abundant and sufficiently close for lumber, the wood light slate-color, coarse grain, but straight, dry, and light; quite hard; the gum odoriferous and much used by the natives.

No. 28. *Olioli-Oli*, or *Fma*.—A worthless tree, growing on the margin of the water; the tree has a curious bark, resembling net-work with spots upon it.

No. 29. *Mamalava*.—A large, fine, straight tree, wood color of white oak, not very close texture but exceedingly tough; could be used for ships, masts, or generally in ship-building or repairing.

No. 30. *Filofloa*.—A small tree; wood white, straight, and very tough; nearly resembles hickory; would be valuable for all the purposes for which hickory and ash are used.

No. 31. *Toa*, (iron-wood).—A moderate-sized tree; wood dingy red-color, straight grain, coarse and heavy; not unlike black-oak when first cut, but grows hard exposed, and most durable wood.

No. 32. *Maota*.—A short, heavy tree, dense foliage; wood light color, straight-grained but not enduring.

No. 33. *Tavai*.—Would make good sawing-lumber; a moderate quantity upon all the islands; the wood hard, fine, straight, and resembles live-oak, perhaps more tenacious.

Know all men by these presents that we, Tuitete, chief of Le Alatauna; Letuli, chief of Le Tualauta; Satele, chief of Le Tualatai; Fuimaono, chief of Le Asina, of the island of Tutuila, Samoa, having met in council this — day of March, A. D. 1872, do hereby agree to form a league and confederation for our mutual welfare and protection and to unite our several districts under the flag raised at Pagopago on the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872; and we do hereby solemnly bind ourselves to carry out this covenant faithfully as far as our jurisdiction extends, and to maintain peace with each other, and to carry out in our several districts the commercial regulations of Pagopago promulgated the 2d day of March, A. D. 1872, and recognized by Commander Richard W. Meade, United States Navy, commanding United States steamer Narragansett.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this — day of March, A. D. 1872.

[Inclosure L 1.]

As an appendix to the above harbor-regulations, we have determined upon the sum of three cents per ton as harbor-dues for port of Pagopago, water being free and proper facilities given for same; this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out harbor, and construct and maintain light-house; this sum being paid by American ships as precedent.

Witness our hand and seal this 14th day of August, A. D. 1873.

I am the high chief.

[SEAL.]

[Inclosure L 2.]

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia, October 6, 1873.*

I hereby certify that I approve of the following appendix to the harbor-regulations for the port of Pagopago, Tutuila, viz:

Three cents per ton as harbor-dues, water being free, and proper facilities given for same, this sum not subject to change until such time as we may buoy and mark out the harbor and construct and maintain light-house.

[SEAL.]

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure M.]

SAMOAN TREES.

No. 1. *Alad*.—Tree grows to a fair size, with straight stem, and but little foliage, bark thin, wood of light cherry color, straight grain, very heavy, and remarkably fine texture; there is but little sap, and the wood durable. This tree does not grow close enough for practical uses as an article of export.

No. 2. *Fetow*.—One of the most valuable timber-trees of Polynesia, but only attains a large size in Samoa and the Feejees; grows tall with heavy trunk; the wood cuts nearly white, but grows red as exposed; it is hard, curly, and heavy, is much used by the missionaries for rude cabinet-work; it has beautiful shades of red, but not as fine in texture as other heavier woods on the islands. Natives build large canoes of this wood. Upon the eastern end of Savaii it grows dense enough to cut timber for export.

No. 3. *Milo*.—A large, straight tree with fine bark, the trees seldom growing together; there is but little sap; not heavy; about four-fifths of the tree consists of the heart; a beautiful red color, fine texture; the tree quite accessible in Upolu and Savaii.

No. 4. *Tauanave*.—Tree sparsely interspersed throughout the group; will usually cut one log; the wood is easy to work, of a rich walnut color, and very durable.

No. 5. *Futu*.—A moderate-sized tree, cuts light, but grows brown by exposure; curly, brittle, and soft; quite light, and used for canoes; not valuable wood for general use, though much esteemed by the natives on account of the ease with which they work it.

No. 6. *Talie*.—A moderate-sized tree, though it often attains great size; the wood light maple-color, curly, and of fine texture; not a valuable timber-tree, as the heart of the tree is usually defective.

No. 7. *Ola*.—A small tree, found on all the islands; the wood heavy, hard, fine, straight

grain, of a dusky purple color; is not sufficiently large for purposes other than tool-handles or finishing work.

No. 8. *Laulili*.—A small tree, wood light cherry-color, curly, of close texture and exceedingly hard; heavy, and works too hard to be of any practical use except for sample or fancy work.

No. 9. *Tatafufa*.—Tree small, very hardy, and quite plenty; a very valuable wood, hard, with the color of American apple, but much finer in grain; susceptible of high polish.

No. 10. *Feja*.—A fine shade tree, but soft, coarse-grained, dingy red color, and subject to quick decay.

No. 11. *Gatae*.—A fine large tree, easily worked, straight-grained, of light cream-color; sappy, but dries well; quite durable; would make good house-lumber.

No. 12. *Tamanu*.—A good-sized tree, but grows singly; a hard light red-colored wood; resembling cedar when dry; straight-grained, but the heart subject to decay.

No. 13. *Mamala*.—A fine large tree; meager foliage; wood coarse, straight-grained, light coffee-color; works easy, but in working affects the throats of workmen.

No. 14. *Leafa*.—Small tree; wood hard, maple-color, straight grain, and close in texture; too small for practical use.

No. 15. *Lagauli*.—Tree about 20 feet in height, found throughout the group, bears an odoriferous flower, used by the natives for scenting oil. The bark of this tree is used by the natives for dysentery; probably contains tannic acid; wood light pink-color, very handsome, and susceptible of high polish.

No. 16. *Atene*, (nutmeg-tree).—Generally a small, straight tree, resembling hickory, but in parts of Savaii attains a height of 50 feet; wood light color, but not so tough or elastic as hickory; there are many varieties of this tree which are indigenous.

No. 17. *Falaga*.—A small tree, wood light-colored, very straight grain, exceedingly tough, close in texture; desirable for tool-handles, capstan-bars, &c.

No. 18. *Maatamea*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood light color, not very fine texture; but strong, dry, and durable; light weight, and generally resembles chestnut; bark thin.

No. 19. *Vata*.—A fair-sized timber-tree; wood maple-color, light weight, straight-grained, cuts easily, but quite tough and durable.

No. 20. *Seasea*.—Tree about 50 feet in height; wood hard and tough, light yellow-color, of fine texture.

No. 21. *Seitamu*.—A small tree, wood cherry-color, close grain, heavy, but works easily; not especially valuable.

No. 22. *Lama*, (candle-nut).—A moderate-sized tree; wood soft; resembles cotton-wood on the water-courses of our Western States; worthless as timber; the gut of this tree is carefully prepared and used by the natives for lighting their houses; the smoke is precipitated, and the soot used as a paint for tattooing.

No. 23. *Nonufafa*.—A short but heavy tree, wood dark color, close, hard, and heavy brittle, cuts hard, and of no practical value.

No. 24. *Fau*.—A most valuable tree, moderate size, wood hard, but little sap, the heart chocolate-color, very close and hard, used for canoes and house-posts; the fiber from the inner bark is used for making fishing-nets, cord, and a fine mat with long nap, which, when bleached, looks like sheep-skin rug; used also for fringe on other mats; it is superior, in fineness and tenacity, to any known fiber. The tree is very abundant and accessible.

No. 25. *Lanafanu*.—A moderate-sized tree, with spreading branches; wood lead-color, soft and coarse.

No. 26. *Leasi*.—A small tree, wood color of the wood of the apple-tree; very fine and delicate texture, hard and durable.

No. 27. *Maali*.—A large tree, very abundant and sufficiently close for lumber, the wood light slate-color, coarse grain, but straight, dry, and light; quite hard; the gum odoriferous and much used by the natives.

No. 28. *Olioli-Oli*, or *Fma*.—A worthless tree, growing on the margin of the water; the tree has a curious bark, resembling net-work with spots upon it.

No. 29. *Mamatava*.—A large, fine, straight tree, wood color of white oak, not very close texture but exceedingly tough; could be used for ships, masts, or generally in ship-building or repairing.

No. 30. *Filofiloa*.—A small tree; wood white, straight, and very tough; nearly resembles hickory; would be valuable for all the purposes for which hickory and ash are used.

No. 31. *Toa*, (iron-wood).—A moderate-sized tree; wood dingy red-color, straight grain, coarse and heavy, not unlike black-oak when first cut, but grows hard exposed, and most durable wood.

No. 32. *Maota*.—A short, heavy tree, dense foliage; wood light color, straight-grained but not enduring.

No. 33. *Tavai*.—Would make good sawing-lumber; a moderate quantity upon all the islands; the wood hard, fine, straight, and resembles live-oak, perhaps more tenacious.

No. 34. *Iā*, (Samoan chestnut.)—Not a large tree, though many would cut one log; wood light color, straight, fine texture, and very tough.

No. 35. *Fauī*.—A small tree, uniform in size, quite abundant, growing close enough for use; wood very light and dry, good for house-building and all general uses; works easy, and generally economical.

No. 36. *Vivao*, (wild Vi, to distinguish it from the Vi, a valuable fruit-tree.)—A large tree, heavy, very sappy, and not valuable.

No. 37. *Auauī*.—A large timber-tree, but not abundant, except a smaller variety; this tree is called by the whites long resident "Samoan teak;" wood white, fine in texture, and very tough; sometimes used for large canoes, but too hard for native manufacturing.

No. 38. *Nouu*.—A large tree, not abundant, of straight grain, very hard, though quite coarse in texture.

No. 39. *Toi*.—A large tree, but sparsely interspersed throughout the group; a valuable wood, the heart of which resists decay in the fallen tree; the tree is tall and straight, wood of a delicate peach-color, exceedingly tough, and of fine texture; susceptible of a high polish.

No. 40. *Anuma*.—A fine large tree, wood heavy and difficult to work, very durable, and generally used by the natives for posts, &c.

No. 41. *Oa*.—A moderate-sized tree, wood of peculiar pink-color, valuable for cabinet-work; the juice under the bark is used by the natives for coloring or painting native cloth.

The above are corresponding numbers on blocks cut from trees and preserved as samples. These are by no means a complete memorandum of Samoan trees.

A. B. STEINBERGER,

United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure N.]

SAMOAN FRUITS AND VEGETABLES PRINCIPALLY USED.

FRUITS.

Indigenous :

Vi, Samoan apple.
Moli, orange, several varieties.
Ulu, bread-fruit, several varieties.
Tipoli, lime, several varieties.
Fala, pine-apple.
Niu, cocoa-nut, several varieties.

Exotic :

Banana, several varieties.
 Guava, several varieties.
 Lemon, several varieties.
 Tamarind.
 Citron.
 Mango.

VEGETABLES.

Indigenous :

Talo-taro, several varieties.
Ufi-yam, eight distinct species and many varieties.
 In gardens of whites are found melons, tomatoes, turnips, radishes, potatoes, onions, beans, peas, &c. Indian corn is grown, white cotton, indigo, coffee, nutmegs, (in variety,) ginger, and many varieties of pepper, grow wild.

[Inclosure O.]

NAMES OF VILLAGES IN SAMOA.

Island of Manua—Faleasao, Fitiuta, Taū.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.
Island of Oloosinga—Vaiapi, Sili.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.
Island of Ofu—Ofu.—Jurisdiction of Tui Manua.
Island of Tutuila—Fagaalea, (Bay of Pagopago,) Utulea, Fagatono, Pagopago Ooā.—Jurisdiction of Mauga.

Lanie, Fagaitua, Alofau, Utumea, Tula, Ononoa, Aur, Masefau, Afonu, Vatia.—Jurisdiction of Leatu.

Fagasa, disputed, Salinoa, a petty chief.

Aso, (Massacre Bay,) Alnau, Fagumalu, Fagalaii, Poloa.—Jurisdiction of Fuimono. Tapa-Tapa, (island extreme west end of Tutuila,) Amanave, Failolo, Satega, Nua, Afau, Osili, Amluia, Leone, Aumu-Leone, divided by brook into two towns.—Jurisdiction of Tuitele.

Vaialoa-tai, (toward the beach,) Vaialoa-utu, (inland,) Taputima, Fagalua.—Jurisdiction of Satele.

Saluanu, Futiga, Hiili, Pavaia, Faleniu.—Jurisdiction of Le Tuli.

Fafuna, Nuunli, Faganeanea, Matuu.—Jurisdiction claimed by Manga, but disputed.

Island of Anuu.—Anuu—Jurisdiction of Faumuina.

Island of Upolu.—Muli fauna, Satapuala, Fasitotai, Seulumoeaga, Nofoaalii, Fasitouta, Faleasin, Malau, Saleimoa, Afega, Malie, Falenu, Faleata, Mulinuu, Apia, Matautu, Fuaipolu, Vailele, Le Togo, Laulii, Luattanu, Solosolo, Saluafata, Luifilifi, Falefa, Satelele, Fagaloa, Uafato, Tia-vea, Amaile, Aleipata, Le Pa, Latofago, Falealili, Siumu, Safata, Sanapu, Le Faga, Samatan, Maniani, (Bushtown,) Alaua, Lalomanga, Faleatiu.

Island of Manono.—Satoi, Salua, Apai, Nunlopa, Saleatana.

Island of Apolima.—Apolima.

Island of Savaii.—Tafua, Salelologa, Iva, Sapapalii, Safotulafai, Faga, Tapuelule, (inland,) Lealatele, Sataputu, Samalaenu, Malaola, Vaimauli, (inland,) Toapaipa, Salago, Saleaula, Satoalepai, Matautu, Manase, Safotu, Pai, (inland,) Samauga, Safune, Fatuvalu, Sasina, Letui, (inland,) Aopo, (inland,) Asau, Anala, Vaisala, Fagasa, Vaimimuli, Papa, Sataua, Falealupo, Tufu, Neiafu, Falelima, Sinvaio, Fagafao, Samata, Fagatuli, Faiaai, Vaipui, Fagasavii, Sagone, Foaaluga, Foaalulo, Gagasemalae, Jalailua, Fagaloa, Taga, Tufu, Sili, Puleia, Satupaitea, Uliamoa, (inland,) Palauli, Aganoa.

No. 9.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

BALTIMORE, March 4, 1874. (Received March 4.)

SIR: To avoid newspaper reporters I remain in Baltimore, hoping for an expression of the sense of the Department and Government.

I am earnest in my desire to serve the Samoan people, and feel a sense of obligation to them, foreseeing also the great advantage to our Government.

Is it proper that I meet the heads of Departments?

Subject to orders of the Secretary of State,

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

77 Cathedral Street, Baltimore.

HON. HAMILTON FISH,

Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 10.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, March 4, 1874.

SIR: Your letter of this date has been received. In reply, I have to state that your report dated at sea, in regard to your visit to the Samoan group of islands in the Pacific Ocean, reached here in due season, and has been read with lively interest. It is replete with novel and valuable information, and shows that you must have been a diligent and judicious observer.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.,

77 Cathedral Street, Baltimore.

No. 11.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

BALTIMORE, March 14, 1874. (Received March 16.)

SIR: I have the honor to inclose copies of two letters from George A. Turner, Apia, (London Missionary Society,) and extract from letter of Rev. George Brown, just received via Sidney.

I presume the colonial government hearing of my mission dispatched the Pearl to Apia.

I am proud that he (the commander) indorsed my acts.

Had I been in Samoa a few bad people would not have influenced the chiefs to change their Sunday law, (selling liquor.)

The Mr. Hamilton mentioned has, in the absence of Mr. Coe, been acting as American consul. He is not a bad man, but a weak character.

I can with facility control these people; and to me it would be a labor of love, and I await the action of the Department.

I shall write to my friends in Samoa, and propose an address to the Samoan government, which I will submit to yourself. If approved, it should have an official air.

Each movement of myself, even in detail, will be faithfully submitted to the Secretary of State.

With high consideration, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
77 Cathedral Street.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

(Copy.)

[Inclosure 1.]

Mr. Turner to Mr. Steinberger.

APIA, SAMOA, 29th October, 1873.

MY DEAR COLONEL: Your note of the 11th instant came duly to hand. I am glad that you succeeded so well in your interview with the chiefs of Leone and Pagopago. You will have no real difficulty there. Monga can do nothing against the Upola chiefs.

Your real difficulty will be with others than natives. Since you left all the Germans are up in arms against Pappé, but he will not give in an inch. A deputation of free publicans also waited on Samuel Williams, praying for the consuls to intercede with the native chiefs to get the law against grog-selling on Sunday modified. Samuel Williams brought the matter before Hamilton and Pappé, and they got the natives to alter it. Grog-shops are to be open from one to three o'clock p. m., and after six p. m.

You perceive we want some stronger authority to make folks strict to laws when they are made. Why should that law have been altered—because a few publicans desired it?

I have done all I could to point out justly to the chiefs the advisability of not yielding to the desires of any and every body.

Hamilton has also been expressing his amazement at hearing that I am going to send a translation of your letter to the "foreign residents," to the native chiefs.

He has been saying to some folks that it would be very injudicious to send such a letter to the natives. Of course I shall take no notice of this.

The laws come into force on Saturday first, and in a little while we shall see how they work.

When this reaches you, I guess you will have more to do than read any gossip I might give you.

Believe me, sir, yours, very sincerely,

GEO. A. TURNER, M. D.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure 2.]

Mr. Turner to Mr. Steinberger.

APIA, SAMOA, November 14, 1873.

MY DEAR SIR: Just a line or two in a hurry. This is the palolo week, and I have got a fresh lot for you, in spirits and bottled; they look very nice.

Her Majesty's steamer Pearl has just been here; she is the new flag-ship on the Australian station. Commodore Goodenough has recognized the Samoan government; on the 11th instant he had the Taimua on board, hoisted the Samoan flag at the main, and fired a salute of seven guns. He addressed them also; told them how pleased he was to find that they had formed the laws, and he hoped they would enforce them. He told them that if they enforced them impartially among themselves, made no distinction between chiefs and common people, that he would see that every Englishman was made to obey them also.

Then on the 12th he met all the British subjects and gave them a plain talking to. Mr. Dean and one or two others made some objection to the laws, but he soon silenced them.

He left on the following day, but expects to return in June or July.

This is our latest news.

With our united kind regards, I am, dear sir, yours very sincerely.

GEO. A. TURNER, *M. D.*

Colonel STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure 3.]

Extract from letter of Rev. George Brown.

APIA, November 6, 1873.

There is nothing very new here since you left except a marvelous affair that has taken place at Samoa, about which you may have a laugh. The natives say that a pig had a litter of young pigs, brought forth four black ones; then, to their amazement, in two weeks from that time had another litter, of white and speckled ones. These latter grew apace, and soon became much larger and stronger than the first ones.

After due deliberation as to what this marvel meant, they have decided that this is its meaning: The first litter of poor, weak, black pigs represents the Samoan laws and government; the second litter, of white and speckled ones, is intended to represent the American protectorate, which is to overtake and absorb the Samoan tufeforo. So this is the interpretation of the *sign*.

No. 12.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

BALTIMORE, April 8, 1874. (Received April 8.)

SIR: The Samoan letters submitted by myself will nearly express the views of this people. They seek American protection. If the extending of an American protectorate over them is not at this moment deemed advisable by the Government, it then seems to be a matter of moment that our Government will send a minister or commissioner, with plenipotentiary power to recognize their government and treat with them as an independent people.

The government which I was mainly instrumental in creating has been recognized by the commander of the English Australian squadron flag-ship "Pearl."

The resources of the Samoan Islands are embodied in my report. The native chiefs are now devoted to America, and every foreign missionary seeks American protection.

After spending some months with these people, it is my judgment that the United States extends a protectorate over the group, appoint

a governor and secretary, equipment for, say, one hundred men as a native guard, clothing, muskets, a battery of four field-pieces (brass) with ammunition, and a scientific corps consisting of a botanist, taxidermist, photographic artist, and surgeon; the latter to be a microscopist.

The islands north and adjacent to Samoa, Eilbut, Ellier, and Kings-mill group, speak a tongue analogous to the Samoan. These islands are nearly depopulated by South American slavers, and in a few months would be tributary to a Samoan government.

Any expenditure upon the part of the United States could be refunded by direct tax.

I present these views with the hope that my report, with accompanying documents, will be submitted to the Senate committee, with message from his Excellency the President, and that I may be called upon to express the desires of the Samoans, as I feel to have their interest also in mind.

I inclose newspaper-slip—San Francisco "News-Letter."

Nothing could be more damaging than a rush of adventurers to these islands; there is no gold or other precious metals in Samoa; this particular matter I have thoroughly investigated.

In my address to the Samoan government I shall caution them against any such excitement. This paper I will first forward to the Department.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 13.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, 14th April, 1874.

SIR: Your letters dated March 14 and April 8, 1874, have been received. The subjects of which the letters treat are under consideration.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.,
77 Cathedral Street, Baltimore.

No. 14.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

BALTIMORE, April 17, 1874. (Received April 18.)

SIR: I inclose my letter to the Samoan government, ("Taimua and Pule.") May I suggest that the Department officially indorses the paper, and acknowledge receipt of their letters, also the "Fly-Flap" and "Staff," and that the American consul at Apia be advised of the transmission of such papers, and defer to the same?

My reason for this I can better explain when I call at the Department.

I deem it important that the papers go to Rev. Dr. Turner, to whom I write asking him to make translation.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure 1.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Turner.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *April 12, 1874.*

DEAR SIR: I send herewith an address to "The Taimua and Pule."

May I ask that you carefully make translation, append it to original, (retaining copy,) and deliver to the government?

At a later date I will write you fully in answer to your communication of the 14th November, 1873.

I am, obediently, yours,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Rev. GEO. A. TURNER,
M. W. of L. M. Society, Apia, Samoa.

[Inclosure 2.]

Colonel Steinberger to the Taimua and Pule.

WASHINGTON, D. C., U. S. OF AMERICA,
April 15, 1874.

To the TAIMUA AND PULE OF SAMOA:

This is my letter of love to you, these are my words of caution and expressions of profound solicitude. This piece of paper is as nothing, it is the thoughts transcribed herein, which come to you from that great and far-off Government, America, but which is now growing nearer to you.

I have presented your letters to the great chiefs who rule over America. Your sacred "Fly-Flap" and great "Staff" of office have been received by the Department of State, which controls the foreign action of America.

I have furnished our Government a full report of my intercourse with the Samoans. I have spoken of your country, your native productions, and the yet undeveloped resources of Samoa, the earnest, pious, and kindly labors of the missionaries. I tell how fervently and truly you have accepted divine faith, and my belief in its perpetuity. I have officially communicated my experience among you, and been explicit as well as honest.

You are now introduced to our Government. I speak for you words prompted by the heart, born of my experience among you and genuine love for you, yet without the allurements which might be incident to a proud recollection of your love and faith in myself.

I have learned of the arrival of the English ship of war "Pearl" in Apia, the recognition of your government by Commodore Goodenough.

In the action of this estimable officer you will perceive the kindly disposition of other people and governments to aid you, as well as to applaud your own virtuous efforts. This officer, in receiving you on board his vessel, the "Pearl," spoke cheering words to you, yet full of deep meaning.

For such interest in your welfare I feel sure of your gratitude and fixedness of purpose. My grief is great, indeed, that you changed such parts of your laws as affect the depraved and mercenary ideas of a very few of the whites living among you.

I speak to you of the laws regulating the sale of liquor on the Sabbath-day.

Why thus sacrifice your most correct and virtuous plans? When I was among you you would not thus yield—the whites would not have demanded it. Do these people make demands for things which do not interest them? Do they ask that you abate the penalty for polygamy or tattooing?

I am proud and confident in your promise to maintain inviolable your government, and preserve peace in Samoa until I returned to you or you had a definite expression of opinion from, or positive action upon, the part of America.

This cannot be accomplished in a day, or even in a month. Our great council (Congress) is in session, and its action I believe in, but have not the right to anticipate.

As I love Samoa, so am I also proud of the Samoans. I have been earnest in your behalf without trespassing upon the valuable time and profound duties of the chiefs of our Government, but you have interested them, and God gives promises to protect the faithful.

In the right persist, maintain your laws, select good and proper magistrates for the different districts.

When a chief is refractory, deal in charity and wait with firm patience for other laws which may be better adapted to the whole people. This will come from experience and the aid of proper white people among you.

Make no arbitrary laws or regulations as to the selling of your products; *in no wise* bring yourselves into conflict with the foreign merchants; they will deal justly with you; trade and commerce will regulate itself.

You, the Taimua and Pule, have solemn duties to perform. You are responsible for the maintenance of peace, the unity of your people, the cultivation of honor and virtue, the enforcement of penalties for crimes.

Such, in brief, are your responsibilities as administrators, but your sacred duties, created as you are by the confidence of your people in the teachings and examples of such attributes as may better elevate the Samoans, the practice of industry, the cultivation of your land, and accumulations of the products which nature has so bountifully given to you.

My chief injunction is that you destroy the jealousy existing among your chiefs. As "God has made you of one blood" so must you be of one mind. It pleases me to say to my people, "all Samoans are Christians," "all Samoans read and write." With just pride I speak of my journeying among you, my talks to you from the pulpits in your churches, in councils, and my examination of your children in schools.

Now that your pride and manhood is stimulated to advance to power and civilization, you must practice peace and reach its full blessings. You will make your children great and prosperous by vying with each other for their education, and they in their future happiness will be proud of their fathers.

I see by newspaper publications that gold has been discovered in Samoa, and this before I left Apia. I visited the places indicated, and now say, with all earnestness, *there is no gold in all Samoa*. I thank God for it; if it were so, you would be hopelessly ruined.

Thousands of adventurers, white people, would fill your islands, delve into your mountains, and the Samoan race would pass away.

This has given me great concern, as I know you will be more happy by preserving your integrity and simplicity of character, and avoidance of unnatural excitement through contact with an adventurous class of people.

I know that my words will not be unheeded; that time and distance will *not* change your virtuous intents.

As I am sincere in my own desire for your happiness and prosperity, I hope that my great chiefs will send me again to you, that I may fulfill the hopes and prayers of Samoa.

This ends my letter to you, but there can be no ending to my love.

May our good God bless you and watch over Samoa and her people.

I am,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

To the CHOSEN CHIEFS AND RULERS OF SAMOA.

No. 15.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, April 21, 1874.

SIR: Your letter of the 17th instant, requesting that a communication which accompanies it, addressed by you to the Samoan government, may be officially indorsed by this Department, has been received. In reply, I have to express to you my regret that it is not deemed expedient to comply with your request, as it would be contrary to the usual practice of the Department.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.,
Baltimore.

No. 16.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

BALTIMORE, November 19, 1874.

SIR: Before receiving instructions from the Department, I beg to present some facts and make a few suggestions. The Samoan Islands lie directly in the track of commerce between San Francisco and the English colonies; their population is about one-fourth less than that of the Sandwich Islands, and is increasing; the natives are mild and tractable and Christianized. A government has been organized, the "Taimua and Pule" representing every district in Samoa, and has been subscribed to by the white population. The Samoans want guidance and ask that I be returned to them. My devotion to the interests of these people is manifest. The great resources of the islands will be quickly developed. A war-vessel conveying me there should salute their flag and receive their chief officers of government at Apia, and visit the harbor of Pagopago, if only to show appreciation of the tender of this bay, without cost, to the United States. I respectfully suggest that the letter of the "Taimua and Pule" to his Excellency the President be answered, and the receipt of the "Staff," "Fly-Flap," and "Sacred Mat" of Atua be acknowledged. They virtually tender their country in parting with these symbols. Future legislation will determine the action of the United States in this, but I am confident of my ability and the devotion of the natives to make Samoa valuable, creditable, and popular.

In the interest of the Samoans I have conferred with the Messrs. Goddeffroy, at Hamburg. They are elevated and conscientious people, and the action of the German war-vessel in Samoa will not be repeated. Claims will be subject to legal adjudication. The agents of the Messrs. G. are instructed to this effect, and their influence is to be used at once after my arrival to secure the recognition of the Samoan government by Germany. I have definitely indicated (as per Department instructions) that all land-sales to foreigners must cease. I mention these facts because the agent of the Messrs. G. at Apia is also the German consul at that port.

The success of my mission would be promoted by having such diplomatic powers as would give me precedence over the American and other consuls. A few presents would gain much for us, such as two small guns, (brass,) a Gatling gun, a 12-pounder Parrott, to give dignity to their government-house; also a small lot of light clothing and small-arms for guards, with such stationery as the Department (if in accordance with law) could furnish.

In the matter of the American consul, I can only present facts without opinion. Mr. Coe was not in Samoa when I was there, but he has lived twenty-six years among these people; seems to be well liked, except by some hostile English subjects. Mr. Foster is a foreigner, from Tahiti, and has been about three years in the islands. Of his character I cannot speak from real knowledge. It is, however, certain that Mr. Coe would be more acceptable to the native population.

In submitting these meager suggestions, it is with the hope that your excellency will continue to extend to me the confidence with which you have honored me.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Department of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 17.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, December 11, 1874.

SIR: The President having determined to authorize you again to proceed to the Samoan group in the character of a special agent of the United States, you will embark for those islands at San Francisco in a man-of-war, on board of which the Secretary of the Navy has been requested to direct you to be provided with a passage. The expense attending this and of your mission generally must be borne by yourself, and will in no event be recognized as a proper charge against the Government.

Pursuant to the suggestion contained in your letter from Baltimore of the 19th of November last, the President has addressed the accompanying sealed communication to the Taimua or Pule of Samoa, a copy of which is also furnished for your information. You will make proper arrangements for presenting the original.

The special passport with which you are also herewith provided describes your official character.

I annex hereto a list of articles which have been furnished by several of the Departments, which will be intrusted to you as presents, as suggested by you.

There is no doubt, from your report and from information received from other sources, that the Samoan group is naturally fertile and has many resources.

Its position, too, in the Pacific is commanding, and particularly important to us. It is more than doubtful, however, whether these considerations would be sufficient to satisfy our people that the annexation of those islands to the United States is essential to our safety and prosperity. In any event, supposing that the general sentiment should be favorable to such a measure, I am not aware that it has received such an expression as would require an acknowledgment by the Government and warrant measures on our part accordingly. It is deemed inexpedient without such a call from the public to originate a measure adverse to the usual traditions of the Government, and which, therefore, probably would not receive such a sanction as would be likely to secure its success. Under these circumstances, your functions will be limited to observing and reporting upon Samoan affairs, and to impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

[Inclosures.]

LETTER OF THE PRESIDENT TO THE TAIMUA OR PULE, DECEMBER 11, 1874.—COPY OF SAME.—SPECIAL PASSPORT.

List of articles furnished by the War and Navy Departments for presentation to the Samoan government.

100 Springfield muzzle-loading rifle muskets, cal. .58. 10,000 cartridges.
1 Gatling gun and carriage, cal. 1 inch. 1,000 cartridges.

- 2 twelve-pound bronze guns and carriages. 200 rounds of ammunition.
- 1 three-inch Parrott gun and carriage. 100 rounds of ammunition.
- 1 Broz's boat howitzer, with ammunition.
- 1 forge complete.
- 100 suits sailors' flannel clothing, with caps.
- 3 United States flags, and extra bunting.
- Some band instruments.
- 12 revolvers, with ammunition.

Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, to their Highnesses the Taimua and Pule, or Principal Chiefs of Samoa.

GREAT AND GOOD FRIENDS: I have received, through Col. A. B. Steinberger, whom I sent to your islands as a special agent of the United States, the interesting letter of the 3d of October, 1873, which you were pleased to address to me. I am gratified to learn from that communication that peace prevailed in your country. This is among the greatest blessings vouchsafed to nations, and I hope that your enjoyment of it may be without interruption. You also inform me that the Samoan government had adopted a flag. This is an interesting event in your history. My prayer is that, as it is an emblem of your unity and independence, these may ever remain inviolable, except by the general consent of your people.

Your course generally, as reported to me by Colonel Steinberger, deserves my cordial approval and encouragement, which I offer you. I trust that you will persevere in well-doing. Although the chief city of the United States, whence I am writing to you, is far away from your islands, being near the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, our territory extends to the shores of the other ocean in which your islands lie, at not a much greater distance from San Francisco than is the city of Washington, which is our capital. Being, then, as you are, much nearer to us than to any European nation, on this account alone it would be natural, were there no other reasons, that we should take a lively interest in your welfare and in all that concerns you.

The "staff," the "fly-flap," and the "sacred mat," which you intrusted to Colonel Steinberger, were safely delivered by him, and were received by me in the spirit with which they were offered. You may be assured that I am duly sensible of the significance of these gifts.

Colonel Steinberger's course during his first mission has so far met my approval, and he seems to have made himself so acceptable to you that I have authorized him again to visit you, for the purpose of informing me of the progress of your affairs since he left you. I pray you, therefore, to receive him kindly, and to continue to him the good-will which you showed on the former occasion.

I pray God to have you in His safe and holy keeping. Written at Washington, this 11th day of December, 1874.

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:
HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

No. 18.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Robeson.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, December 16, 1874.

SIR: As the instructions to the agent of the United States to the Samoan government are now ready, I will thank you to inform me whether you have decided upon the character of the presents which the Navy Department propose to send to that government. An early reply is desirable.

I have, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

No. 19.

Mr. Robeson to Mr. Fish.

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
 Washington, December 17, 1874. (Received December 18.)

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant in relation to the character of the presents that will be sent by the Navy Department to the Samoan government, and in reply thereto I have to say that this Department can send the following articles to that government, and has given directions accordingly.

One Brozle boat howitzer, with ammunition; one forge, complete; one hundred suits sailors' flannel clothing, with caps; three United States flags, and extra bunting; some band instruments; twelve revolvers, with ammunition.

I have, &c.,

GEO. M. ROBESON,
Secretary of the Navy.

BENICIA ARSENAL.

One hundred Springfield muzzle-loading rifle muskets, cal. .58; 10,000 cartridges; 1 Gatling gun and carriage, cal. 1 inch; 1,000 cartridges; 2 12-pound bronze guns and carriages; 200 rounds ammunition; 1 3-inch Parrott gun and carriage; 100 rounds ammunition.

No. 20.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

U. S. STEAMER PENSACOLA,
 San Francisco, February 2, 1875.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have personally superintended furnishing and delivery of material embodied in letter of instruction.

1st. All material is on board excepting "flags, bunting, and band instruments."

I have avoided publicity; will do my duty; report at or from every point.

I have to report that, in the absence of specific instruction, I am a stranger on board the Pensacola, or the admiral seems to be in ignorance of the purpose of the State Department.

Perhaps I might be aided by specific instruction from the Secretary of Navy to the Admiral of Pacific Squadron.

I have the honor to be your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Special Agent, &c.

No. 21.

Mr. Fish to Colonel Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
 Washington, May 6, 1875.

SIR: Dispatches recently received from Mr. Foster, the consul of the United States at Apia, lead to the apprehension that, although, pursuant to the instructions of this Department, your functions as special agent

to the Samoan Islands were limited to obtaining information in regard to that group, the rulers there consider that you have promised them the protection of this Government. If this be as represented, it is much to be regretted, as no such promise was made, nor any hope of such protection was held out by warrant of this Government, and such promise, if made, was one which this Department, in the absence of a formal treaty, or of the sanction of Congress, had no right to authorize you to make.

It is also stated by the consul that you assumed the right to levy tonnage-dues in that quarter, and professed to give a right to a native chief to examine registers without, on your part, having consulted a single foreign consul upon the subject.

This would present a case of the assumption and exercise of arbitrary and unauthorized power quite inconsistent with your instructions, which would be equally surprising and painful to the Department, but which, it is hoped, is susceptible of explanation, which will consequently be acceptable.

Subjoined hereto are extracts from Mr. Foster's dispatches, referring to the points to which your attention is directed.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

Apia, Friendly Islands.

sovereignty, the Navigator's Islands?

Extracts from dispatches of Mr. Foster, consul at Apia.

1. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, No. 6, February 8, 1875.
2. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, No. 7, February 8, 1885.

No. 6.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, February 8, 1875. (Received April 16, 1875.)

SIR:

* * * * *

There is still some danger of war, but not until they hear definitely from the United States in regard to a protectorate, which they consider has been promised them with the speedy return of Col. A. B. Steinberger, with the presents promised, and until this is settled little can be done in regard to claims or any other affairs with them.

* * * * *

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 7.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, February 8, 1875. (Received April 16, 1875.)

SIR:

* * * * *

Commander Meade's treaty with Mauga and the other chiefs of Tutuilla, March 9, 1872, did not fix any rates, leaving to the foreign consuls and a steamboat agent, with Mauga, to regulate them. The majority of this counsel are men well acquainted with trade and native customs, and accordingly, by mutual consent, by the failure of the Steamboat Company to appoint a commissioner, inoperative until the arrival of

Col. A. B. Steinberger, August 17, 1873, who assumed the right without consulting one foreign consul in Apia, to levy tonnage-dues, and gave a native chief the right to examine a ship's register.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 22.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, SAMOA,
October 18, 1875. (Received December 6, 1875.)

SIR: I avail myself of the first opportunity to acknowledge receipt of State Department dispatch dated May 6, 1875.

As this dispatch can only refer to my former visit to these islands, I beg to call the attention of the Department to my report, Executive Document 45, p. 46; my letter to the Samoan chiefs, now at Apia, October 1, 1873; letters of the white residents to me August 19, 1873, and my answers, October 6, 1873.

At no time, by word or action, have I ever held out a hope to the people of Samoa of protection or annexation; to the contrary, my every act has been to convince the native chiefs of the necessity of supporting and protecting themselves. (*Vide* my address to the chiefs, April 22, 1875, in the presence of the consuls and American naval officers:)

America is great, rich, and prosperous. From Samoa they wish for nothing but to have our ships enter your harbors and their people be protected. We have millions of square miles of territory, and our tradition, policy, and feeling are opposed to the acquisition of distant lands, &c.

Upon my former visit, Mr. S. S. Foster was not the American consul, and J. M. Coe, commercial agent, was absent.

The statement by the consul that I—

Assumed the right to levy tonnage-dues in that quarter, and professed to give a right to a native chief to examine registers without, on your part, having consulted a single foreign consul upon the subject.

Not only have I not assumed such powers, but the Government has passed no law with regard to harbor or tonnage dues, and Pagopago is not, under the new government, a port of entry.

When in Pagopago Harbor, in August, 1873, I found that Mauga, the high chief of the bay, had become imbued with simple notions of his importance through the treaty with Commander Meade, and was charging pilotage and harbor-dues, for which he was to buoy the harbor and furnish fresh water free to all ships.

My only action was the appendix to Commander Meade's harbor regulations. (*Vide* report, Ex. Doc. 45, p. 55; upon same page, see approval of British consulate, October 6, 1873.)

Mauga, the chief of Pagopago, claimed to be independent. This appendix to Commander Meade's rules served to check a petty chief and protect shipping until such time as he became subservient to the general government, which accompanying dispatches will fully explain.

Grateful to the Department for the confidence expressed, "it is hoped is susceptible of explanation, which will consequently be acceptable."

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,

Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 23.

trial,

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

on

APIA, SAMOA,
July 4, 1875. (Received August 30.)

SIR:

I have the honor to report that I have accepted the position of premier of the kingdom, but publicly announced that, as an American citizen, I could receive no pay, emoluments, or title of nobility. My duties are grave and laborious. I have the entire confidence of the native population and all the well-disposed whites. For the success of my labors I pray for the blessings of God.

My detailed report will furnish all information.

May I ask the assistance of the Department in the passage of a bill by Congress permitting me, as an "American citizen," to hold office here under a foreign government. So much does America fill the hearts and minds of these people that any treaty for harbors, naval stations, coaling-depots, or other privileges draughted in Washington would receive prompt recognition here.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 24.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
October 28, 1875. (Received December 6, 1875.)

SIR: That I may report more intelligently, I have the honor to transmit accompanying documents, copies certified and translated by the English secretary and interpreter of the Samoan government. In this I have been precise, as such papers will speak a more decided language to the Department than any elaborate report.

A, No. 1.—Census for the Samoan Islands for the year ending 1874.

A, No. 2.—Shipping-list from April 1, 1875, to August 15, 1875.

A, No. 3.—Copy of license law 26th July, 1875, to go into effect August 15, 1875.

A, No. 4.—Copy of duty law 24th August, 1875.

A, No. 5.—Letter from London Missionary Society to Colonel Steinberger.

A, No. 6.—Letter of instruction from the premier to the respective governors of the districts.

A, No. 7.—Recognition of the government of Samoa by King Kalakaua, of Hawaii.

B, No. 1.—Steinberger to the three consuls, (English, American, and German,) also Ruge, Heedemann & Co., relative to pilot.

B, No. 2.—Alfred L. Pappé, German consul, to Steinberger, relative to pilot.

B, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, American consul, to Steinberger, relative to pilot.

B, No. 4.—S. F. Williams, English consul, to Steinberger, relative to pilot.

Col. A. No. 5.—Messrs. Ruge, Heedemann & Co. to Steinberger, relative to foreign.

exp. C, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting a recognition of himself by them, January 28, 1875.

C, No. 2.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, respecting rent demanded by J. M. Coe, for land, March 18, 1875.

C, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of receipt of letter from Hon. Hamilton Fish, March 24, 1875.

C, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting various cases, John Lee, &c., March 26, 1875.

C, No. 5.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the sitting of the naval court of inquiry, April 2, 1875.

C, No. 6.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them that J. M. Coe demands \$50 per month rent for land, May 1, 1875.

C, No. 7.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, inclosing copy of letter from J. M. Coe, regarding land at Mulinue, May 17, 1875.

C, No. 8.—L. Foster to the Taimua, telling them of S. S. Foster's non-attendance on account of sickness, May 18, 1875.

C, No. 9.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting them to take steps to punish the people who broke into William Henry's house, May 21, 1875.

C, No. 10.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the decision of the consular court against H. C. Edwards, June 1, 1875.

C, No. 11.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting the arresting of Alfred Smalley and John Johnson, September 13, 1875.

C, No. 12.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, making a protest against the government assuming power, September 25, 1875.

C, No. 13.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, stating various cases of the arrest of Americans, September 25, 1875.

C, No. 14.—Colonel Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, in answer to his letter stating various grievances, &c., October 9, 1875.

C, No. 15.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, acknowledging receipt of their dispatch, October 13, 1875.

C, No. 16.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Samoan government in reference to J. M. Coe's claim on land at Mulinuu, October 16, 1875.

C, No. 17.—Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, stating that a land commission will be appointed, &c., October 16, 1875.

C, No. 18.—Tamasese to the premier stating that he and not Toomalotoi is the owner of the land at Mulinuu, October 18, 1875.

C, No. 19.—Toomalotai to the Taimua, stating that Mr. Coe has no control over a certain piece of land, October 19, 1875.

D, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger regarding an assault made on him and requesting the arrest of H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 2.—Warrant from S. S. Foster, United States consul, for the arrest of H. C. Edwards, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, asking their protection from H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger, respecting H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 4, 1875.

D, No. 5.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua for the arrest of J. P. Woodworth, July 6, 1875.

D, No. 6.—J. P. Woodworth's letter to the premier demanding trial, &c.

D, No. 7.—Proceedings of the trial of H. C. Edwards for assault upon S. S. Foster, United States consul.

E, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of his appointing E. L. Hamilton vice-consul, January 9, 1875.

E, No. 2.—Copy of report by D. S. Parker (appointed vice-consul) to the consul, &c., March 2, 1875.

E, No. 3.—Copy of commission to D. S. Parker, from S. S. Foster, as vice-consul, March 2, 1875.

E, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua informing them of his appointing J. M. Coe vice-consul, October 11, 1875.

"PEERLESS" PAPERS.

F, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Capt. George Hamilton, September 20, 1875.

F, No. 2.—Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, September 21, 1875.

F, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger, September 24, 1875.

F, No. 4.—S. S. Foster to Capt. George Hamilton, September 24, 1875.

F, No. 5.—Capt. George Hamilton to S. S. Foster, September 28, 1875.

F, No. 6.—Receipt from S. S. Foster, United States consul, account with yacht Peerless.

F, No. 7.—Letter from S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Capt. George Hamilton, September 29, 1875.

F, No. 8.—Capt. George Hamilton to S. S. Foster, United States consul, September 30, 1875.

F, No. 9.—Capt. George Hamilton to A. B. Steinberger, October 16, 1875.

Maps.

G; No. 1.—Samoan group with organized districts and villages.

G, No. 2.—Samoan seals with translation of mottoes.

Until such time as a government press is established I shall esteem it my duty to furnish the Department copies of all important papers which might serve as data for the United States Government, perhaps rendering their judgment now and in the future more correct.

In landing upon these islands I was not unmindful of the fact that I had a most delicate duty to perform.

That I was an accredited agent of the United States Government without pay, as per instruction from State Department, December 11, 1874:

The expense attending this and your mission generally must be borne by yourself, and will in no event be recognized as a proper charge against the Government.

Therefore, I was at liberty to associate with the natives and advise them of the kindly feeling of our Government toward them, as per instructions of same date, "impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare."

The presentation of arms was not esteemed of as great importance to them as the fact that I was returned to them; the capacity in which I came was only to them an earnest of the lively interest which the United States took in their welfare; but in no wise have the Samoan rulers or the people estimated my return as an attempt at annexation, protection, or having any political or national signification other than comity, good

will, and protection for American commerce, as well as a stimulus to future trade.

I could not ignore a special injunction in the Department instructions of December 11, 1874:

Its (Samoa) position, too, in the Pacific is commanding, and particularly important to us.

I found upon arrival here that much of the foreign element domiciled upon the islands was opposed to a government; but despite such hostility to the natives and the missionaries, the people had remained devoted to their promise to me, and after the lapse of nearly two years I found the chiefs congregated at Mulinnu supporting the old laws which I had (in conjunction with the English consul) made for them. (*Vide* my report, Executive Document 45, page 48.) These laws were crude indeed, but adequate for the maintenance of peace, and the first step a necessary unification of the people, preliminary to the establishment of an organized and well-regulated government.

The acquisition of the Fejii group of islands by the English government was consequent upon the internal dissensions of the people and the moneyed ambition of the white settlers. The Samoans came to understand this, and were earnest in their efforts to consolidate and preserve peace.

My efforts after arrival was to gain such real information as would best comport with instructions and benefit the people whom I came among, without assuming authority based upon presumptive desires of the Department. At the same time, a careful consideration of the interests of the natives, and the cultivation of a strong friendly feeling upon their part toward the United States, I esteemed to come within the spirit of my instructions. To better accomplish this I have rigidly adhered to the policy pursued by me during my first visit, and act up to the letter of my original instructions, State Department paper of March 29, 1873—

In the course of your communication with the chiefs in the islands, you will caution them against making grants of their lands to individual foreigners.

(*Vide* my report, Executive Document 45, page 36.)

At this date I see no good reason to change the estimate I then placed upon foreign schemers for the acquisition of lands. If upon my return had I imbibed other views, and fraternized with the foreign element, my road would have been smoother, and my popularity with the foreigners great. The "Polynesian Land Company" referred to has long since gone into liquidation; their efforts to acquire land and the means of doing it by the agents of the company here were most iniquitous. To the senseless newspaper charges that I was connected with such a corporation my every act is a direct refutation. I notified United States consul, Mr. S. S. Foster, the agent of this company, during the session of the "Tuscarora" court, that, in the interest of the Samoans, I would oppose the land-claims of this delinquent company, which has resulted in a coalition between the United States consul and one J. M. Coe, former United States commercial agent, and other Americans against the Samoan government. Fortunately much of this property was bonded for a term of two years, the earnest-money being insignificant, usually a gun, powder, and lead, and every effort thereby made to prolong a horrible war.

Since the departure of the United States steamer *Tuscarora* I have paid much attention to the land-claims of individual foreigners. I find that during the war a native chief, who was at the head of a family and controlled all family lands, would make deed of his property to a white

resident, that it might be protected against the opposite war-party, or during peace to prevent some other member of his family selling it. These were deeds of trust—a small sum of money paid with the understanding that the property was to be redeeded; hence the credulity of the natives was imposed upon, and such property withheld. I am glad to report that of the many cases of such deeds of trust but few have been withheld. Generally the property has been redeeded upon payment of the original money advanced. Those cases, however, wherein the land has been withheld and the property claimed as being a “bona-fide” sale, and the parties Americans were not brought before the “Tuscarora” court, noticeably the claim of J. M. Coe, for land at the seat of Government is one, (see Docs. C, No. 2, C, No. 6, C, No. 7, C, No. 16, and C, No. 19,) the latter a letter from “Toomalotai,” a high chief to the Taimua.

When the “Tuscarora” court was in session, presuming that the claims of Americans would all be handed in for investigation, the native government progressed in their own and the consular courts (German) with German claims. At the outset this was attended with great difficulty, as the German element in people, trade, and possessions are vastly superior to all other foreign elements combined.

The house of J. Cæsar Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, now control the trade of the islands, as well as a great proportion of the trade of the South Pacific Ocean; from three to fourteen large vessels are at all times anchored in the harbor of Apia taking in freight. The agent of this company is also the German consul. They have several large cotton-plantations worked by natives of the Gilbert, Ellice, Kingsmill, Caroline, and other islands. The agents and overseers are cruel, and the laborers virtually slaves. The establishment of a government upon these islands, the traditional independence of the people, and their own suffering from German aggression, was apt to produce discontent among the laborers from other islands; hence the treatment of German claims was a delicate task, wherein many elements were to be harmonized and great concessions to be made, and no people could have behaved more wisely or with greater patience than the Samoans. The success of the government in this direx is best made manifest by recent letter of the German consul, Doc. A, No. 9.

The census of the islands for 1874 is shown by Doc. A, No. 1. Since the war the general health is improving and the native population increasing. This is in part owing to the adoption of more civilized foreign customs and dress; everywhere is seen the evidence of an earnest disposition to progress.

Doc. A, No. 2, shows the arrivals and departures of vessels at the port of Apia, from April 1 to October 18, 1875. This is as full a statement as can be given, as they are mainly German, and they are jealous of imparting information. The shipments are cotton and copra, the latter the dried fruit of the cocoa-nut, shipped to Europe, where the oil is expressed and the residue made into an oil-cake for cattle. Of the productiveness of the islands and future trade, I can scarcely add to my report of 1874, Ex. Doc. 45.

In the draughting of laws great care has been taken to consult the interests of the foreign whites as well as the natives before enactment, and all laws which in their bearing most concern the whites are submitted to the consuls. Of such laws the license law, Doc. A, No. 3, is the one which has given rise to the hostility of evil-disposed people in the port of Apia. One-half of the occupied houses were grog-shops, brothels, and open places of debauchery; there are now but three licensed houses, the law is rigidly enforced, and the so called “publicans,” with

their associates and patrons, spare no effort to assail the government. Not only do they write most atrocious stories to the American press, but post anonymous placards with caricatures throughout the town, Commander Erbeen, the officers of the United States steamer Tuscarora, His Excellency the President of the United States, and others receiving a full share of such attention. The avocation of these people is destroyed. Generally they are incapable of other pursuits in life, and will ever remain a source of annoyance to the authorities. The hearty support of the English and German consuls in such humanitarian laws proves most gratifying to the government. Of the American consul, it is impossible for me with truth or justice thus to speak.

The duty upon spirits was concurred in by the consuls, Doc. A. No. 4. It is less than one-half of the spirit duty of Hawaii, and is inadequate to the desires of the Government to prevent the use of spirits by the natives.

No law for tonnage or harbor dues has been passed, though harbor regulations, quarantine laws, and collectors' duties are draughted and have been submitted to the German and English consuls, (American consul absent.)

In the appointment of a pilot, the government consulted each of the three consuls, and the firm of Ruge, Heedemann & Co., (*vide* Doc. B, No. 1,) and received answers Docs. B, No. 2, B, No. 3, B, No. 4, and B, No. 5.

The pilot, E. L. Hamilton, received his license accordingly. The Germans would naturally be consulted, as their ships number ten to one of all other nations combined.

The long association with and intimate knowledge possessed by the missionaries of the Samoans mark them as proper parties to consult relative to special laws looking to the prosperity and happiness of the people. Their communication, Doc. A, No. 5, will better explain this.

G, No. 1, are accompanying maps of the islands, excepting the extreme easternmost islands taken from Wilkes's survey. These maps give each district with the boundary-lines correct, showing the location of each village, with their names. These districts have been as distinct as are the commonwealths in the United States; for generations they have preserved their distinctive characteristics and independence. All are now incorporated into the general government as per constitution. (Copy forwarded by Tuscarora.)

A governor has been appointed for each district; also judges, treasurers, secretaries, magistrates, sheriffs, policemen, and other officers and servants of the government. Doc. A, No. 6, is the general letter of instructions to each governor, varied slightly in some of the districts.

I am pleased to forward a copy of the recognition of the kingdom of Samoa by His Majesty the King of Hawaii, (Doc. A, No. 7.) by this mail; the draught of a treaty will be sent to Hawaii for ratification by that government.

It affords me great pleasure to transmit through the Department an autograph letter, with translation, from His Majesty King Malietoa I to His Excellency the President of the United States.

His Majesty springs from a long line of Samoan kings, and is of high caste upon his mother's side; he is a young man, trained by the missionaries, educated, and imbued with deep religious convictions. During the recent war his person was considered sacred, and now ambitious only for the prosperity of his people, in which he has the zealous support of every government official and the entire population except such as I have before alluded to.

In transmitting copies of correspondence between the United States

consul, Mr. S. S. Foster, and the Samoan officials, I will deal in as little comment as possible, but calling the attention of the Department especially to Doc. C, No. 14. The absurdity of the different titles used by the United States consul in letters to the Samoan government is indeed noticeable.

In the cases of "Henry," (*vide* Doc. C, No. 9,) and "Jackson," (Doc. C, No. 13,) I cannot forbear explanation.

"Henry" is an American negro, long resident upon the islands, the keeper of a vile groggery and brothel; until the enactment of the license-law, his place was the scene of riot and open depravity; and it is not astonishing that he should at some time be the victim of his own lawlessness.

"Johnson," another American negro, was fined nearly a year since by a judge in a district remote from here or the consulate for attempted murder; he is a lawless character, but bearing the passport of the American consul, (*vide* S. S. Foster's letter to the Taimua, Doc. C, No. 11,) the government has taken no further steps, awaiting answers from the consul to government communication, Doc. C, No. 14.

S. S. Foster's complaint to the government, (Doc. C, No. 13,) and protest against the government, (Doc. C, No. 12,) have been met in a conservative spirit. (*Vide* Doc. C, No. 14.)

At times it is difficult to determine who is the consular representative of the United States here. Docs. E, No. 1; E, No. 2; E, No. 3, and E, No. 4 are appointments of vice-consul; but in no case have the authorities a notice of return to post of duty or revocation of such appointments.

Mr. D. S. Parker was appointed vice-consul the beginning of June, 1875. Mr. Foster sailed for Tonga June 4, 1875, and returned June 29, 1875. I regret not being able to furnish his notification of the appointment of D. S. Parker at this time, though his complaint against H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth June 4, 1875, was sworn to before D. S. Parker, United States consul, with consular seal affixed. (*Vide* Doc. D, No. 4.)

On the 11th of October, 1875, Mr. S. S. Foster notifies the government of his appointment of J. M. Coe as vice-consul. (*Vide* Doc. E, No. 4.) On the 13th October, 1875, Mr. Foster officially addresses the Taimua, acknowledging receipt of state papers; (Doc. C, No. 14;) also mentioning his proposed departure for Tutuila. (*Vide* Doc. C, No. 15.) On the 16th October, 1875, Mr. Foster officially addresses the government relative to claims of J. M. Coe for land at Mulinuu, (seat of government,) inclosing copy of letter from J. M. Coe to himself. On the 25th October, 1875, Mr. Foster sailed for Tutuila.

I prefer transmitting the papers in regard to the claims of J. M. Coe, heretofore alluded to, with no other comment than that a fraternization of interest between Mr. Coe and the consul, in view of the action of the Tuscarora court and the long-standing personal enmity of these two personages, seems most extraordinary. I have, per July dispatches, notified the Department of an assault committed by A. C. Edwards, an American, upon the United States consul on the 3d day of June, 1875. On July 6, 1875, Mr. Foster, after his return from Tonga, demanded the arrest of one J. P. Woodworth, as accessory to the assault. This was the day fixed for the trial of Edwards. A warrant was issued for his arrest; but Mr. Foster told me he did not wish the case of Woodworth to proceed.

The jury was composed of six whites, two selected by each of the consuls, German, English, and American, and six Samoans. Edwards had

been in close custody for over one month, and whatever my own opinion might have been, I could not interfere with such a jury. At that time I held no official position under the Samoan government; I had simply been appealed to by the consul for protection, and at once took steps to arrest the assailant.

On the 15th October, 1875, J. P. Woodworth petitioned the government to bring him to trial, (*vide* Doc. D, No. 6,) that he might refute the charges of S. S. Foster, made July 6, 1875. (See Doc. D, No. 5.) Proceedings of the trial of H. C. Edwards will be found in Doc. D, 7.

Edwards was the keeper of a low groggery; Woodworth a comparatively new comer, and for a time the clerk of the United States consul.

Had Mr. Foster remained in Samoa, and not left the day after the assault, there is no doubt but that the punishment of Edwards would have been severe, but his protracted absence, and the confinement of the prisoner, finally produced a change of sentiment.

The parties who were then most inimical to the consul, are now his companions; his poverty, entanglements, and lack of intelligence, I think, render him unfit to be the representative of a great nation. I would not presume to recommend, but I believe the interests of the United States would be better served by the appointment of a conscientious and intelligent party unknown to Samoa; consequently free from the complications and petty jealousies existing here.

YACHT PEERLESS.

I inclose copies of all papers relative to the yacht Peerless, except her papers, which are in the consulate. The Peerless is a schooner-yacht, built by R. L. Ogden, of San Francisco, and sold to J. B. Ford, both citizens of the United States, long well-known and esteemed citizens of San Francisco. The vessel is registered 45 tons, by reason of a house above deck, though the real tonnage is about 26 tons. I am the agent of the craft, having sole control; she has been used by me as a pleasure-boat, and in carrying the government officials from island to island, or between the districts, always free to them of charge, and never used as a trading-vessel.

June 4, 1875, this vessel took Mr. S. S. Foster as passenger with his daughters. By agreement he was charged \$100 as passage-money. (*Vide* Doc. F, No. 6, receipt of consul.)

The consul's charge of \$95, extra wages for two seamen who refused to do duty and did desert the ship, and were afterward arrested by Commander Erben, I have not esteemed correct; the men were paid off in full and discharged, though the captain paid the extra wages to the consul under protest. Since that day the captain and myself have been subject to endless petty persecutions. After the return of the Peerless from Tonga, Mr. Foster left a servant on board as a hand. In a short time he had a difficulty with the cook, a Chinaman. The latter was fined \$100 by the consul. I cannot believe the Department will justify such action after reading Docs. F, No. 1; F, No. 2; F, No. 3; F, No. 4; F, No. 5; F, No. 6; F, No. 7; F, No. 8; and F, No. 9, inclosed.

I shall ever esteem it my duty to send to the Department true reports of the condition of these people and the progress of the government.

Having delivered the presents sent by the United States, and conveyed to the Samoan rulers the expressions of friendship and sympathy embodied in my instructions, after reporting upon the country, I esteemed my absolute duties at an end.

The Samoan chiefs had waited nearly two years for my return. Their

confidence was unimpaired. They prayed that I should remain among them; and, consequently, I accepted the position of "Premier" on the 14th day of July, 1875; since which time I have not had an opportunity of forwarding my resignation as an agent of the United States.

I believe my acts will prove in the future for the honor and interests of the United States. America is a synonym of good to the Samoans. While there is a decided feeling of distrust felt toward the German and English, American ships and people are welcomed with joy and confidence.

The government and people would gladly make any concessions to the United States for naval stations or coaling-depots; which, in no event, would be done to any other nation.

The action of Commander Henry Erben, of the Tuscarora, and the officers, is deserving of the highest praise. They maintained the dignity of their country, won the approbation of the natives for their every act, and in leaving these islands the people felt that they had parted with true friends.

A large and valuable collection could be made here for the Centennial, which would fairly represent the South Pacific Islands. Some of the finest specimens of the Samoans would gladly make the journey, but this could only be done by the United States furnishing transportation and payment of expenses while in America; the Samoan government at present could not incur such expenditure.

A scientific corps sent to make a general survey, and to penetrate the interior, would receive every measure of assistance from Samoa, with such facilities as would enable the United States to aggregate a vast amount of useful knowledge, as well as the collection of material which would make a creditable museum.

May I hope that an exposition of facts and a conscientious regard for duty will merit the approval of the Department.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

A 1.—*Census of the Samoan Islands for the year ending 1874.*

Islands and nations.	Population 1874.	Population 1863.	Increase in 11 years.	Decrease in 11 years.	Adherents of London Missionary Society.	Adherents of Wesleyan Missionary Society.	Adherents of Roman Catholic.	Mormons.
Savaii.....	12, 530	12, 670	.....	140	8, 240	3, 410	880	.....
Upolu, Manono, and Apolima.....	16, 568	17, 556	.....	988	13, 434	1, 384	1, 750	.....
Tutuilla.....	3, 746	3, 450	296	.....	3, 393	.....	222	126
Manua.....	1, 421	1, 421	.....	.....	1, 421	.....	.....	.....
Total native population.....	34, 265	35, 097	.....	.....	26, 493	4, 794	2, 852	126
Europeans and Americans.....	204	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Polynesians.....	236	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Chinese.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Imported laborers.....	475	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total.....	35, 184	35, 097	.....	.....	26, 493	4, 794	2, 852	126

Col. A. Fo. 5.—Messrs. Ruge, Heedemann & Co. to Steinberger, relative to foreign.

exaC, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting a recognition of himself by them, January 28, 1875.

C, No. 2.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, respecting rent demanded by J. M. Coe, for land, March 18, 1875.

C, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of receipt of letter from Hon. Hamilton Fish, March 24, 1875.

C, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting various cases, John Lee, &c., March 26, 1875.

C, No. 5.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the sitting of the naval court of inquiry, April 2, 1875.

C, No. 6.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them that J. M. Coe demands \$50 per month rent for land, May 1, 1875.

C, No. 7.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, inclosing copy of letter from J. M. Coe, regarding land at Mulinue, May 17, 1875.

C, No. 8.—L. Foster to the Taimua, telling them of S. S. Foster's non-attendance on account of sickness, May 18, 1875.

C, No. 9.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting them to take steps to punish the people who broke into William Henry's house, May 21, 1875.

C, No. 10.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the decision of the consular court against H. C. Edwards, June 1, 1875.

C, No. 11.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting the arresting of Alfred Smalley and John Johnson, September 13, 1875.

C, No. 12.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, making a protest against the government assuming power, September 25, 1875.

C, No. 13.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, stating various cases of the arrest of Americans, September 25, 1875.

C, No. 14.—Colonel Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, in answer to his letter stating various grievances, &c., October 9, 1875.

C, No. 15.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, acknowledging receipt of their dispatch, October 13, 1875.

C, No. 16.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Samoan government in reference to J. M. Coe's claim on land at Mulinuu, October 16, 1875.

C, No. 17.—Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, stating that a land commission will be appointed, &c., October 16, 1875.

C, No. 18.—Tamasese to the premier stating that he and not Toomalotoi is the owner of the land at Mulinuu, October 18, 1875.

C, No. 19.—Toomalotai to the Taimua, stating that Mr. Coe has no control over a certain piece of land, October 19, 1875.

D, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger regarding an assault made on him and requesting the arrest of H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 2.—Warrant from S. S. Foster, United States consul, for the arrest of H. C. Edwards, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, asking their protection from H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 3, 1875.

D, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger, respecting H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, June 4, 1875.

D, No. 5.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua for the arrest of J. P. Woodworth, July 6, 1875.

D, No. 6.—J. P. Woodworth's letter to the premier demanding trial, &c.

D, No. 7.—Proceedings of the trial of H. C. Edwards for assault upon S. S. Foster, United States consul.

E, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of his appointing E. L. Hamilton vice-consul, January 9, 1875.

E, No. 2.—Copy of report by D. S. Parker (appointed vice-consul) to the consul, &c., March 2, 1875.

E, No. 3.—Copy of commission to D. S. Parker, from S. S. Foster, as vice-consul, March 2, 1875.

E, No. 4.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua informing them of his appointing J. M. Coe vice-consul, October 11, 1875.

“PEERLESS” PAPERS.

F, No. 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Capt. George Hamilton, September 20, 1875.

F, No. 2.—Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, September 21, 1875.

F, No. 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Steinberger, September 24, 1875.

F, No. 4.—S. S. Foster to Capt. George Hamilton, September 24, 1875.

F, No. 5.—Capt. George Hamilton to S. S. Foster, September 28, 1875.

F, No. 6.—Receipt from S. S. Foster, United States consul, account with yacht Peerless.

F, No. 7.—Letter from S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Capt. George Hamilton, September 29, 1875.

F, No. 8.—Capt. George Hamilton to S. S. Foster, United States consul, September 30, 1875.

F, No. 9.—Capt. George Hamilton to A. B. Steinberger, October 16, 1875.

Maps.

G, No. 1.—Samoan group with organized districts and villages.

G, No. 2.—Samoan seals with translation of mottoes.

Until such time as a government press is established I shall esteem it my duty to furnish the Department copies of all important papers which might serve as data for the United States Government, perhaps rendering their judgment now and in the future more correct.

In landing upon these islands I was not unmindful of the fact that I had a most delicate duty to perform.

That I was an accredited agent of the United States Government without pay, as per instruction from State Department, December 11, 1874:

The expense attending this and your mission generally must be borne by yourself, and will in no event be recognized as a proper charge against the Government.

Therefore, I was at liberty to associate with the natives and advise them of the kindly feeling of our Government toward them, as per instructions of same date, “impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare.”

The presentation of arms was not esteemed of as great importance to them as the fact that I was returned to them; the capacity in which I came was only to them an earnest of the lively interest which the United States took in their welfare; but in no wise have the Samoan rulers or the people estimated my return as an attempt at annexation, protection, or having any political or national signification other than comity, good

will, and protection for American commerce, as well as a stimulus to future trade.

I could not ignore a special injunction in the Department instructions of December 11, 1874:

Its (Samoa) position, too, in the Pacific is commanding, and particularly important to us.

I found upon arrival here that much of the foreign element domiciled upon the islands was opposed to a government; but despite such hostility to the natives and the missionaries, the people had remained devoted to their promise to me, and after the lapse of nearly two years I found the chiefs congregated at Mulinuu supporting the old laws which I had (in conjunction with the English consul) made for them. (*Vide* my report, Executive Document 45, page 48.) These laws were crude indeed, but adequate for the maintenance of peace, and the first step a necessary unification of the people, preliminary to the establishment of an organized and well-regulated government.

The acquisition of the Fejii group of islands by the English government was consequent upon the internal dissensions of the people and the moneyed ambition of the white settlers. The Samoans came to understand this, and were earnest in their efforts to consolidate and preserve peace.

My efforts after arrival was to gain such real information as would best comport with instructions and benefit the people whom I came among, without assuming authority based upon presumptive desires of the Department. At the same time, a careful consideration of the interests of the natives, and the cultivation of a strong friendly feeling upon their part toward the United States, I esteemed to come within the spirit of my instructions. To better accomplish this I have rigidly adhered to the policy pursued by me during my first visit, and act up to the letter of my original instructions, State Department paper of March 29, 1873—

In the course of your communication with the chiefs in the islands, you will caution them against making grants of their lands to individual foreigners.

(*Vide* my report, Executive Document 45, page 36.)

At this date I see no good reason to change the estimate I then placed upon foreign schemers for the acquisition of lands. If upon my return had I imbibed other views, and fraternized with the foreign element, my road would have been smoother, and my popularity with the foreigners great. The "Polynesian Land Company" referred to has long since gone into liquidation; their efforts to acquire land and the means of doing it by the agents of the company here were most iniquitous. To the senseless newspaper charges that I was connected with such a corporation my every act is a direct refutation. I notified United States consul, Mr. S. S. Foster, the agent of this company, during the session of the "Tuscarora" court, that, in the interest of the Samoans, I would oppose the land-claims of this delinquent company, which has resulted in a coalition between the United States consul and one J. M. Coe, former United States commercial agent, and other Americans against the Samoan government. Fortunately much of this property was bonded for a term of two years, the earnest-money being insignificant, usually a gun, powder, and lead, and every effort thereby made to prolong a horrible war.

Since the departure of the United States steamer Tuscarora I have paid much attention to the land-claims of individual foreigners. I find that during the war a native chief, who was at the head of a family and controlled all family lands, would make deed of his property to a white

resident, that it might be protected against the opposite war-party, or during peace to prevent some other member of his family selling it. These were deeds of trust—a small sum of money paid with the understanding that the property was to be redeemed; hence the credulity of the natives was imposed upon, and such property withheld. I am glad to report that of the many cases of such deeds of trust but few have been withheld. Generally the property has been redeemed upon payment of the original money advanced. Those cases, however, wherein the land has been withheld and the property claimed as being a “bona-fide” sale, and the parties Americans were not brought before the “Tuscarora” court, noticeably the claim of J. M. Coe, for land at the seat of Government is one, (see Docs. C, No. 2, C, No. 6, C, No. 7, C, No. 16, and C, No. 19,) the latter a letter from “Toomalotai,” a high chief to the Taimua.

When the “Tuscarora” court was in session, presuming that the claims of Americans would all be handed in for investigation, the native government progressed in their own and the consular courts (German) with German claims. At the outset this was attended with great difficulty, as the German element in people, trade, and possessions are vastly superior to all other foreign elements combined.

The house of J. Cæsar Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, now control the trade of the islands, as well as a great proportion of the trade of the South Pacific Ocean; from three to fourteen large vessels are at all times anchored in the harbor of Apia taking in freight. The agent of this company is also the German consul. They have several large cotton-plantations worked by natives of the Gilbert, Ellice, Kingsmill, Caroline, and other islands. The agents and overseers are cruel, and the laborers virtually slaves. The establishment of a government upon these islands, the traditional independence of the people, and their own suffering from German aggression, was apt to produce discontent among the laborers from other islands; hence the treatment of German claims was a delicate task, wherein many elements were to be harmonized and great concessions to be made, and no people could have behaved more wisely or with greater patience than the Samoans. The success of the government in this direx is best made manifest by recent letter of the German consul, Doc. A, No. 9.

The census of the islands for 1874 is shown by Doc. A, No. 1. Since the war the general health is improving and the native population increasing. This is in part owing to the adoption of more civilized foreign customs and dress; everywhere is seen the evidence of an earnest disposition to progress.

Doc. A, No. 2, shows the arrivals and departures of vessels at the port of Apia, from April 1 to October 18, 1875. This is as full a statement as can be given, as they are mainly German, and they are jealous of imparting information. The shipments are cotton and copra, the latter the dried fruit of the cocoa-nut, shipped to Europe, where the oil is expressed and the residue made into an oil-cake for cattle. Of the productiveness of the islands and future trade, I can scarcely add to my report of 1874, Ex. Doc. 45.

In the draughting of laws great care has been taken to consult the interests of the foreign whites as well as the natives before enactment, and all laws which in their bearing most concern the whites are submitted to the consuls. Of such laws the license law, Doc. A, No. 3, is the one which has given rise to the hostility of evil-disposed people in the port of Apia. One-half of the occupied houses were grog-shops, brothels, and open places of debauchery; there are now but three licensed houses, the law is rigidly enforced, and the so called “publicans,” with

(Copy.)

A 3.—*Copy of license-laws passed on July 26, 1875, and carried into effect on August 15, 1875.*

LIQUOR-LAW.

Whereas the drinking of ardent spirits and other intoxicating liquors and the lawless proceedings of nightly recurrence in the port of Apia is of great injury to the country, subversive of morals, and destructive to our young people, as well as a disregard of public welfare and credit: Therefore,

1. Be it decreed that on and after the 15th day of August we prohibit the selling of all intoxicating liquors, brandy, whisky, gin, beer, wines, and other drinks by retail liquor-dealers, groggeries, and other places of general resort, whether openly or in secret, without special license from the government.

2. Whoever shall be detected violating this law, he shall be fined fifty dollars (\$50) for the first offense and one hundred dollars (\$100) for the second offense, with imprisonment for the term of three (3) months, or labor upon the public roads or works, at the option of the judge.

3. All houses retailing drinks by the glass shall be closed at the hour of ten (10) p. m., each night, and that on and after the 15th of August a gun will be fired at Matantu Point at the hour above named, and a guard patrol the streets to close such houses.

4. On Saturday night all liquor-selling houses shall be closed at seven (7) p. m. and remain closed until six (6) a. m. Monday morning.

5. Drunkenness and all riotous proceedings in licensed houses will be punished by a fine levied upon the proprietor of such house of twenty dollars (\$20) for each such offense.

6. Any house licensed for selling liquors violating these laws shall have their licenses broken, and all orderly people are invited to inform the authorities of such violation.

7. For each house selling above-mentioned liquors, the proprietor shall pay to the government a yearly license of not less than two hundred dollars, (\$200,) payable every quarter in advance, but each house may compete by auction for licenses, the highest bidder in Matantu receiving a license, others to receive licenses at the rate of the highest bidder in each town, the same in Apia and Matafelo, but no bids accepted under two hundred dollars (\$200) per annum.

8. The same law to govern each and every retail seller of liquor or public houses in every part of Samoa.

9. The bids will be openly received at the government house, at Mulinuu, at 12 m. on Friday, the 13th of August, and licenses given in accordance with above laws.

Amendment made on the 30th July on the section 4:

On Saturday nights all liquor-selling houses shall be closed at 10.30 p. m., and remain closed until 6 p. m. Monday morning.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the law as taken from the government records.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the government of Samoa, this 18th day of October, A. D., 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary.

Duty-law.

A 4.—*Copy of the duty-law passed on the 24th of August, 1875, and carried into effect on the ——— August, 1875.*

Whereas the importation of spirituous or alcoholic liquors are pernicious to society, destructive to the morals and health of our people; and

Whereas it is a source of profit to the importer as well as the vendor: Therefore, *Be it enacted and decreed,* That on and after the twenty-fifth (25th) day of August, 1875, there will be levied, collected, and paid upon all distilled spirits, cordials, and liquors, an import duty of—

1st. Five (\$5) dollars on each and every case of gin, no case to contain more than fifteen (15) bottles of not more than a quart each.

2d. Four (\$4) dollars on each and every case of brandy containing not more than twelve (12) bottles.

3d. Five (\$5) dollars on each and every case of twelve (12) bottles of American, Irish, and Scotch whisky.

4th. One (\$1.50) dollar and fifty cents per gallon upon all spirits in kegs, casks, barrels, or other vessels, not heretofore specified, brandy, cordials, whisky, rum, gin,

arrack, liquors, bitters, alcohol, spirits of wine, and all other spirituous liquors of every description or whatever name.

5th. It shall be the duty of the collector to make estimate of the number of gallons in packages of bitters, cordials, liquors, and other spirits not provided for in sections one, (1,) two, (2,) and three, (3.)

6th. Duties on the above-mentioned goods shall be paid or secured to be paid before a permit shall be granted for landing or transshipping them.

7th. Every bond entered into for payment of duties by a member of a firm or agent in the name of such firm shall bind the other member or members of such firms equally with the party who shall have executed such bond.

8th. No clerk or hired person in the employment of another shall become surety to any bond to which his employer is a party.

9th. It shall be the duty of the collector to affix a government stamp upon every case, cask, or barrel of spirits upon payment of duties on making bond.

10th. The ports of entry in the kingdom for foreign vessels for the landing of above-mentioned articles shall be Apia, in Upolu; Leone, in Tutuila; and Matautu, in Savaii. This, however, not to apply to coasters having liquor on board, duty paid, at either of these ports.

11th. It shall be the duty of the collector of the port of Apia to appoint agents and inspectors in the ports of Leone and Matautu.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the law as taken from the government records.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the government of Samoa, this 22d day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary.

A 5.—*Letter from the members of the London Missionary Society in Samoa, in answer to Colonel Steinberger's to them requesting their ideas on different government matters, June 12, 1875.*

SAMOA, June 12, 1875.

Colonel A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Commissioner to Samoa:

DEAR SIR: With reference to your letter of May 5, 1875, addressed to the members of the London Missionary Society residing in Samoa, we beg to say we cannot give you an official reply upon the points which you mention until a general meeting of our mission be held; but believing that you will wish to act on some of the points on which you ask our opinion before such a meeting can be held, we take upon ourselves the responsibility of presenting at once a non-official reply, which embodies the views of those of us whose names are undersigned. We feel that the duties and responsibilities which you have assumed by accepting, at the request of the Samoans, the task of establishing a permanent government for this group of islands are extremely onerous.

We pray that you may be able to establish and carry out such institutions and laws as shall permanently benefit the Samoan people and develop the resources of their country. We also assure you that we shall ever be ready in the future, as we have been in the past, to aid the Government in any way in which our help may be required so far as such aid may be consistent with the position we occupy as ministers of the Gospel and with the principles we hold, viz:

A FREE CHURCH IN A FREE STATE.

We notice, seriatim, the points mentioned in your letter, and give our opinions and wishes on each.

1. One of us will endeavor, for a time at least, to act as interpreter between yourself and the Samoan members of the government at all the important meetings, provided due notice be given to us so that we may make our other engagements fit in.

2. With regard to your request for the use of our printing-office, press, type, &c., we are prepared to make two proposals to our mission: (a) That we sell to the government, at a moderate price, the site, building, and entire stock, if the government be prepared to purchase the whole; or (b) that we allow the government to use the office and materials for printing such documents as may be wanted immediately, provided that the government finds and pays for all the labor, and meets all expenses or damages to our mission-property; provided, also, that the government takes the entire responsibility upon itself as to the execution of the work, &c.

3. (a) For national coat-of-arms, we would suggest shield-argent, with Bible, and star-azure, (Savaii, Mauono, Upolu, Tutuila, and Manna—signified by the five rays.)

If a crown be adopted, perhaps it would be best plain, and with a cocoa-palm as

crest. Scroll with motto, "E faatumanina le Malo i le Amiotouu," (the kingdom is established or continued by righteousness.) Supporters, the two birds peculiar to the group, a manuma (*Didmicolus strigirostris*), and a punaé, (*Parandiastes Pacificus*.)

If more be required to fill in, in place of drapery, two cocoa-nut palms with full drooping foliage at back of shield and crown. (b) For King's private seal, shield-argent, with Bible, and star-azure, (the national symbol as founder of the monarchy.) Scroll with motto, "Olan Afioa, a lóu malamalama," (Thy word is my light.) (c) If it be deemed advisable to establish a Royal Order, we would suggest that one national order should be found by the King instead of one of *Maitoa*, the objection to which (and we think it a strong one) is that it would not serve for another family. The order we would prefer would be, say, "The order of the Tupu of Samoa." To this let the national coat-of-arms be attached.

4. We shall be happy to give our moral support to any laws which aim at regulating and, as far as possible, suppressing the sale of spirituous liquors. The amount you name as duty on gin, and for licenses, we think would not be too much.

We would call attention to the fact that great mischief arises from the sale of spirits by traders in various parts of the group; some carry it on board their vessels as regular "trade." We think all such vendors should be required to have licenses.

We shall be glad to hear that you succeed in getting grog-shops closed at 6 p. m., on Saturday, as you propose, and with the other business houses all day on Sunday.

5. We would also heartily support the most rigid measures to suppress prostitution, and would approve of the Hawaiian law which prohibits women belonging to other villages from living in the neighborhood of a port for purposes of prostitution.

6. We have already acted on your suggestion, and have advised the King to adopt, as fast as he can, a style of dress becoming his position; to try and obtain from the government a house in which he could live with his family in a style suitable to the King of the entire group. He received our advice in good part, and promised at once to attend to it.

7. We have considered your proposal that a member of our mission should be on the commission to investigate the condition, &c., of the imported laborers on the German plantations. We shall be most happy to do all in our power to aid in such an investigation as that now proposed; but it is our opinion that we shall best do this by one of our number attending as an extra member of the commission, without a vote. In such a position a missionary could see that the complaints of the laborers are properly translated and explained to the commission, and in many ways facilitate investigation.

Mr. Whitmer will be prepared to join the commission, which is about to investigate the complaints of the laborers at Mulifanna in such a capacity.

8. The marriage question is not included in the subjects mentioned in your letter; but in conversation you expressed a wish to have our opinion on this also. We desire, (a) That since marriage has, in many instances, been extremely lax in the past, the government should demand the registration of all couples living together as man and wife, who have not been registered and married under the present law.

We would suggest that a date be fixed within which such registration must be made, and that the registration fee be very small, so that none may have the excuse of inability to procure the money wherewith to pay it.

(b.) As we fear the registration under the present law has not been systematically performed, that a revision of the registrations be made, and the whole collected into a proper book by a registrar-general.

(c.) That the present marriage regulations (or similar revised regulations) be strictly carried out; and especially that none be permitted to tamper with the law under the pretense of "religious liberty." We know of a recent case in which the Roman Catholic bishop forbade a woman to live with her husband (to whom she had been married according to the law by a Protestant native minister) unless he submitted to baptism from a Roman Catholic priest, and to be remarried according to Roman Catholic rites.

We know of another case in which a Roman Catholic priest offered to release a man from his marriage according to Protestant forms, and remarry him to another woman, on condition of his turning Papist.

Reciprocating all your kindly expressions,

We remain, dear sir, sincerely yours,

S. J. WHITMER.
GEORGE TURNER.
HENRY NISBET.
GEO. A. TURNER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

A 6.—Copy of letter of instructions from the Premier to the respective governors, September 16, 1875.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
MULINUU, September 16, 1875.

To His Excellency TUALA TAUSULUI,
Governor of *Itu o Tane Savaii* :

SIR: Herewith find inclosed your commission, signed and sealed, as chief executive of the district of the *Itu o Tane*, island of Savaii.

You will find also inclosed, sealed and signed, commissions to Tuailemapia Saisau and Foaimea, judges of your district, which you will at once deliver.

Each officer thus commissioned will, upon receipt of above-named documents, subscribe to the usual oath to support the constitution, the laws, and His Majesty the King of Samoa, the oath to be administered by some judge or magistrate.

Yourself and the two appointed judges will constitute a high court for all cases beyond the jurisdiction of the magistrates of subdistricts.

The high court will at once appoint four magistrates for the district of the *Itu o Fane*, so located as will best divide the area and population.

You will, with the appointed judges, fix the dividing line in your district between the jurisdiction of the two judges.

You are commanded to co-operate with the governors and judges of the *Faasaleleaga* and the *Itu o Fafine*, and use your joint efforts to fix the boundary-line between your respective districts, and report the result to the government at Mulinuú, with all the coast points and general direction of lines, so far as can be done in the absence of regular surveys.

The jurisdiction of the magistrates of the subdistricts shall not extend to cases involving more than \$100.

The chief judges, at discretion or upon demand of a prisoner arrested for murder, arson, treason, or other grave offenses, shall grant a jury-trial.

Such laws, rules, and regulations as now exist in the *Itu o Tane*, shall be in full force until such laws are made and old ones repealed.

Copies of all laws will be furnished your excellency for general promulgation.

You will instruct the judges and the magistrates that in all trials the parties to the action must obligate themselves to pay the costs of trial, (loser paying costs,) and such costs to be at the option of the judge or magistrate.

The governor is to exercise a general supervision of his district, of judges, magistrates, policemen, and all other officers.

You will appoint policemen, sheriffs, and such other employés as the public service may require and your judgment approve.

In this connection you are especially enjoined to prevent arbitrary arrests or any illegal and disorderly conduct upon the part of the policemen.

No arrests can be made without an order from a magistrate, except in extreme cases, where life and public property are in peril.

You will exercise especial vigilance to see that private rights are respected, as much of the complaint, and justly so, of foreigners, comes from the fact that native officers, new to their position, are apt to assume powers which do not exist by law.

You will, as soon as possible, have forwarded to the government at Mulinuú a true state of affairs in your district, with full accounts from the treasurer of money on hand and money due. Such statements will be required every quarter.

The chief judges will cause regular statements of moneys received and expended, with balances, to be furnished the treasurer every quarter.

No taxes will be imposed upon the people within your jurisdiction except by the general government at Mulinuú.

Laws as made and passed by Parliament will be forwarded you; also full and complete instructions accompanying for your guidance.

Any attempt to make local laws in opposition to acts of Parliament will be viewed as sedition and insurrectionary in spirit.

The compensation for all officers will be fixed by law, of which you will be officially notified.

Holding one of the most important positions under the government, it is expected that you will use diligence and dignity in the exercise of your high duties, and every act be governed by an integrity of purpose and rectitude of action, that you will preserve such a general deportment as will befit the government of the *Itu o Tane*.

With prayers for a wise and successful administration of your affairs,

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER.
Premier.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.
In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

A 7.—*Recognition by the Hawaiian government of the Samoan Kingdom, July 16, 1875.*

TO THE TAIMUA OF SAMOA—*Tagaloa, Fuataga, Mataafa, Lemana, Faupau, Faatuono, Letufuga, Mautautia, Misa, Samoa, Tuia, Aufai, Asiata, Lavea, Tia :*

GREETING : I, Kalakaua, King of the Hawaiian Islands, having duly weighed and considered your request dated March 19 last, addressed to me, to be acknowledged as a nation among the nations of the earth, do now, with sentiments of great affection and respect for the government and people of Samoa, hereby acknowledge the said government and people of Samoa ; and I now solemnly place my hand and the seal of my kingdom to this acknowledgment, and I pray that God may long preserve them among the nations of the earth.

Done at Iolani Palace, Honolulu, Oahu, the 16th day of July, 1875, and the second year of our reign.

KALAKAUA, K.

By the King :

W. L. GREEN,
Minister for Foreign Affairs.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

A. 8.—*Letter from the King Malietoa I to President Grant, October 19, 1875.*

KING'S PALACE,
Mulinuú, October 19, 1875.

To your Highness, President of the United States of America, greeting :

I now write to your Excellency, so as to give you some ideas of our government in Samoa.

Mulinuú is the capital of Samoa ; the laws of our government are established there.

We have formed two houses, the house of lords (Taimua) and the house of commons, (Faipule.) These two houses make all the laws for Samoa.

We have appointed for our various districts governors, judges, magistrates, and other officers.

I, and all the chiefs and people, are very pleased with the laws, because by the laws we know what is bad. It is not good if people are let have their own way in badness.

We are very thankful that Colonel Steinberger, the premier, has arrived here ; it is like the love of God to our country. Our wish is still to have this gentleman with us, because these people are so obstinate. Now the darkness is passing, the sun is rising, and the people are getting clearly to understand laws.

We are very pleased with this wise and kind-hearted gentleman. The Samoans sympathize with him on account of his very hard work. He has no rest from teaching us all things, so that we might all become wise.

There is another thing I want to mention to your highness.

There are a number of white men from different countries who have lived in Samoa for many years, who are spreading bad reports against the Samoan government and the premier. Some white men are angry because the premier has not given them any offices. Notwithstanding their hinderance, slander, and spreading reports against this gentleman, we pay no heed or attention to them.

This is my desire, that I will communicate to you, the President of the United States, and Congress, that Colonel Steinberger, the premier, remain in our country until his death, and that you will respect his work of love to the Samoan government, and that this country may still prosper, and that all the great nations may protect it.

This is all my letter to your Excellency, the Highest Chief.

May God Almighty make you prosper.

I am,

MALIETOA I.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true translation of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 30th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary and Interpreter to the Taimua.

A 9.—*Alfred L. Poppe, acting German consul, to Col. A. B. Steinberger, premier of the kingdom, commending the actions of the Samoan government.*

GERMAN CONSULATE,
Apia, October 21, 1875.

SIR: In reply to your note of 18th instant, I take great pleasure in stating that of late I have noticed a decided improvement in the dispatch and settlement of complaints of German subjects brought by me before Samoan judges.

The action of the government in this and other matters is deserving of my best commendation, which I take this opportunity to offer.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

Hon. Colonel STEINBERGER,
Premier, Taimua of Samoa.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

B 1.—*Colonel Steinberger, premier of the kingdom, to the three foreign consuls, and Messrs. Ruge Heidemann & Co., of Apia, in reference to choice of a pilot.*

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, July 31, 1875.

GENTLEMEN: As it is the purpose of the Government to appoint a pilot for the harbor and port of Apia, will you be pleased to signify your desire as to the proper party and capabilities?

The government is pleased to consult the wishes and views of those most interested in this as well as other matters concerning the interests of foreigners.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

Hon. ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Hon. S. T. WILLIAMS,
H. B. M. Acting Consul.

Messrs. RUGE HEIDEMANN & CO.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

B 2.—*Alfred L. Poppe, Acting German Consul, to Colonel Steinberger in reference to the choice of a pilot.*

GERMAN CONSULATE,
Apia, August 21, 1875.

SIR: I herewith beg to return the papers about the pilot for the harbor and port of Apia, on which you have done me the honor to consult me.

I quite agree with the views contained in Mr. Hamilton's letter, and strongly recommend him to be continued in his employment, which he has fulfilled for so many years to the entire satisfaction of everybody concerned in the shipping-trade of this port.

Your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

Hon. Colonel STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary of the Taimua.

B 3.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Colonel Steinberger, in reference to the choice of a pilot.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, August 21, 1875.

Sir: Your favor of the 31st ultimo did not reach me until after your departure for Tutuila.

In regard to my choice who is the proper "party for pilot for the harbor and port of Apia," I would answer, I have no individual preference, and I feel certain that you will act solely for the public good.

I believe there are three persons well qualified to act as harbor-master and pilot, viz, E. L. Hamilton, the present incumbent, J. M. Coe, esq., and Capt. George Hamilton.

I have no doubt that the public at large would be satisfied with either of these gentlemen, provided no one of them entered into a commercial business, so as to give them an undue advantage over other merchants and traders by boarding a vessel first and securing the most salable parts of every cargo coming in.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

B 4.—*S. T. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, to Colonel Steinberger, in reference to the choice of a pilot.*

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, August 3, 1875.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 31st ultimo, requesting me to name the person I desire as pilot of this port, and his capabilities.

In reply, I am unable to state the capabilities of any person, but I would propose that candidates send in their applications, and that a board selected by the Samoan government decide on the person most fitted for that capacity.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. T. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier, Mulinuu.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

B 5.—*Messrs. Ruge Heidemann & Co. to Colonel Steinberger, in reference to the choice of a pilot.*

MATAUTU, August 2, 1875.

To the Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

GENTLEMEN: In reply to your favor of the 31st of last month, it is our opinion that Mr. E. L. Hamilton of this place, by the long experience he has had, would be the most capable and best pilot of Apia harbor.

Allow me to remain, gentlemen, yours, very truly,

pp. RUGE HEIDEMANN & CO.
C. JULIUS NEIBHUR.
F. HUGO HEIDEMANN.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 1.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting a recognition of himself from them.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 23, 1875.

To the Taimua of Samoa, greeting :

I have removed from Matautu to Matafele, where the business of the United States consulate will be done in future.

I would thank the high chiefs of the Taimua to send me the letter for the Great Chief in America, that I can send it to him to show the day I was officially recognized as the United States consul by the Taimua composing the government of Samoa.

I am, truly, yours,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary of the Taimua.

C 2.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting rent demanded by J. M. Coe for land.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 18, 1875.

To the TAIMUA AND RULERS OF SAMOA :

I send to your lordships, by the request of Mr. J. M. Coe, a letter in regard to some rents of lands claimed by him on Mulinnu Point.

Your lordships can send me an answer that you have received Mr. Coe's letter.

May your lordships live.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of receipt of letter from Hon. Hamilton Fish.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 24, 1875.

To the TAIMUA of the Samoan government :

CHIEFS: This is my letter to your excellencies. I wish to inform you that I received a letter from the honorable Hamilton Fish, Chief Secretary of the American Government, directed to J. M. Coe, esq., late United States commercial agent, in answer to his letter in August, 1874.

I hereby send a true copy of that letter so that your excellencies may know what has been written to Mr. Coe.

May your excellencies have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

Copy of letter from the honorable Hamilton Fish to J. M. Coe in regard to Colonel Steinberger.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, November 14, 1874.

JONAS M. COE, Esq.,

Late Commercial Agent of the United States, Apia :

SIR: Your dispatch of the 28th of August last, No. 53, has been received.

In reply, I have to state that Col. A. B. Steinberger was appointed a special agent to inquire into and report upon the condition and resources of the Samoan Islands.

He was not authorized to make any treaty with the authorities of those islands or in any way to pledge this Government for the protection of that group.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

I hereby certify the above writing is a true copy of the original.

March 24, A. D. 1875.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the copy furnished by S. S. Foster, United States consul.

October 27, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 4.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting various cases, John Lee, &c.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 26, 1875.

To the TAIMUA of the Samoan government :

CHIEFS: I send to your excellencies 4 dollars taxes, being for myself and oldest boys, and one servant from Tutuila, that is living with me.

I will make out a list of the fines that I wish you to pay into this office. Some of them have already been paid in to your Samoan judges, and the money kept from the Americans that it belongs to.

I shall call on you to look into that case of Mr. Lee, the cooper at Aliepata ; for the persons that tied up his young men and kept them prisoners must be punished.

I will make these cases all known to you as soon as your new government has got through collecting the taxes and adopted the new constitution.

May your excellencies all have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my name and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 5.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the sitting of the naval court of inquiry.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, April 2, 1875.

To the TAIMUA of the Samoan government :

CHIEFS: I have to inform your excellencies that a court will meet at my office April 3, at 10 o'clock a. m., to decide all cases in dispute in regard to claims of American citizens against Samoans, and that the title to the land at Mulinnu in dispute between you and J. M. Coe will be tried first.

I hope your excellencies will be present with your witnesses to prove your right to the land.

May your excellencies live.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 6.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them that J. M. Coe demands \$50 rent per month for his land.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, May 1, 1875.

To the TAIMUA of the Samoan government :

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I have been requested by J. M. Coe, esq., to notify you officially through this office that he demands of your excellencies, the Taimua of the Samoan government, the sum of fifty dollars (\$50) per month, for rent of the land "Soni" that he purchased from Toomalatai on the first day of June, 1874, the rent to commence this day, May 1, 1875.

May your excellencies have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 7.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, inclosing copy of letter from J. M. Coe, regarding land at Mulinuu.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, May 17, 1875.

The TAIMUA of the Samoan government :

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I addressed a note to the Taimua on the first day of May, according to the request of Mr. Coe.

On the 15th of this month I received another letter from that gentleman, a copy of which is here inclosed, that has, according to law, to go through this office.

Official courtesy at least requires from you an answer whether you have received it. I do not ask for your comment on it.

May your excellencies have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

J. M. Coe to S. S. Foster, United States consul, requesting payment of rent from the Samoan government for using his land.

MATAUTU, APIA, May 15, 1875.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
United States Consul, Apia :

SIR: I have the honor again to communicate with you relative to my letter under date May 1, 1875, wherein I respectfully requested you to notify the Taimua of the government of Samoa at Mulinuu that I now require them to pay rent from the afore-said date, at the rate of \$50 per month, for the occupation of my land known as "Soni."

Will you kindly inform me if you have notified the Samoan government of the same, and what is their reply?

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

JONAS M. COE.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy of the original in my possession.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the copy furnished by S. S. Foster.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 8.—*L. Foster to the Taimua, telling them of S. S. Foster's non-attendance on account of sickness.*

May 18, 1875.

GENTLEMEN: This is my letter to your excellencies to inform you that Mr. Foster is unable, through sickness, to go to Mulinuu bye and bye.

May your excellencies prosper.

I am,

LUCIA FOSTER.

To the FOURTEEN TAIMUA OF SAMOA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

9.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, requesting them to take steps to punish the people who broke into Wm. Henry's house.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, May 21, 1875.

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I have been informed by Wm. Henry that his house was broken open Monday night, May 17, and eight bottles of liquor and \$4 cash was taken; and that he suspects William Barron and John Bruce, two colored men, for the theft, as one of your police-officers, Toga by name, saw these two men carrying off liquor that night.

As you have now a good government, it is your business to look into this affair and punish the offenders.

May your excellencies have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To the TAIMUA, of the Samoan Government.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 10.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of the decision of the court against H. C. Edwards.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 1, 1875.

To the Taimua of the Samoan Government:

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I have the honor to inform you that at a trial held this day by the United States consular court, that a man called Henry C. Edwards, that formerly kept a drinking-saloon opposite the store of Mr. D. S. Parker, was fined for contempt of court, and the following resolution was passed unanimously:

"It is also our opinion that the reports set in circulation by said Edwards, owing to his not appearing to substantiate the same, are mere idle fabrications, and, as such, should be regarded unworthy of belief."

This man is therefore guilty of slander, and my wish, therefore, is to you that you do not permit him to leave the island until this fine is paid, and that you also warn all Samoans that there is no believing anything he says.

May your excellencies have health.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 11.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, respecting the arresting of Alfred Smalley and John Johnson.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 13, 1875.

To the Taimua :

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I wish to call your attention to another outrage committed on two American citizens on Sunday last, September 12th, at the town or near Lalovis, on the land of Mr. A. Craig, and in his presence and that of his wife.

Alfred Smalley was stopped, and prevented going farther until night, and an attempt was made to put him in irons, as usual in these arbitrary arrests; he resisted and prevented them; however, he and his crew were detained, and thus lost the carrying of a passenger.

John Johnson had just arrived home after his first illegal arrest and sending here, and was again arrested and put in irons, although he showed my paper, with the seal of the United States, for his protection.

I have had many complaints, which I have placed on record, waiting until your excellencies had completed the laws that I have understood you were making; but these continual outrages on the rights of American citizens are intolerable and no longer to be borne; and I wish these two cases of Alfred Smalley and John Johnson to be brought forward immediately, as leniency or longer delay only has the effect to induce fresh outrages.

I claim damages as well as punishment against the Samoan native Tapuvae and all concerned in making arrests of these persons.

For preventing A. Smalley from proceeding on his journey, and thus stopping boat and crew and losing a passenger. For twice putting John Johnson in irons, and disregarding the protection of the United States, as shown by him.

I shall also, in a short time, present your excellencies with a list of cases for adjudication that has been already too long delayed, and which I shall not pass over in silence, especially that of Mr. John Lee, of Aliepata, which your excellencies have already had cognizance of and failed to bring the offenders to justice.

May your excellencies have long life.

I am, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 12.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, making a protest against the government assuming power.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 25, 1875.

To the Taimua of the Samoan Government, greeting :

I hereby make known to your excellencies that I, Samuel S. Foster, consul of the United States for Samoa and the Friendly Islands, do make this my solemn protest against your assumption of power, interfering with the rights and privileges of this consulate, in absence of any treaty with the United States, in arresting American citizens and trying them without bringing them before me.

And I do further enter my solemn protest against your interference with the rights and privileges conferred on me by my Government for trials of offenses and misdemeanors committed by officers and seaman on board of American vessels.

And that I hold you responsible in damages for all wrong committed and defiance set to the laws of the United States, as given me for my guidance and support.

Given under my hand and seal of this consulate, at Apia, this 25th day of September, A. D. 1875.

[OFFICIAL SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, stating various cases of the arrest of Americans.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 25, 1875.

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I wish to call to your attention certain abuses and arbitrary assaults and assumption of power by some of your Samoan officials, not warranted by your own laws or recognized by the foreign consuls, and especially where it concerns American citizens.

I have waited a long time, as announced to you before, and especially of my letter of the 13th instant, in the arrest of Alfred Smalley and second arrest of John Johnson, thinking you were making new laws and would soon remedy these abuses, but this delay, instead of correcting or stopping these constant recurring violations of the rights of American citizens, only induces fresh aggravations.

I wish now for your excellencies to remedy these abuses and forbid their recurrence in future; and that you may act knowingly in the matter I will state some of them, some of which you have already had cognizance of and passed over in silence, especially the case of John Lee, of Aliepata. The parties in this outrage must be punished and Mr. Lee indemnified for his time and losses.

There was a William Williams, American, ordered off of his land without judgment or warning or giving me notice.

The wife of Robert Wright, American, was arrested and fined without bringing before me.

On September 10th comes another complaint; a John Johnson, American, was illegally arrested at Lalovi and put in irons.

September 11th comes another complaint from Tutuila under the new form of government. The wife of John Rees was arrested and fined, and the consular officer stationed there forbid to interfere.

Again, September 12th, at the same town of Lalovi, two Americans, Alfred Smalley and John Johnson, were illegally arrested.

John Johnson had only arrived at his home on Sunday, and had not time to go into his house when he was again arrested, and, according to the usual Samoan custom, put in irons, although he showed a paper from me with the seal of the United States promising him protection according to law.

Your excellencies have not compelled the chief to fulfill his obligations that Mr. Williams, the British consul, and myself wrote to you about, or answered our letter, neither have you compelled the fines to be paid passed upon by your own judges before Mr. Coe.

It is not only my wish to call your attention to this long list of grievances still unredressed, but to state for your future guidance, so far as it concerns American citizens, the position you occupy in relation to them and the American Government through their only legal and recognized commissioned representative of the United States known here, the United States consul.

I am instructed and fully empowered by laws of the United States to have exclusive jurisdiction over American citizens residing on these islands, both in civil and criminal cases, and from which there is no appeal, and I shall continue to protect the rights and interests of American citizens according to these instructions and the laws of the United States so far as they may be applicable to the case, and if there is no law to suit the case, then, in justice and equity and the right of the matter.

Until I am officially informed by my Government that they have recognized you as one of the civilized nations of the earth and negotiated a treaty with you defining your powers and jurisdiction, and manner of procedure in trials where citizens of the United States are concerned, the status of American citizens will remain the same on these islands under the new government as it did under the old or the chieftainship.

In future, any arrests of American citizens or their wives or children, or trials or judgments contrary to the laws of the United States, as herein prescribed, are null and void and will not be recognized by me, and on this basis, as before, my official intercourse will be conducted by me with your government.

I would further ask, in order to lay before my Government at as early a date as possible, whether it is in your intention to remedy these abuses again brought to your notice, as you done formerly under the old laws?

Whether it is your intention, when called upon by the American consul, to arrest a criminal that has violated the laws of the United States?

Whether it is your intention to give aid and assistance when called upon by the American consul to carry into execution the decisions of a consular court?

Whether it is your intention to arrest deserters from American vessels when called upon by the American consul, he defraying the expense of the same?

I wish a categorical answer to the above questions at your earliest convenience, as my Government will then know whether you intend to extend the usual comity of all nations wherein the United States have a representative.

An answer to these questions will also govern my actions in future, as the duties of

each government and its officers are reciprocal in carrying out each other's laws and judgments for the suppression and punishment of crimes and misdemeanors.

May your excellencies live.

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
U. S. Consul.

To the honorable the TAIMUA of the Samoan Government.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 14.—Colonel Steinberger to S. S. Foster, United States consul, in answer to his letter stating various grievances against the Samoan government.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, October 9, 1875.

SIR: Your several communications, receipts of same acknowledged on the 28th ultimo, have been the subject of earnest deliberation. All of your letters now on file have been carefully considered, and we find—

1st. Your letter to the "chiefs and rulers of Samoa," January 9, 1875, notifying them of your appointment of E. L. Hamilton vice-consul during your absence, visit to Tutuila.

2d. Your letter to the "Taimua of Samoa," January 29, 1875, notifying them of your removal from Matantu to Matafele, and asking for their "letter to the Great Chief in America, that I can send it to him to show the day I was officially recognized as the United States consul by the Taimua composing the government of Samoa."

3d. Copy of your letter to D. S. Parker, March 2, 1875, appointing him vice-consul of the United States, and to act as marshal for the same to receive from Wm. Allen or Alfred Smalley, property, &c.

4th. Copy of D. S. Parker's reply to the Hon. S. S. Foster, March 2, 1875.

5th. Your letter to the "Lords Taimua and all their excellencies of the government of Samoa," relative to the appointment of D. S. Parker as an officer of the United States to search Allen's house, March 3, 1875.

6th. Your letter to the "Taimua and rulers of Samoa," March 18, 1874, transmitting letter from J. M. Coe, relative to the claim for rents of land on Mulinuu Point.

7th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," March 24, 1875, notifying them of the receipt of a letter from the Hon. Hamilton Fish to Mr. J. M. Coe, in answer to his letter of August, 1874.

8th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the government of Samoa," March 26, 1875, remitting annual taxes, and notifying them of intention to make a list of fines claimed to be due the consular office.

9th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," April 1, 1875, informing them of the arrival of Colonel Steinberger, and appointing time of meeting.

10th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," April 2, 1875, notifying them of a court to be held at the consular office April 3, "to decide claims of American citizens against Samoans and the title to the land on Mulinuu claimed by J. M. Coe."

11th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," May 1, 1875, informing them of the demand of J. M. Coe for rental of Mulinuu.

12th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," May 17, 1875, again calling their attention to Mr. Coe's claim.

13th. Mrs. S. S. Foster's letter to the "fourteen chiefs appointed Taimua at Mulinuu."

14th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," May 21, 1875, calling attention to a robbery in the house of William Henry on the 17th instant.

15th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," June 1, 1875, informing them of a consular trial of H. C. Edwards and his being fined for contempt of court.

16th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," June 3, 1875, informing them of the assault made upon the Hon. S. S. Foster by H. C. Edwards.

17th. Your letter to Col. A. B. Steinberger, June 3, 1875, asking consultation as to Edwards.

18th. "Consular Order," with seal, June 3, 1875, authorizing any of the Samoan police to enter the houses of Americans and arrest H. C. Edwards.

19th. Your letter to Col. A. B. Steinberger, asking his aid with the Samoan government in arresting Edwards and Woodworth, June 4, 1875.

20th. Your letter to the "Taimua of the Samoan government," July 6, 1875, asking that a warrant be issued for the arrest of J. P. Woodworth.

21st. Your letter to the "Taimua," September 13, 1875, calling their attention to outrages perpetrated on two American citizens, Alfred Smalley and John Johnson, on the 12th instant, also claim of John Lee, of Aliapata.

22d. "To the honorable the Taimua of the Samoan government," September 25, 1875, late voluminous letter of complaints, &c.

23d. Your "solemn protest" to the Taimua of the Samoan government against the Samoan government, September 25, 1875.

I recapitulate in detail your letters that you may know there can be no careless ness displayed in the matter of communications from an accredited officer of the United States.

Many of these letters are irrelevant to the demands of your especial "protest" of the 25th ultimo, and lengthy communication of the same date, except as to the tone itself and the diplomatic bearing it may have upon Samoan governmental affairs, as well as to judge correctly what may be the rights of Samoans in their own territory wherein a foreigner may be the aggressor.

On the 3d of April Commander Erben, of the United States steamer Tuscarora, under orders from his Government, convened a court in Apia, composed of officers of the said vessel, to adjudicate claims of American citizens against native Samoans. In his letter dated May 11, 1875, addressed to the Hon. S. S. Foster, he says:

"The Department orders that the court submit this to the commanding officer of the United States steamer Tuscarora for approval or disapproval, who will advise the parties concerned of the result of the proceedings and the decisions reached, and you enjoin upon them to abide by it and consider the question settled, unless the Department of State within one year informs them of the disapproval of the action of the court."

Your letter of March 18, 1875, to the Taimua, transmitting letter from J. M. Coe, making claim for rents of land at Mulinú, clearly comes within the above-quoted express instructions. Again, your letter of May 1, 1875, to the Taimua, informing them of the same claim of J. M. Coe. On the 17th of May another letter to the same effect, both written after the adverse decision of the Tuscarora court to such claim.

The greater number of cases or complaints specified in your several letters previous to the receipt of yours of the 13th ultimo, as well as statements inclosed in letter of the 25th ultimo, were anterior to the formation of the new government, and many of them decided by the Tuscarora court; these I recapitulate with the views of the Government in detail.

1. Names of Samoans fined by Judge Tupua in July, 1873:

Fitia.....	\$10 00
Futia	10 00
	<hr/>
	20 00
Seate	10 00
Amosa	10 00
	<hr/>
	40 00
The above was money paid to Judge Tupua for three pigs stolen. Also,	
Ulunio.....	4 00
Talo	4 00
	<hr/>
	8 00

For cocoa-nuts stolen, and money paid to Judge Tupua.

None of this money has been paid into this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

MARCH 2, 1875.

This statement is of such a character that I must beg for definite information. The names of the Samoans only appear. You no doubt have the data in your consulate to show what American is entitled to the damages. May I ask why were not these claims presented to the Tuscarora court?

2. At a court held at the United States commercial agency, October 12, 1874, Mr. Williamson against three Samoans for entering his cellar and stealing bottles of brandy.

Present: Laituala, Samoan judge; Tofaeone, Samoan judge; J. M. Coe, United States commercial agent.

Verdict:

Tuvao, guilty, and fined	\$20 00
Sila, accomplice, fined	5 00
Tausee, accomplice, fined	5 00
	<hr/>
	30 00

To be paid on the 20th of November, 1874. Part of this fine has been paid to the Samoan judge.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

MARCH 2, 1875.

Will you please give the name of the judge who received a portion of this money, and the amount, also if the balance has been paid, and to whom? It should have been presented to the Tuscarora court, but will be settled.

I quote from Commander Erben's approval:

"In the case of William M. Williamson, the court finds that although the evidence may be sufficient to prove the thefts, and also that they were committed by Samoan natives, still, in the opinion of the court, the Samoan government cannot be held responsible for individual thefts in the time of peace, and as the perpetrators of the deed are unknown. In this opinion I fully concur with the court. Mr. Williamson did not report the thefts to the American consul, as he had done in the case of the stealing of the brandy, that he, the consul, might bring it to the notice of the Samoan government, that the thieves might be apprehended. The court find that there are ten (\$10.00) dollars due Mr. Williamson in judgment previously rendered in consular court, that should be allowed. This I have approved."

3. At a court held at the United States commercial agency, July 13, 1874:

Pratt, American, against Latu, Samoan Faliata, for assault.

Present: Salei, Samoan judge; Pourii, Samoan faipule; J. M. Coe, United States commercial agent.

Verdict: Latu has to pay \$15 in this office three weeks from this date, say the 3d day of August, 1874.

This money has never been paid into this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

MARCH 2, 1875.

I will take immediate steps to learn if any part of this fine has been paid, and notify you of the result, considering it a proper demand. I quote Commander Erben's approval:

"In the case of John Pratt, the court find that fifteen (\$15) dollars, the judgment of a fine before a consular court, has not been paid, and are of the opinion that it should be paid."

This I have approved. But to come within orders of the State Department, which I quote:

"The Department orders that the court submit this to the commanding officer of the United States steamer Tuscarora, for approval or disapproval, who will advise the parties concerned of the result of the proceedings, and the decision reached, and enjoin upon them to abide by it and consider the question settled, unless the Department of State within one (1) year informs them of the disapproval of the action of the court."

A fine of \$25 was paid to Judge Patioli by a Chinaman, for taking the wife away from the son of Morris Scanlan.

This fine was never paid into this office, but kept by the judge.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I quote Commander Erben's approval of finding of the court, and cannot accord the payment into the American consulate:

"In the case of Jeremiah Scanlan, the court found that Mr. Scanlan was unable to prove his American citizenship, and hence did not consider his claim."

It would be gratifying to the government if you would inform it whether or not you have particulars of the finding of a local court in Aana against John Johnson, a colored American, and a heavy fine imposed upon him, for attempted murder upon a woman, injuring her eyes with a charge of shot.

The government informs you that every effort will be made to reach the facts of the case, as well as his recent arrests. Have you records in the consulate to show of his being tried by an American consul, or has there ever been a notification to the consul of his trial by a Samoan court?

I find nothing in the government files relative to the case of John Lee, of Aliapata, anterior to your communication of the 13th ultimo, but have notified the different judges to furnish the government immediate information, that the case may be reached. The case of Alfred Smalley is in like condition, and will receive the same attention, except such as were settled in the Tuscarora court, as per Commander Erben's above-mentioned letter.

"Third. In the case of Albert S. Smalley, the court allow him the claim to the amount of two hundred and seventy-four dollars (\$274.50) and fifty cents." This I have also approved.

I quote from your letter of the 25th ultimo:

"There was a William Williams, American, ordered off of his land, without judgment, or warning, or giving me notice. Again, the wife of Robert Wright, American, was arrested and fined without bringing before me."

The government begs that you furnish the data and place of residence of such parties, that action may be prompt and intelligent.

These recent cases even are anterior to the organization of the local governments in the districts.

His excellency Moessian received his commission as governor of Aana September 16, the judges on the 18th of September.

His excellency Mataapa was appointed governor of Atua September 18, the judges September 22.

His excellency Patioli was appointed governor of Tuamasaga September 23, judges the same day. These are the districts in which the alleged outrages took place.

Upon the receipt of your letter of the 13th ultimo, a special dispatch was forwarded to the Aana authorities not to interfere with foreigners and await the installation of the governor and judges. Since that date his excellency has received instructions to investigate this case and report to the government, that the foreign consuls may be consulted.

The letters of instruction to each governor are explicit with regard to foreign white residents.

As the claims and complaints of the German consul were first brought to the notice of the government and during the sitting of the "Tuscarora" court, they have been first taken up.

The government cannot misapprehend the plain language of your letter of the 25th ultimo: "I am instructed and fully empowered by laws of the United States to have exclusive jurisdiction over American citizens residing on these islands, both in civil and criminal cases, and from which there is no appeal."

This positive ignoring of the government and courts of law places the native Samoan who may have claims against a foreign white resident in an anomalous position for which we can only petition your great government and pray for decisions from their wise administrators, whose understanding of the rights of people, the laws of nations, and the equity and comity of natives in their own territory, as well as the rights of domicile, will make a just solution of such a question.

Reverting again to your letter of the 25th ultimo, with the question:

"Whether it is your intention, when called upon by the American consul, to arrest a criminal that has violated the laws of the United States?"

The government, knowing its obligations to all its people and domiciled residents, answers yes, decidedly.

As the case of assault by Edwards, an American, upon the person of the honorable consul, has been the only one brought to the notice of the present government, the promptitude with which the said Edwards was arrested and confined, gives evidence of the determination of the rulers of Samoa to respect person and property.

In the case of J. P. Woodworth, upon complaint of the honorable consul, the government begs to call his attention to his expressed desire to the judge to have the said Woodworth tried at the same time with Edwards, and not to appear as a witness when Woodworth was not in custody. Your subsequent statement to A. B. Steinberger that you did not care to have the said Woodworth arrested upon complaint of June 4, 1875.

As the honorable consul ignores the jurisdiction of Samoan courts in cases of American citizens, the government begs to be notified of consular trials, and also asks that a representative of the government be in attendance to protect the interests of the Samoans.

The government is pleased to notify the honorable United States consul that governors, judges, magistrates, and others have been appointed in the several districts of the Islands, viz, Tutuila, Atua, Tuamasaga, Aana, Monona and Apalima, Fasaaleaga, Itao Tani, and Itu Fafinie.

That upon the first day of October the Faipule (house of commons) met and organized, consisting of nineteen (19) members—Tuiatafa elected speaker.

The government begs the consideration of the honorable United States consul, hoping for an appreciation of the fact that outrages will be perpetrated in all communities; for the regulation and protection of society governments are created; that often complaints come from distant parts of the kingdom which require time to adjudicate; and that, as a Christian people, we are entitled to a "community of international law, public and private."

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul, Apia.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the Kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 15.—*S. S. Foster to the Taimua, acknowledging receipt of their dispatch.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, October 13, 1875.

The dispatch from your excellencies and the honorable premier was handed me yesterday, too late for acknowledgment. Owing to its great length, I shall not be able to give such a document the attention it deserves until my return from Tatuila.

May your excellencies live.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To the TAIMUA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the Kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 16.—*S. S. Foster to the Samoan government, in reference to J. M. Coe's claims on land at Mulinuu Point.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, October 16, 1875.

I have the honor to transmit, for your consideration, the certified copy of letter and protest from J. M. Coe, esq., to me in my official capacity.

As the records of the trial before the honorable naval court of inquiry will show what lands were in dispute and the family that defended the suit, it is needless for me at this time to further comment on so plain a case.

I would, however, state that the validity of the title of the land called "Sogi" and the right of Toomalatai, the head of the family of that name, to sell the same, has never been called into question, which is sufficiently proved by portions of the same land (Sogi) sold by Toomalatai and his family to the house of Messrs. Godeffroy & Son, Morris Scanlan, and the Wesleyan mission, all of which are in undisputed possession. Why not seize theirs also? Why should an American citizen be singled out to be despoiled of his land, or is his land more advantageously situated for government purposes?

I would respectfully request your excellencies to weigh well the consequences likely to ensue, and the damage that will have to be paid by thus appropriating the land of an American citizen without compensation.

Be it, therefore, known to the Samoan Government that I, Samuel S. Foster, consul of the United States at Apia for the Friendly Islands and Samoa, being appealed to for the protection of his property by an American citizen, do hereby, in the name of the United States Government, solemnly protest against the Samoan government occupying, or holding or cutting down any trees, or otherwise making any use of, the land called "Sogi," purchased from Toomalatai; and that, further, I hold, in behalf of the American citizen Jonas M. Coe, the Samoan government responsible for the already occupation of the land "Sogi" from the date of the first notification to you, and any further use or occupation of the land "Sogi," as aforesaid.

Done this 16th day of October, 1875.

In witness whereof I have set my hand and affixed the seal of this consulate at Apia, on the day and year first above written, and the Independence of the United States the 99th.

[OFFICIAL SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To their excellencies the TAIMUA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa, this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

Copy of protest made by J. M. Coe to S. S. Foster, United States consul, against the Samoan government for occupying land of his.

SOLAPO MATAUTU,
Apia, October 15, 1875.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you it has come to my knowledge that the Samoan government in Mulinnu has employed Mr. Geo. Pritchard, land surveyor, to survey the land on Mulinnu Point for the purpose of making improvements for the seat of government.

Mr. Pritchard has been engaged for the last two days, if not two days and a half, surveying the point of Mulinnu. In this survey the land known as "Sogi" is included.

I now invite your attention to my letters of the 15th and 22d days of July, 1874, wherein I notified the Samoan government that I had purchased the Sogi land on Mulinnu Point from Toomalatai on the 1st day of June, 1874, and I was prepared then to make an agreement with them to pay me a rent for occupying my land, and if they desired to purchase from me I was prepared to sell; and also, in my letter of the 14th day of September, 1874, and the evasive reply made by the Samoan government, which are all recorded in the United States consulate of this port—miscellaneous correspondence book.

And then again I have to invite your attention to my letters through the United States consulate of the 1st and 17th days of May of this year and the unsatisfactory reply made to the same.

I therefore hereby solemnly protest against the unlawful seizure and occupation of my land on Mulinnu, known as "Sogi," by the Samoan government, and I solemnly declare, notwithstanding the assertion made in a communication of the 18th day of May, this year, to the United States consul at this port by the Samoan government, that the land on Mulinnu Point, known as "Sogi," was not brought before the United States naval court of inquiry.

And I hereby solemnly appeal to you, the United States consul at this port, for protection of my rights as a United States citizen.

I have the honor to be, sir, your very obedient servant,

JONAS M. COE.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
United States Consul, Apia.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original now on file in this office. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of this consulate at Apia, this 16th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the copy furnished by S. S. Foster, United States consul. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 17.—*Col. A. B. Steinberger, premier, to S. S. Foster, United States consul, stating a land commission will be appointed, &c.*

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinnu, 16th October, 1875.

SIR: Your communication of this date, with inclosure, (certified copy of J. M. Coe's protest,) is received.

I beg to notify you that a joint land commission will, under law, be appointed to adjudicate land claims, disputed titles, and fix boundaries.

I beg to call your attention to the Article I, section 7, of the constitution of Samoa. The consuls of her Britannic Majesty and his Imperial Majesty of Germany address communications to the premier.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul, Apia.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

C 18.—*The Tamasese to Colonel Steinberger.*

MULINUU, 18th October, 1875.

SIR: This is to explain to your excellency that I am Tamasese, the real owner of the land; there is no other owner of this land, only the Mataia family own all the land at Mulinuu bounded on one side by land belonging to M. Scanlan, and goes to the extreme end of Mulinuu Point.

I also rule and own the sea, commencing at Avacleele, this side of Apia harbor, reaching to Sao harbor opposite Safune and Toamua, running then to Vaitele, on to Vaiusu, as far as Saomatagi.

Sir, I tell your excellency Toomalatai has not the slightest claim on this land—I am the owner.

Also, another thing: for many years and generations the Mataia family has owned this land—they have not changed at all; as for Toomalatai, no one knows in what generation or what person has owned this land, as we have only just found out now about them.

May you prosper.

I am,

TAMASESE.

Colonel A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Translation.]

C 19.—*Toomalatai to the Taimua, stating that Mr. Coe has no control over a certain piece of land.*

TUAMASAGA GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Matautu, October 19, 1875.

To the Premier and all the chiefs of the Samoan government:

I am writing about a report that I have heard, viz, that Mr. Coe has written to the government about my land next to Tiafau. It is bounded on the north by the sea-beach, on the east by a piece of land sold by Patioli to the Rev. Geo. Brown, and on the south by the sea.

Do not accept any letters from that gentleman, because this land was never sold to him. The reason we let him have it was only to protect it, on account of a disturbance we had with other chiefs who wanted to claim it; that is the reason I passed it to him, as there was an understanding between the foreign consuls and Samoans to that effect.

When any one wished to get his land protected, questions were not asked if it were legal or not, but would accept the protection. That is why I put my land under the protection of Mr. Coe, the American consul, for fear some one might sell it secretly, or some one of our family might steal it and sell it.

Mr. Coe then gave me forty dollars to bind the contract, but I did not sell it at all. I am still the rightful owner and ruler over this land; no one else has any control over it, and I will not have Mr. Coe writing so about my land.

Now, I write to you, the government, not to accept any more such letters, because I am the owner of such land.

May you be blessed and live.

I am,

TOOMALATAI.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 27th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D 1.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Colonel Steinberger, regarding an assault made on him, and requesting the arrest of H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth.*

MALAFELE, June 3, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I would like for to consult with you immediately in regard to H. C. Edwards, to see if nothing cannot be done to punish him. As I was on my way to consult you in regard to business, he assaulted me in the street, choked me, and used the most abusive language ever one man used to another.

Woodworth was present, and I called on him for protection, but he refused, no doubt being his legal adviser.

I wish the Taimua to have this man arrested and tried, for he swears he will choke me to death if he gets a chance. Mr. Volkmann ran there, or I suppose he would have murdered me outright.

If you wish to see me at your place you must send a guard to protect me.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
U. S. Consul.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D 2.—Warrant from S. S. Foster, United States consul, for the arrest of H. C. Edwards.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 3, 1875.

I hereby authorize any of the Samoan police to enter any American house in Apia, for the purpose of arresting Henry C. Edwards, charged with assault and other offenses.

[OFFICIAL SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D 3.—S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, asking their protection from H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 3, 1875.

To the Taimua of the Samoan Government:

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I have the honor to inform you that I was most brutally assaulted by Henry C. Edwards, residing here.

He choked me severely, and threatened to choke me to death, and used the most offensive language; all of which I can prove to your excellencies, and I also believe that I. P. Woodworth was the instigator of it, advising him to choke me.

I wish your aid and protection, and I also wish this man arrested at once and imprisoned until trial, for I am afraid to go into the street to attend to my ordinary business.

May your excellencies live.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary of the Taimua.

D 4.—S. S. Foster, U. S. consul, to Colonel Steinberger, respecting H. C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 4, 1875.

SIR: I wish, through your aid and assistance with the Samoan government, to have two American citizens, named Henry C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, brought before the court and punished according to the laws of this place, for, without the aid and

assistance of the authorities, consuls are powerless, and consequently life is not safe from lawless desperadoes, so often found on the islands of the Pacific.

I charge Henry C. Edwards with assaulting me in the public streets near my office, in a most brutal manner; choking me severely, and using language against me too indecent to repeat, besides calling me a damned liar, and saying I had perjured myself before the late consular court that condemned him for slander. He also threatened to flog me and choke me to death, which I believe he would have done had not Mr. Ad. Volkmann ran to my assistance.

I also charge J. P. Woodworth with being accessory to the act, with aiding and abetting him, and slandering me and other high officers of the government. I also charge him with standing by and seeing me maltreated and refusing to assist me when called upon, and that he also advised the said Edwards to assault and choke me, using at the same time language against me not fit to repeat.

It is also my true belief that my life is not safe, or the lives of others whom these two persons have a grudge against for some real or fancied injury they may allege done them, so long as they are permitted to remain on the island unconfined.

All of which is respectfully submitted, and which I am able to prove by the following-named witnesses: Mr. Ad. Volkmann, Mr. D. S. Parker, Mrs. S. S. Foster, Fala, (Mrs. Clark,) Mr. W. H. Dunn, Mr. Burmeister, Tasi, (Mrs. Cowley,) Mrs. Charles Cook, Luse and Mele.

S. S. FOSTER.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 4th day of June, A. D. 1875.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the consulate at Apia this day and year next above written, and of the Independence of the United States the ninety-ninth.

[OFFICIAL SEAL.]

D. S. PARKER,
United States Consul.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 23th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D 5.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, for the arrest of J. P. Woodworth.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, July 6, 1875.

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I make this request of you, that you cause a warrant to be made out against J. P. Woodworth, American, and give it into the hands of the chief of police, and have him arrested and taken to Mulinuu Point immediately, for the following charges, viz:

Advising H. C. Edwards to make the assault on me, thus making himself accessory to the act.

For refusing to come to my assistance when called upon by me.

May your excellencies live.

I am,

[SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To the TAIMUA OF THE SAMOAN GOVERNMENT.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 23th day of October, A. D. 1875.

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D 6.—*J. P. Woodworth to Col. A. B. Steinberger, premier of the kingdom, demanding an immediate trial of S. S. Foster, for false charges made by the aforesaid S. S. Foster against him.*

PORT OF APIA, October 15, 1875.

SIR: Mr. S. S. Foster, American consul at Apia, did, on the 6th day of July, A. D. 1875, file in the Samoan court at Mulinuu a sworn complaint, wherein he affirms that I. P. Woodworth, an American citizen residing at Apia, was an accessory to an assault on

H. Ex. 161—8

him committed by one H. C. Edwards, and that the said J. P. Woodworth stood by and refused to render assistance when called upon by the aforesaid Foster; and that the said I. P. Woodworth is a dangerous character to be at large; that people's lives are in danger when he has his liberty, and demands of the Samoan government his immediate arrest and confinement; all of which I, J. P. Woodworth, deny, and aver that the aforesaid charges are false, and fabricated through revenge and malice, without a shadow of cause or truth. I especially deny that I was near S. S. Foster during the alleged assault; that I saw no assault nor heard any cry upon me for assistance; and I demand of the Samoan government, through you, an immediate trial on the aforesaid complaint.

I am,

J. P. WOODWORTH.

Witness:

W. WILLIAMSON.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

Premier of Samoa, Mulinuu Point.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary to the Taimua.

COURT PAPERS.

D 7.—Foster vs. Edwards, July 6, 1875.

TO HIS MAJESTY MALEITO'A I,
King of Samoa and the Taimua:

Pursuant to decree of the Taimua at Mulinuu, July, 1875, appointing a special mixed commission to try and report on the case of Foster vs. Edwards, and the American, English, and German consuls being requested to appoint each two subjects of their respective countries to act as members of said commission in conjunction with the representatives of the Samoan government, in pursuance thereof the commission, consisting of George F. Waters and I. E. V. Alvord, selected by the American consul; Moses David and James L. Young, selected by the English consul; and G. Levison and H. Y. H. Groht, selected by the German consul; and Tuiatafu, Saga, Tuula, Tupuola, Lelevana, and Seale, Samoan representatives, repaired to the government house at Mulinuu, Tuesday, July 6, 1875. Maj. J. H. B. Latrobe, jr., (American citizen,) nominated by the Taimua, occupied the chair. Commission called to order. W. F. Williams (English subject) and Moemar (Samoan) appointed clerks and interpreters. The commissioners were then sworn in as jurymen. The judge explained the nature of the complaint, and stated there would be no attorneys for either side—each would be privileged to plead his own cause.

The defendant was called and pleaded "not guilty." Call of witnesses for the prosecution.

A. D. Volkman was called, sworn, and gave his evidence as follows:

I was standing at my counter writing a letter, and happened to look up and saw Edwards (defendant) throttling Mr. Foster, (plaintiff,) and pushing him against the fence, when I got my hat and ran out, when I saw Mr. Foster beckoning to me for assistance. When I reached Mr. Foster, Edwards had let go his neck. That was all I saw. I asked, What is the matter? Then Mr. Edwards told me that if I had the same provocation I would do the same. I said no; because Mr. Foster was an old man. I told Mr. Edwards he had better go up and let the matter alone. Then Mr. Edwards went away.

Mr. Burmeister was called, sworn, and gave his evidence as follows:

Mr. Edwards came to my house and wanted one Woodward to go to Mr. Foster's and get a written agreement; then Mr. Edwards went to Mr. Foster's for the agreement, and then returned and said that Mr. Foster would not give him the paper. Then Mr. Woodward told him to go again for the paper; then Mr. Edwards did not go, but stopped for breakfast. After dinner Mr. Edwards went down, and then I heard that Mr. Foster had been throttled by Edwards. He (Edwards) said that Mr. Foster struck him first with an umbrella. Mr. Edwards came back with no paper. Mr. Woodward then told him to go again and get the paper. That is all.

E. Cook was called, sworn, and declared as follows:

I saw nothing myself, but heard a noise, and then ran out and saw Edwards throttling Mr. Foster. That is all.

Mrs. Foster was called, sworn, and declared as follows:

I was up at my house, and one of my boys came and told me Mr. Foster wanted me to translate a letter. I started to go and saw Mr. Foster behind me; then we walked together. When we got to the road Mr. Edwards stood before us, and Mr. Woodward about the distance of the road from the government house; then I saw they were after some design. Then Mr. Foster asked Mr. Edwards if he wanted to see him, and he said "Yes." Then Mr. Foster said if it were about the paper to go to Mr. Parker, he (Foster) had nothing to do with it. We both went into the office together, when Mr. Foster came out and left me alone; then I looked out and saw Mr. Foster, Mr. Edwards, and Mr. Woodward talking together; Mr. Foster was leaning against the fence; then I looked again and saw Mr. Edwards choking Mr. Foster, and then I ran out; then I said to him (Edwards) three times let Mr. Foster go. Then Mr. Foster asked him (Edwards) if he wanted to strike an old man like him. Edwards said, "No; not to strike you, but choke you;" and then swore, and then said, "You son of a bitch, your power is no more than that of a cat." Then Mr. Volkman came, and Mr. Foster called on him for assistance. All this time Mr. Woodward was standing close by and did not offer to help. That is all.

Mary Orlof was called, sworn, and testified as follows:

I went down when the quarrel was all done. I did not witness the assault on Mr. Foster; I heard of it; that is all.

Fala called, sworn, and testified as follows:

I heard Mrs. Foster call me to go and help Mr. Foster, but did not know what it was about; then I went down and saw Mr. Foster and Mr. Edwards standing at the gate, and Mr. Edwards had hold of Mr. Foster's beard; he pulled his beard, and at the same time was beating his legs with a walking-cane; then Mr. Foster asked him (Edwards) if he wished to beat an old man. Then Edwards said, "I will not hit you, but choke and beat you till your intestines come out; you are a thief, and a liar, and an old son of a bitch." That is all I heard and saw.

Question by jury. Do you understand English?—Answer. Yes, sir; even when spoken rapidly in anger.

W. Dunn was called, sworn, and testified as follows: I was not a witness to the assault, but arrived about ten minutes afterward.

Question. Did you have any conversation with Edwards on the subject?—Answer. No, sir; Mr. Foster showed me his neck, on which were large red lumps, the same as if some one had choked him.

Mr. Parker was called, sworn, and testified: I did not witness the assault.

Mr. Foster was called, sworn, and testified as follows: I swear to the correctness of my evidence as given in the preliminary examination of Mr. Edwards.

This closed the evidence for the plaintiff.

Evidence for the defense.

H. C. EDWARDS was called, sworn, and testified as follows:

On the morning of the day of the assault I went to Mr. Foster to get a paper to the effect of an accusation made the day before at an investigation. Mr. Foster refused. I met him in the afternoon, and then he struck me with his umbrella. Then I choked him a little. As to a cane or walking-stick, I had nothing of the kind. That is all.

Mr. FOSTER recalled.

Question. Did you strike Edwards with an umbrella?

Answer. I swear I did not strike him with an umbrella.

This closed the case. The judge then proceeded to sum up the evidence, and addressed the jury as follows:

Gentlemen of the jury: This is a case which is happily of rare occurrence in our peaceable isles. A man, an old man, an officer high in rank of the American Government, has been assailed in the streets of Apia, in broad daylight. I shall not dwell on the circumstances. You have heard the evidence, contradictory in many instances. 'Tis for you to decide on the credibility to be given to the different statements you have heard, and the responsibility of passing verdict rests with yourselves. I particularly have dispensed with advocates, that your judgment might be based on the bare and naked facts, and that you might not be governed in your views, as men often are, by the sophistry of counsel. I would suggest, gentlemen, in rendering your verdict, some weight be given to the term of confinement the said Edwards has already endured. With these remarks, gentlemen, I leave the case in your hands, confident that you will deal justly and impartially with these parties, and inflict on the defendant such damages, and no more, as you may think under all the circumstances of the case he is fairly entitled to receive.

The jury then retired, returning after an hour's deliberation, bringing in the accompanying verdict:

By order of the judge, the defendant was discharged from custody.

To the Honorable Judge:

We, the jury in the case of Foster vs. Edwards, find the said Edwards guilty of the assault as charged.

In view of our belief in there having been some provocation to the assault, we recommend that the said Edwards be released from custody as having suffered punishment to the full extent of the crime.

In this we agree unanimously.

TUIATAFU.

SAGA.

TUULA.

TUPUOLA.

LELEVANA, his + mark.

SEALE, his + mark.

GEO. F. WATERS, Foreman.

J. E. V. ALVORD.

JAMES L. YOUNG.

MOSES DAVID.

H. Y. H. GROHT.

G. LEVISON.

M. K. LEMAMEA,

Clerk of Court and Interpreter.

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary and Interpreter.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary to the Taimua.

E 1.—*S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, informing them of his appointing E. L. Hamilton as vice-consul.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,

Apia, January 9, 1875.

To the Chiefs and Rulers of Samoa:

I have the honor to inform you that, having to go to Tutulla for a few days, I have appointed Mr. E. L. Hamilton as vice-consul, to act during my absence, and that all official communications you may have with this office should be addressed to him until my return, of which you shall have due notification.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,

United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary to the Taimua.

E 2.—*Copy of report made by D. S. Parker to S. S. Foster, United States consul.*

MATAFELE, March 2, 1875.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.:

SIR: I proceeded to the residence of Mr. William Allen, as you requested me, and I made a strict search for property belonging to the late Judge Finai, and all that was to be found there is the two old coats I send you by the bearer.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

D. S. PARKER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the copy furnished by S. S. Foster, United States consul.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary to the Taimua.

S. S. Foster, United States consul, to the Taimua, stating various grievances.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 3, 1875.

I must inform your excellencies that on my return yesterday I appointed Mr. D. S. Parker to act as an officer of the United States, and proceed to the house of William Allen, American, and search for things belonging to the late Judge Final.

After strict search of the whole house, all that was found was two old coats, which are now sent to you.

If he has any money, he must have deposited it somewhere else.

I must also inform your excellencies that, according to the inclosed account sent by Mr. Coe, there was paid to Judge Tupua \$43, which has not been paid into this office, as it should have been.

I also inclose you another account, a part of which has been paid to the Samoan judge, but whether it was paid to Final I cannot tell at present.

I would also call your excellencies' attention to another fine of \$25 that was paid by the Chinaman to Patiole for M. Scanlan. This money was also kept by the judge; and there are other cases which I will inform your excellencies when you have adopted your new constitution and good laws to govern your people. I have not spoken to your excellencies of these matters before, because I knew you was about to make a new government, and I was waiting patiently for you to settle your little disputes among yourselves. And I hope now your excellencies will not delay any longer, but get your government in working order, and appoint good and honest men for your judges; for what is the use of your collecting taxes and fines if you allow officers to steal the money and use it for themselves and families, instead of paying the government debts, and then let them go unpunished?

May you live long and prosper in your government.

I am,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To the LORDS TAIMUA,
And all their Excellencies of the Government of Samoa.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom, this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

E 3.—*Copy of commission to D. S. Parker from S. S. Foster, United States consul, appointing him vice-consul.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 2, 1875.

SIR: I hereby appoint you as vice-consul of the United States, and to act as marshall for the same, to proceed to Matautu and receive from William Allen all the property in his house, or that of Alfred Smalley, belonging to the late Judge Final, a government defaulter, and that in this is not given up *peaceable*, you are empowered to call for assistance to the Samoan authorities and search the house to obtain the property of the said Judge Final.

Done this first day of March, A. D. 1875. Witness my hand and seal.

[OFFICIAL SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Simoa, this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

D. S. PARKER, Esq.

E. 4.—*S. S. Foster to the Taimua, informing them of his appointing J. M. Coe as vice-consul.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, October 11, 1875.

YOUR EXCELLENCIES: I beg leave to inform you that I have appointed J. M. Coe, esq., as United States vice-consul during my absence from Apia, and that the office will be held at Matautu until my return.

May your excellencies live.

I am, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

To the TAIMUA.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 1.—*Letter of Hon. S. S. Foster to Capt. George Hamilton, relating to Peerless.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 20, 1875.

SIR: By a dispatch received by me from the Department of State, per mail of the Mikado, September 4, I am under the necessity of examining into the ownership and other matters connected with the schooner Peerless, now carrying the American flag, as I have understood she is owned by an American, a foreign resident.

I would call your attention to this clause of the dispatch for my instructions:

"You are instructed to report particularly what vessels of any description of this class are known within your consular district, the names, tonnage, and particulars which may be ascertained in relation thereto."

Again, the instructions of the dispatch say: "And whether such vessels, or others, carrying the flag of the United States under these circumstances, are subject to any burdens, or enjoy any immunities or exemptions, as compared with regularly documented American vessels in regard to consular dues and charges, or otherwise."

Again, by this dispatch, I quote the following, viz: "In this connection it is desired that full information may be given as to the shipment and discharge of seamen on such vessel, the form of articles used, the usual term of engagement, the character and nationality of the officers and crews, and the practice as to relief and the collection of extra wages."

"In specifying the above particulars it is not intended to limit your report to them alone; but it is the object of the Department to obtain the best and most accurate information upon the whole subject, and the reason of the existence of this class of vessels. You will include in the report whatever may, in your opinion, contribute to this end."

I have given such extracts from the late dispatch as bears on the case of the schooner Peerless, not that I was obliged to thus show my power; but I done so as some one like Commander Erben, that knows nothing about the rules and regulations of our mercantile marine, as prescribed by the Department, may tell you, as he did in regard to the extra pay of Jenkins and Brehuus, that I was acting arbitrary, illegal, tyrannical, and unjust.

I wish you, therefore, to report to me at once who is the reputed owner of the schooner Peerless, and if he is an American residing abroad, by whom and how the transfer was made.

Since May 14, a period of over four months, you have neither shipped or discharged any seamen or paid any consular dues, although you have kept a full crew; and in consequence you come under that part wherein you have "no burdens to bear, neither shipped or discharged any seamen, or paid consular dues," and that "enjoys favors and immunities that regular documented vessels in the United States does not possess."

You will therefore report the number of men you have shipped and discharged since your arrival at the port of Apia, with the amount of wages paid to each, and whether you have deducted the usual hospital fees enjoined on shipmasters to collect.

Whether you have paid in full the seamen discharged, and in what manner, and whether there is any money still due such seamen.

After your report to me, and cash settlement of all dues and arrears of wages (if any) of seamen discharged, you will be entitled to your register when you leave for another consular district, but not till then, and, as a shipmaster of long standing, you know the penalty—her register will be sent to the Department and canceled, and the

vessel liable to seizure and condemnation, and you yourself are personally liable to fine or imprisonment by order of any court in the United States, in any port you may happen to go to.

I am, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Capt. G. HAMILTON,
Schooner Peerless, Apia Harbor.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa, this 28th day of October, 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 2.—*Letter from Col. A. B. Steinberger to Hon. S. S. Foster, relative to yacht Peerless.*

MULINUU, 21st September, 1875.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: All information you require as to schooner Peerless will be given you.

Register No. 59, port of San Francisco, and shipping-papers you have.

The Peerless is not a trading-vessel, 45 tons burden: a yacht, and with no immunities other than belong to vessels or a yacht in the United States.

No discharged seamen have arrears of wages, and if consular-fees are due the captain will pay the same.

I know of no one having acted the part of seaman on said craft not on the papers, except one Parker, whom you put on board for a trip to Tonga without shipping, (yourself and family being passengers,) a procedure which I condemned at the time, of which I made careful memoranda.

I have instructed Captain Hamilton to have a copy of his receipts made and attested by the United States consul, also all ship's papers, for my benefit.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 3.—*Answer by Hon. S. S. Foster to Col. A. B. Steinberger, relative to Peerless.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 22, 1875.

SIR: I addressed a letter to Capt. George Hamilton, of the schooner Peerless, asking him certain questions, pursuant to my instructions, in regard that vessel and crew, which I expect him to answer.

As you are not known on the register, or your name mentioned in the shipping-articles, I do not see why you should address me on the subject.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Government.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 4.—*Letter of Hon. S. S. Foster to Capt. George Hamilton, relating to Peerless.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 24, 1875.

SIR: I hereby give you notice that I hold the schooner Peerless, with master and owners, responsible for the fine of \$100 and \$10 costs of court imposed upon Charley Teui, a Chinaman, cook of the schooner Peerless, tried on Tuesday, September 21, in this con-

sulate, on a complaint made by you, September 18, for assault committed on W. Parker, on board of the schooner Peerless.

Also, the arrears of wages you informed me due the Rotumah, native "Med," when he deserted, although the man made application to me at the time for his wages.

I would also remind you that I have not received an answer to my communication to you on September 21, making certain inquiries in regard to the schooner Peerless carrying the American flag in foreign waters.

As this is an order from the Department of State, I wish an answer immediately.

Given under my hand and seal of this consulate, at Apia, the day and year first above written.

[SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Capt. GEORGE HAMILTON,
Schooner Peerless, Apia Harbor.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 5.—Answer by Capt. George Hamilton to S. S. Foster, relating to Peerless.

YACHT PEERLESS,
Apia Harbor, September 28, 1875.

SIR: I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of September 20, and shall endeavor to answer, categorically, your interrogatories as therein contained.

1. I quote from your quotations, as quoted in letter to me: "You are instructed to report particularly what vessels, of any description, of this class are known within your consular district, the names, tonnage, and particulars in regard to each, the names of the reputed owners, date of transfer, to whom transferred, and in what manner, with any other particulars which may be ascertained in relation thereto."

The name of yacht is Peerless, was built in San Francisco, has two masts, and that her length is 77 feet 5 $\frac{1}{2}$; breadth, 17 feet; depth, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ feet; tonnage, 45 $\frac{82}{100}$.

Capacity under tonnage-deck.....	33.18
Between decks above tonnage-deck.....	12.64
	45.82

1. George Hamilton, am master, (see register,) report and am responsible to Col. A. B. Steinberger, agent for J. B. Ford, of San Francisco, in Samoa. For further particulars I beg to refer you to the register and other papers as filed in your office.

2. "And whether such vessels, or others carrying the flag of the United States, under these circumstances, are subject to any burdens or enjoy any immunities or exemptions as compared with regularly documented American vessels in regard to consular dues and charges or otherwise."

The Peerless carries the flag of the United States, as entitled by register; is not a trader, and is not subject to immunities, exemptions from consular or other fees.

3. "In this connection it is desired that full information may be given as to the shipment and discharge of seamen on such vessels, the form of articles used, the usual term of engagement, the character and nationality of the officers and crews, and the practice as to relief and the collection of extra wages."

In answer to the above, I again beg to refer you to the articles and papers as filed in your office.

4. "In specifying the above particulars it is not intended to limit your report to them alone, but it is the object of the Department to obtain the best and most accurate information upon the whole subject, and the reason for the existence of this class of vessels. You will include in your report whatever may, in your opinion, contribute to this end."

This question I must plead my inability to answer. I am employed by Colonel Steinberger, agent as aforesaid, to sail and look after the Peerless, and am paid for so doing, but whether it was caprice, pleasure, or what-not, that dictated the purchase of the same, I am not advised.

Attached please find statement of men shipped and discharged, wages paid, hospital and other dues.

Such further information as lies in my power to give I shall be most happy to communicate.

I confess to feeling both aggrieved and annoyed that the American consul should

have thought necessary to use such expressions as fine, imprisonment, and personal liability, as I find in the closing sentence of your letter to me.

For twenty years I have commanded vessels in the South Seas. It has been my invariable custom to comply with such laws and regulations as belonged to the ports I have visited, and for the first time have had the legality of my papers and integrity of my actions questioned.

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

GEORGE HAMILTON,
Master Yacht Peerless.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul, Apia.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be a true copy of the original.
In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 6.—*Receipt of Hon. S. S. Foster, American consul, in account with yacht Peerless.*

Yacht Peerless in account with United States consulate.

Extra wages, Jenkins and Brehuus.....	\$95 00
Letter to arrest seaman.....	2 00
Discharge of two seamen.....	2 00
Shipment and discharge of Bird.....	2 00
Hospital dues:	
Jenkins, 2 months and 15 days.....	1 00
Brehuus, 2 months and 15 days.....	1 00
Med, 3 months and 12 days.....	1 35
Joe.....	25
Andrew, 4 months.....	1 60
Balance of wages due Med, (deserter).....	17 10
	123 30
Less passage to Tonga and return, (S. S. Foster and daughters).....	100 00
	23 30

APIA, SAMOA, September 23, 1875.

Received payment.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 7.—*Letter of Hon. S. S. Foster to Capt. George Hamilton, relative to yacht Peerless.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 29, 1875.

SIR: Your report in answer to my request of September 20, in regard to ownership and other matters connected with the schooner Peerless, has been received, and, with all accompanying documents, will be forwarded to the United States for inspection by the Department of State.

At the close of your report you remark that you feel aggrieved and annoyed because I refer you to certain pains and penalties for not complying with the law. I would inform you that in many places of our book of instructions we are strongly reminded that we are to be heavily fined and imprisoned for not only violating the laws but for not seeing them properly executed, and that we are made personally liable for non-collection of all fees, dues, fines, wages, &c., due the United States and prescribed by their laws; and they never ask us if we feel aggrieved at these heavy fines and penalties.

The consul is responsible to his Government for any wrong he may commit in the discharge of his official duties, and to his Government alone, and for which he gives bonds before entering on the duties of his office for his faithful performance.

In conclusion of your report you say you have been so long a shipmaster, and always obeyed the laws and customs of the port. I sincerely believe you, for from my personal acquaintance with you, now of some years' standing, and knowing your antecedents for almost the whole time you mention, and further, that you have honorably discharged your duties as a shipmaster and been beloved and respected by the numerous passengers you have carried to and fro in your long intercourse with the colonies, and that it is also my belief that, had you been master and owner and agent of the schooner Peerless, since her arrival in Samoan waters, there would never have been any trouble between you and the American consul, or that he would have been obliged to have written to you on any subject whatever.

In thus concluding this correspondence, I again remind you that in case of Chinese cook I refer you as my ultimatum to my official communication to you on September 24.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Capt. GEORGE HAMILTON,
Schooner Peerless, Apia Harbor.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 8.—*Answer by Capt. George Hamilton to Hon. S. S. Foster, relating to Peerless.*

MULINUU, September 30, 1875.

SIR: I have your favor of the 29th, and am grateful for your kindly expressions as to myself as contained therein.

Regarding the Peerless, I have control of the craft, as master, and have been governed solely by my own judgment in the management of the same.

Your flattering allusions to myself seem to be an imputation of wrong upon innocent parties who cannot interfere with my position as master.

Again thanking you for your personal expressions of regard,

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

GEORGE HAMILTON,
Master Yacht Peerless.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul, Apia.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 28th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary to the Taimua.

F 9.—*Letter of Capt. George Hamilton to Col. A. B. Steinberger.*

YACHT PEERLESS,
Apia Harbor, October 16, 1875.

SIR: For months past I have been subjected to a series of interferences at the hands of the American consul, S. S. Foster. Heretofore I have refrained, as far as possible, from troubling you, knowing how occupied your time has been. I now beg leave to lay before you the correspondence, such as has passed from time to time between the American consul and myself, portions of which you are no doubt familiar with. My list of grievances began almost from the date of my arrival in Samoan waters. I refer to the case of Jenkins and Brehuus, deserters and insubordinates generally. Through the kind intervention of Captain Erben, this case was compromised for \$90, the consul claiming \$205.

This is but one of the many, in fact almost weekly, annoyances and indignities to which I am subjected. I now write to ask your protection against this interference on the part of the American consul with me in the discharge of my duties.

For many years I have commanded vessels in the South Seas. The course of my business has brought me in contact with consuls and officers of many nationalities, with whom my relations have always been pleasant, and to whom my business transactions have invariably given satisfaction, Mr. Foster alone excepted.

I take the liberty to inclose copies of letters from firms in Sydney, in whose employ I have been, and with whom I have had business relations.

Your obedient servant,

GEORGE HAMILTON.

Master Yacht Peerless.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER.

I hereby certify that the foregoing letter and inclosed certificates are true copies of the originals.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 30th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary to the Taimua.

SYDNEY, *September 9, 1872.*

Having known Captain Hamilton, of the brig Scotsman, for the last ten or eleven years, and found him a careful, trustworthy shipmaster, we have much pleasure in giving a favorable testimony as to his character and sobriety.

A. H. C. MACAFEE.

SYDNEY, *September 9, 1872.*

We have known Capt. George Hamilton for the past ten years, and have every confidence in him as a captain and thorough seaman. He has been in our employment for years past, and has given us the utmost satisfaction.

T. & I. SPINNER.

YORK STREET, SYDNEY, *August 31, 1872.*

The bearer, Captain Hamilton, has been known to me for some years as the commander of vessels trading to the South Sea Islands. He was for a short time in my employment as master, and I can speak with confidence of him as thoroughly trustworthy and energetic, as I believe can every one by whom he has been employed.

MOORE, HENDERSEN & BOUCHER.

This is to certify that we have known Capt. George Hamilton over fifteen years, while in command of the Scotsman and other vessels in the island trade, and have always found him an able master, and careful in the conduct of his vessels.

GEORGE A. LLOYD, Jr.

SYDNEY, 6, 9, 1872.

SYDNEY, *May 10, 1872.*

Captain Hamilton has been in our employ, in command of the brig Scotsman, for the past five years, and during that period we have found him a very trustworthy and efficient officer.

We have much pleasure in giving this recommendation, and shall be glad to hear of his obtaining a good command, for which he is well qualified.

He leaves our service in consequence of the sale of the Scotsman.

T. & I. SPINNER.

APIA HARBOR, *June 20, 1859.*

This is to certify that George Hamilton, now master of brig Caroline Hort, has been in our employ for two years, and has given us entire satisfaction in this South Sea Island trade.

HORT BROTHERS.

APIA, SAMOA.

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 25.

*Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.*MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
October 29, 1875. (Received Dec. 6.)

SIR: I beg to offer my resignation as an agent of the United States Government, reserving the tender of my resignation until such time as I could report under instructions and consider my duties ended.

Believing that I may ever retain the confidence of my country, I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.

No. 26.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 30.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, October 3, 1875. (Received Dec. 31.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have been requested by the most worthy Lord Bishop Louis Elloy, of the Catholic diocese for Samoa, and also by the Revs. G. A. Turner, jr., and S. I. Whitmer, secretary and treasurer, and Revs. G. A. Turner, sr., and George Pratt, all of the board of missions for the London Missionary Society, to inquire of the Department of State the present status of Col. A. B. Steinberger in regard to the Government of the United States, and its future protection of Samoa; and whether he was authorized to form a government here; and whether it is their intention to sustain him by the power of the United States Government. A full board of the London Missionary Society is ordered to be convened in November next, to take into consideration what steps ought to be taken to prevent the utter demoralization of the natives now going on since May last.

If the bishop and members of the board of missions are assured Colonel Steinberger is not acting under authority of the United States Government, or that the United States Government will not retain him in power by force, he will be sent off the island by their influence with the high chiefs. In consideration of the high character of these worthy men, and their desire not to mix themselves with political affairs of the country, and also their desire to still try and improve this people, that they regard still in their infancy, I have made this request for them, and respectfully beg an answer at your earliest convenience.

I am, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER.

No. 27.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster.

No. 18.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 12, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch No. 30, of the 3d of October last. It relates to the status of Col. A. B. Steinberger

in Samoa, and the request of certain missionaries to be informed whether Colonel Steinberger is authorized by the United States to form a government in Samoa, and whether he will be retained in power in the islands by force.

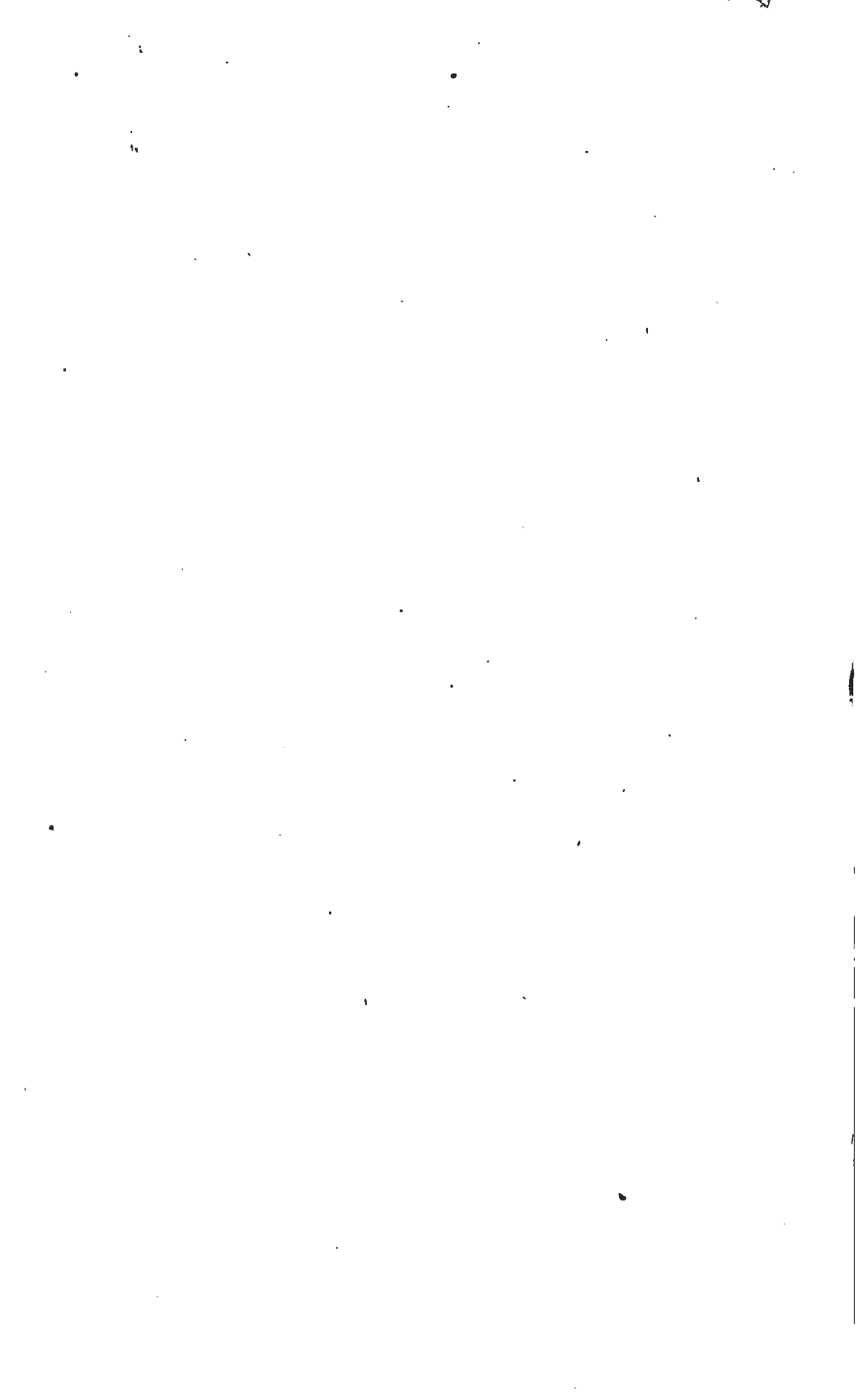
In reply, I have to inform you that Colonel Steinberger first went to the Samoan Islands in 1873, in the capacity of special agent of the United States Government, to make observations and report upon the character and condition of the islands and their inhabitants. After some months spent on the islands, he returned to this country and made his report. In December, 1874, he was directed to proceed to the islands again, in the capacity of special agent, for the purpose of presenting a letter from the President, and a number of presents from this Government to the Taimua of Samoa. He has fulfilled his mission, made his report, and tendered his resignation as special agent, which has been accepted, and any official or semi-official connection he may have had with this Government is terminated. His first visit to the islands was merely for the purpose of observing and reporting upon their condition; his second visit was to fulfill certain duties in regard to which he was specially instructed, and which have been fulfilled. On neither occasion did his visit have any diplomatic or political significance whatever. Colonel Steinberger was not authorized or empowered by the United States to form a government in Samoa, or to pledge the United States to sustain, in any way, directly or indirectly, any government that he might form or assist in forming.

The United States consul is the only representative of the United States in the Samoan Islands, and you will so inform the missionaries and others interested.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

○



THE AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN THE SAMOAN ISLANDS.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives the report of the Secretary of State concerning the agency of A. B. Steinberger in the Samoan Islands.

U. S. - Department of state - (1877)

MARCH 2, 1877.—Ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith, in answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 25th ultimo, a report from the Secretary of State, with accompanying papers.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, February 24, 1877.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, February 24, 1877.

The Secretary of State, to whom was referred the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 25th ultimo, requesting that the President, if not incompatible with the public interests, communicate to that body "all dispatches, letters, reports, and other papers, not already communicated under a previous call, connected with the agency of A. B. Steinberger in the Samoan Islands," has the honor to transmit herewith copies of the papers mentioned in the subjoined list, and which include all the papers on file in the Department called for by the resolution.

Respectfully submitted.

HAMILTON FISH.

The PRESIDENT.

List of papers.

1. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, October 30, 1875.
2. Same to same, October 30, 1875, with an accompaniment.
3. The Taimua to the President, October 30, 1875.
4. Proceedings of meeting between Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the King and government of Samoa.
5. Speech of King Malietoa.
6. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, July 6, 1875, with accompaniments.
7. Same to same, November 3, 1875, with accompaniments.
8. Same to same, January 8, 1876, with accompaniments.
9. Same to same, January 10, 1876, with accompaniments.
10. Mr. Steinberger to the President, January 23, 1876.
11. Protest of King Malietoa.
12. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, January 24, 1876.
13. The Taimua to the President, February 24, 1876.
14. Same to same, May 1, 1876.
15. Mr. Ogden to the President, May 5, 1876, with accompaniments.
16. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, June 1, 1876, with accompaniments.
17. Same to same, June 5, 1876.
18. Mr. Platt to Mr. Fish, June 27, 1876.
19. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Platt, June 30, 1876.
20. Mr. Steinberger to the President, August 18, 1876.
21. Same to same, November 14, 1876, with accompaniments.
22. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, January 5, 1876, with accompaniments.
23. Same to same, January 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
24. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster, March 13, 1876.
25. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, March 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
26. Same to same, March 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
27. Same to same, March 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
28. Same to same, March 29, 1876, with accompaniments.
29. Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell, September 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
30. Same to same, September 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
31. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Griffen, June 23, 1876.
32. Mr. Griffen to Mr. Fish, February 2, 1877.

 No. 1.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
 October 30, 1875. (Received December 6.)

SIR: It has just come to the notice of the government that large tracts of land, claimed to be owned by the "Polynesian Land Company," will be sold at public auction under the authority of S. S. Foster, agent.

Titles to some of this land may be good, but such sale, without consultation with the government, is likely to result in grave complications, especially as the name of the American consul is given to it.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

No. 2.

*Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.*MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
October 30, 1875. (Received December 6.)

SIR: I have the honor to lay before the authorities of the Government of the United States a draught of treaty, proposed by the Kingdom of Samoa.

His Majesty King Malietoa has been pleased to select a representative near the capital at Washington, in the person of Walter S. Wilkinson, esq., whose commission has been forwarded.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.,
STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure.]

Draught of proposed treaty between the United States and the Kingdom of Samoa.

TREATY.

The United States of America and His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, being desirous to maintain and improve the relations of good understanding which happily subsist between them, and to promote commercial intercourse between their respective States, have deemed it expedient to conclude a treaty of friendship, commerce, and navigation, and have for that purpose named as their respective plenipotentiaries—that is to say: The President of the United States of America, Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State of the United States; and His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, Walter S. Wilkinson, accredited as his special commissioner to the Government of the United States, who, having communicated to each other their full powers, found to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:

ART. I. There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between the United States and the King of the Samoan Islands and his successors, and between their respective subjects.

ART. II. There shall be between the United States of America and the Samoan Islands a reciprocal freedom of commerce. The subjects of each of the two contracting parties, respectively, shall have liberty to come with their ships and cargoes to all places, ports, and rivers in the territories of the other where trade with other nations is permitted. They may remain and reside in any part of the said territories, respectively, and hire and occupy houses and warehouses, and may trade in all kinds of produce and merchandise of lawful commerce, enjoying the same privileges as subjects, and subject to the same laws.

ART. III. No other or higher duties shall be imposed on the importation into the United States of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of the Samoan Islands, and no other or higher duties shall be imposed on the importation into the Samoan Islands of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United States, than are or shall be payable on the like article of growth, produce, or manufacture of any other foreign country.

ART. IV. No duties or charges on account of tonnage, light-house, or harbor dues, pilotage, quarantine, or similar duties of any nature shall be imposed in either country upon the vessels of the other which shall not be equally imposed on national vessels.

ART. V. It is hereby declared that the stipulations of the present treaty do not apply to the coasting trade, which each contracting party reserves to itself, respectively, and shall regulate according to its own laws.

ART. VI. Steam-vessels of the United States which may be employed by the Government in the carrying of their public mails across the Pacific Ocean, or from one port in that ocean to another, shall have free access to the ports of the Samoan Islands, with the privilege of stopping therein to refit, refresh, to land passengers and their baggage, and for the transaction of any business pertaining to the public mail-service of the United States. They shall not be subject in such ports to any duties of tonnage, harbor, light-house, quarantine, or other similar duties of whatever nature or under whatever denomination.

ART. XI. The vessels of either of the two contracting parties which may be forced by stress of weather or other cause into one of the ports of the other, shall be exempt from all duties of port or navigation paid for the benefit of the state, if the motives which led to their seeking refuge be real and evident, and if no cargo be discharged or taken on board save such as may relate to the subsistence of the crew or be necessary for the repair of the vessels, and if they do not remain in port beyond the time necessary, keeping in view the cause which led to their seeking refuge.

ART. XII. The contracting parties mutually agree to surrender, upon official requisition, to the authorities of each, all persons who, being charged with the crimes of murder, piracy, arson, robbery, forgery, or the utterance of forged paper, committed within the jurisdiction of either, shall be found within the territories of the other; provided that this shall only be done upon such evidence of criminality as, according to the laws of the place where the person so charged shall be found, would justify his apprehension and commitment for trial if the crime had been there committed; and the respective judges and other magistrates of the two governments shall have authority, upon complaint made under oath, to issue a warrant for the apprehension of the person so charged, that he may be brought before such judges or other magistrates respectively, to the end that the evidence of criminality may be heard and considered; and if on such hearing the evidence be found sufficient to sustain the charge, it shall be the duty of the examining judge or magistrate to certify the same to the proper executive authority, that a warrant may issue for the surrender of such fugitive; the expenses of such apprehension to be defrayed by the party who makes the requisition and receives the fugitive.

ART. XIII. As soon as steam or other mail-packets under the flag of either of the contracting parties shall have commenced running between their respective ports of entry, the contracting parties agree to receive at the post-offices of those ports all mailable matter, and to forward it as directed—the destination being to some regular post-office of either country—charging thereupon the regular postal rates as established by law in the territories of either party receiving said mailable matter, in addition to the original postage of the office whence the mail is sent. Mails for the United States shall be made up at regular intervals at the Samoan post-office and dispatched to ports of the United States, the postmasters at which ports shall open the same and forward the inclosed matter as directed, crediting the Samoan government with their postages as established by law and stamped upon each manuscript or printed sheet. All mailable matter destined for the Samoan Islands shall be received at the several post-offices in the United States and forwarded to San Francisco, California, on the Pacific coast of the United States, whence the postmasters shall dispatch by regular mail-packets to the Samoan Islands, the Samoan government agreeing on their part to receive and collect for and credit the Post-Office Department of the United States with the United States rates charged thereon. It shall be optional to prepay postage on letters in either country, but postage on printed sheets and newspapers shall in all cases be prepaid.

ART. XIV. The present treaty shall be in force from the date of the ratification for the term of ten years, and further, until the end of twelve months after either of the contracting parties shall have given notice to the other of its intentions to terminate the same, each of the contracting parties reserving to itself the right of giving such notice at the end of the said term of ten years, or at any subsequent term. Any subject of either party infringing the articles of this treaty shall be held responsible for the same, and the harmony and good correspondence between the two governments shall not be interrupted thereby, each party engaging in no way to protect the offender or sanction such violation.

ART. XV. The present treaty shall be ratified by the President of the United States of America, by and with the consent of the Senate, and by His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Muliunu within eighteen months from the date of its signature, or sooner if possible.

No. 3.

The Taimua to President Grant.

[Translation.]

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, October 30, 1875.

To ULYSSES S. GRANT,
President of the United States of America :

This is our letter to Your Excellency, to give you some information respecting our government nowadays.

We are very pleased because we have got a government. We thank God for His great goodness in permitting us to have this quietness, and also that our country is happy. It was not so in years gone by.

We are also thankful for His goodness, in that you sent us the gentleman, Col. A. B. Steinberger. He is a light to our path all the time.

We are still very pleased with Col. A. B. Steinberger, and we wish to help him, because he does everything justly, and he is so indefatigable, and he is also always so very careful in everything regarding this our government, and he is so lenient with us, and makes such allowances for our stupidity and darkness. That is why we so much wish that it would please God Almighty that we still remain as one with this gentleman in Samoa.

We think now that soon the darkness will leave Samoa and that light will come, so that we might rejoice in it; also, all the coming races of Samoa.

There is something else we want to explain to Your Excellency:

There is a great deal of our land that was sold any how during our war-time to different people of various nations now residing in Samoa. Now all this land is to be sold at public auction on the 17th day of January of the coming year, by order of S. S. Foster, consul of the United States of America. The reason why we mention this is that you might see how it is, and give us your decision regarding it, because it is all dark to us. We have not had an investigation into land-titles, because of the great press of work that the premier, Col. A. B. Steinberger, and we have to do.

These are just a few remarks, that you might see how things are.

We send our greatest love to Your Excellency.

May it please God that your nation may prosper forever.

TAIMUA of Samoa.

LE MANA.

TUIA.

LE TUPEGA.

SAMOA.

FUATAGA.

MATAN.

TAGALOA.

TANPAN.

LE IATO.

LE TULI.

AUFAL.

MISA.

LAVEA.

ASIATA.

TIA.

MATAAFA.

LE MAMEA,

Secretary to the Taimua.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true translation of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 30th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.]

THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,

Secretary and Interpreter to the Taimua.

No. 4.

Proceedings of meeting at Mulinuu.

MULINUU, ISLAND OF UPOLU, SAMOA,
Friday, December 24, 1875.

Meeting between Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the King and government of Samoa, in compliance with request of Captain Stevens.

Present: The King and Mayor Latrobe, his aid; Premier Steinberger, and Platt, secretary; the Taimua secretary Mamea; the Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens and staff, twenty-three marines, S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; S. S. Foster, United States consul; Wm. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; Dr. Turner, jr., English missionary; Mr. Matthew Hunkin, interpreter.

Captain Stevens opens the meeting by stating:

I have availed myself of Your Majesty's kind invitation, and am extremely glad to have had the opportunity of being introduced to Your Majesty and making your acquaintance. I have earnestly desired this, and regret that so many days should have elapsed without having had the opportunity. I will now, without any further preface, proceed to announce the object of my visit. I would state—

1st. That Her Britannic Majesty's consul has stated to me that the object of my visit here has been grossly misrepresented. That gentleman has requested me to investigate the causes of delay in the investigation of the cases of British subjects, the discourteous manner in which he has been constantly treated, and he has also informed me that British subjects have been summoned before courts of justice and summarily dealt with without he, the consul, either being consulted or referred to; also, my attention has been drawn to various contumelious acts which have brought Her Britannic Majesty's consul into contempt and seriously interfered with Her Majesty's interests.

2d. The procrastination and undue delay that Her Britannic Majesty's consul's representations have met with were prejudicial to the interest of British subjects residing here.

3d. The infamous and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th of December, 1875, by a person who had a commission signed by Mr. Steinberger.

4th. Certain notices of Her Britannic Majesty's which had been posted were torn down by a government officer, a serious and intended insult to the British government.

5th. To the outrage committed on myself, my senior lieutenant, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, and another English gentleman on the 21st of December, by a person called Latrobe, and the insolent language he saw fit to address to me. This insult was conveyed by persons who were armed and stated to be soldiers of your government. The representatives of foreign governments had received no notice or intimation of the road being stopped or of there being any interruption to travel.

6th. The fact of the presence of the British consul being continuously and constantly ignored, as by reference to letter received by me this morning, I made a request that all the foreign consuls should be present at this meeting and received notice that they should not be.

I wish now to state that nothing was further from my intentions or my duty on my arrival here to do anything or to take any step against

your government. I am aware that exactly the contrary has been represented and stated to you. When such representations are made to me I would not be doing my duty did I not investigate them when so requested, and must, unwilling as I may feel, do so.

It has been falsely stated, by whom you know as well as myself, that I came to annex these islands to the British crown; that I came here to hoist the British flag; that I seized the schooner Peerless; that I intended to take your guns from you; that the lands of the inhabitants of the Fiji Islands had been confiscated since those islands were annexed to the British crown, and that the inhabitants of those islands had been enslaved. These statements are absolutely false, and do not bear a semblance of truth. You know as well as myself who promulgated these reports. I wish to observe again that what I denounce as being falsehoods are, viz: (recapitulates the above,) and I omitted to add "that the people had been tyrannized over." I have taken the opportunity of writing Mr. Layard, late administrator of the government of Fiji, whom I will introduce to you. He is ready to answer any questions that you may ask him in reference thereto. I wish to observe that I have no power, no intention, and no wish to hoist the British flag and annex these islands to the British crown. The object of my visit was simply to watch the interests of British subjects and to perform the ordinary duties of a man-of-war visiting a foreign port or country. I will explain what I mean by the ordinary duties of a man-of-war—they are simply to protect the interests of British subjects, but never to interfere. Your government hitherto has not been recognized by any of the great powers, and consequently you cannot legislate for any of their subjects. As regards the Peerless, I will observe that I was not even consulted in reference to her seizure. I will state further, that on the morning of the 17th of December, as the American consul passed my ship to seize the Peerless, I received his first dispatch. I observed shortly after that the vessel had been seized and was being removed. Shortly afterward I received his second dispatch, and on the same day, and after the vessel had been removed to the inner harbor, I sent my senior lieutenant to obtain particulars of what the American consul had applied to me for, and it was not until four o'clock on the afternoon of that day, nearly eight hours after her seizure, that I sent a boat's crew, in compliance with the wishes of the American consul, to land a portion of her military equipment and munitions of war.

I will read the dispatches of which I received three on that date, and my single reply dated the 18th, the following day:

APIA, December 17, 1875.

Captain STEVENS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta:

SIR: As it is my intention to seize the schooner Peerless for violating the neutrality laws of the United States and for carrying arms, and fearing resistance, I ask that in case of resistance being offered, your assistance, and will give notice to you by either lowering a flag at half-mast or in some other way.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Dr. Turner explains to the King and the government that the neutrality laws are "laws which prevent vessels carrying weapons of war, except those employed by the great governments."

Second dispatch.

Have seized the schooner Peerless and have placed a United States marshal on board, and as he fears armed resistance, will you kindly render him any assistance he may ask for?

Steinberger interrupts.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot permit any such impolite and unusual interruptions, and appeal to Your Majesty that I may be allowed to proceed, and now request the interpreter to make known to the King what I have just stated.

The King permits the captain to go on.

Captain STEVENS. It was not until after the receipt of this second dispatch that I sent my senior lieutenant with a boat's crew on board of the Peerless.

Steinberger interrupts.

Captain Stevens appeals to the King whether he wishes Steinberger to speak.

The King consents that Steinberger speak.

STEINBERGER. I do not wish the Peerless matter to enter into this case at all, as it is a personal matter with myself, persons who have agreements with me, and the mortgagee, and in no wise connected with the Samoan government.

Captain STEVENS. I now call upon Mr. Steinberger to explain the inconsistency of his remarks now and a clause in his letter to myself, in which he states, "I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government;" this letter was not received by me until after I had taken the last step in relation to her. The part I took in reference to the Peerless relates to my professional duties, and hence becomes a portion of the investigation before us, and is one of the links that connects this vessel with my duties here, and one of the subjects of investigation before us to-day is the false report with reference to my action in regard to her. I am going to prove that the statement was made that I had seized the Peerless, from the mouth of the person who uttered it.

Third dispatch.

From Foster to British consul, which Captain Stevens states was transmitted to him by the acting British consul:

Please inform Captain Stevens that, owing to my inability to procure help to dismantle the schooner Peerless, I wish him to send some men to dismantle her, remove her rudder, mast, and guns, and send such things to the American consulate.

Captain Stevens's answer, which he has stated to be the only letter written by him in answer to the dispatches of the American consul, and which he states was dated the 18th December:

I have your dispatch relating to the dismantling of the Peerless. I shall be glad to render him such assistance in reference to a breach of the neutrality laws of the United States as he may require, but in the first instance I must have it understood that I will not render any such assistance until all other efforts on your part have failed.

And it was not until the Samoan government had forbidden its subjects to go on board that I took any step to help the representative of a friendly nation to do his duty. You all know who was guiding your governmental action at that time. I might here observe that it is the duty of nations at peace to assist each other when they are in great need, as in the present instance. I leave it for you to judge whether it is true or false that I seized the Peerless. It is equally untrue and false that I ever intended to take your guns from you or even intimated such a fact.

At about 10.30 a. m. on the 17th of December, Mr. Platt called on me on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, stating that he had been requested so to do by Mr. Steinberger, to exhibit to me certain credentials which Mr. Platt then had with him; that the said Mr.

Platt said he had with him Steinberger's credentials for his position in the Samoan government, and his credentials from the President of the United States. Mr. Platt informed me that both Steinberger and himself were citizens of the United States of America. I then pointed out to Mr. Platt that it would be irregular for me to examine any papers except in the presence of the British consul. I declined to see these credentials for the reasons already stated, and informed Mr. Platt that the American consul was the proper means of communicating with an English representative. I now request that these documents that were offered to me on this occasion by Mr. Platt, who stated that he came from Mr. Steinberger, be produced on this occasion.

Steinberger inquires whether he wishes credentials from the Samoan government, or those from the United States.

Captain STEVENS. Those from the United States. And I now again request that those credentials which were once offered to me be now produced, because they were offered to me in an irregular manner. [Pause.]

I now wish to ask whether Mr. Steinberger refuses to produce the credentials that he offered to me in court, once offered in a surreptitious way.

Steinberger states he has no objections to produce his authority as special agent of the United States Government to this meeting, and that he has other documents which he is willing to exhibit to the American consul, and which he now offers to do for the first time since his arrival in Samoa.

Captain STEVENS. I regret that Mr. Steinberger should refuse to produce these documents; it gives Mr. Steinberger's actions here and his behavior to myself a most unsatisfactory appearance. The fact of refusing to produce the credentials which Mr. Steinberger asserts he possesses, shows that he has something to conceal. His agent, Mr. Platt, and consequently Steinberger himself, was ready to produce these documents when no other witness was present, and I again state that it shows that he has something that he wishes to conceal when, asked to produce papers openly instead of surreptitiously, he declines; therefore, I state that the only inference that can be drawn from his refusal to produce these documents is that he has something to keep back, not from me, but from yourselves, and I see fit to tell you so.

I now wish all Samoans to understand that, by anything I say or do, I desire not to injure them in the slightest degree. I wish to render them every assistance in my power for a proper state of things and proper administration of laws; that the British government has no other feelings toward them than those of the utmost kindness. I am perfectly aware that the Samoans wish to do everything that is right. I am also aware that they have become almost entirely the servants of Steinberger; that he is a dictator, and that they fear and dread to disobey him, and that they fear his resentment if they act as their own good sense and feelings tell them.

The King rises and requests Captain Stevens to sit down, in order to give some one an opportunity to reply, and requests that Steinberger answer Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens requests that Dr. Turner interpret, to which Steinberger assents.

Steinberger, after a few preliminary remarks, proceeds to read an extract from a letter of Commander Erben to Mr. Foster, United States consul, in which Commander Erben advises Mr. Foster to support Steinberger and to counsel all Americans to do the same. Dr. Turner is re-

quested to translate the letter just read, but owing to its length he states it will take some time.

Captain Stevens thereupon proposes an adjournment until Monday at 10 a. m., and requests that the credentials referred to be handed to the American consul this day for the inspection of a committee, which I now appoint, to consist of the British, German, and American consuls.

STEINBERGER. I will not hand them to the American consul for the inspection of any such committee.

Captain STEVENS, (excitedly.) I protest against any such insinuations as to the honor of a representative of a great nation like the United States.

STEINBERGER. I made no insinuations reflecting on the honor of the American consul. I have no objection whatever to exhibit my credentials and authority from the President of the United States to the committee named; but I decline most emphatically to place papers in the hands of the American consul for the inspection of officers of foreign governments, such papers being of a confidential nature. I will, however, as I have already offered, permit the American consul to look over my documents, and will have them ready for that purpose on Monday.

Captain STEVENS. I would ask Your Majesty's permission to name a gentleman to be present in my behalf when the papers that Mr. Steinberger offers to produce to the committee are exhibited, and I name, with Your Majesty's consent, Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; I would also suggest that a gentleman be named by the Samoan government.

STEINBERGER. I am perfectly willing to exhibit all of my documents to the King and the government—they have already seen most of them—and am willing to exhibit to your committee what I have already offered to do, and will have them here on Monday.

Captain STEVENS. I would again call Your Majesty's attention to the fact that Mr. Steinberger must have something to conceal.

STEINBERGER. I again repeat that I am perfectly willing to exhibit my credentials to the committee, and shall do so as promised on Monday, but none of my papers of a confidential nature.

Captain STEVENS. I would again call Your Majesty's attention to the fact that Steinberger is attempting to conceal something which Your Majesty should know, from the fact of his refusing to show all his papers.

STEINBERGER. I now offer to produce my credentials.

Captain STEVENS. Will you hand in the papers you are willing to exhibit, viz, your credentials?

STEINBERGER. I now produce them for the examination of your committee.

Investigation adjourned to Monday, December 27, 1875, at 10 a. m.

MONDAY, *December 27, 1875.*

BARRACOUTA INVESTIGATION.

Second day.

Present: The King and Mayor Latrobe, his aid; Premier Steinberger, Platt, secretary; the Taimua, Mamea secretary; the Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens, staff, and marines; Captain Von Schlinitz, of the German steamer *Gazelle*; Mr. Layard, British consul at Tonga; S. S. Foster, United States consul.

Captain STEVENS. When we adjourned Friday last, Mr. Steinberger laid on the table an envelope containing two documents only, which he professed were his credentials from the United States Government, which credentials certain gentlemen, representatives of foreign powers here and at Tonga, kindly consented to examine and report upon. Mr. Steinberger also promised to hand in other documents; they have not been handed in. I now propose to read the report of the gentlemen referred to in reference to the documents which they have examined.

King desires Steinberger to explain the reason of the non-production of the other documents to which Captain Stevens refers.

Steinberger explains that he promised to produce certain papers here this morning for the inspection of the American consul, but did not promise to exhibit them to the committee, and that he is ready to permit the American consul to examine his papers.

Captain Stevens states that the committee received a letter from Steinberger's secretary, declining to produce any papers.

Steinberger states that his secretary did not write any letter to the committee, neither did he authorize any one to write such a letter.

Captain STEVENS. I now request Mr. Steinberger to produce his credentials.

Steinberger states he is willing to show Captain Stevens, as an officer in Her Majesty's service, documents sufficient to convince him personally that the term "unprincipled adventurer" does not apply to him, but must decline to exhibit to the committee any other papers than those he promised.

Captain STEVENS. I would politely call the attention of Your Majesty to the fact that I refused privately to look at any papers which Mr. Platt, as Steinberger's agent, offered to exhibit to me, for reasons which I then assigned, viz, that I should be doing wrong were I to look at any official documents without the cognizance of my consul, and also of the American consul. I explained to Mr. Platt on this occasion that the course and duty of an officer is clear, and the path narrow; as soon as I stepped outside the line of my official duty, I was at sea; and I now repeat that I now see no reason for changing the decision I then made. I would further point out to Your Majesty that a man of honor who undertakes a public duty, and who states he has a certain duty to perform, is bound to exhibit his authority when so demanded, and I must say that I have served Her Majesty for a number of years, and have been intrusted with delicate missions of great importance, and would observe that I never had a public document in my life that I would not willingly exhibit when demanded; and I now offer my commission as captain in Her Majesty's navy, and I consider it Mr. Steinberger's duty to do the same. I also offer to exhibit the credentials of the consuls who are present.

The King desires Steinberger to examine Captain Stevens's credentials and explain what his powers are. After doing so he would like one of the government to reply to the remarks of Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens insists upon his right to continue without interruption, as he has not concluded.

The King states that he does not wish to hear the captain any further, and requests his premier to read the letter of the President of the United States to the Taimua and rulers of Samoa.

Captain Stevens objects, as he desires to go on with his statement.

The King insists upon having the President's letter read.

Steinberger reads the letter.

Captain Stevens inquires whether the letter just read is considered part of Steinberger's credentials.

Steinberger states that he so considers it.

Captain Stevens suggests that the letter be interpreted in Samoan.

Dr. Turner reads the letter in Samoan.

The King requests that Mamea read his written speech in reply to Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens objects to being interrupted at this stage of the proceedings, as if these continual interruptions take place they will never get through.

Steinberger asks permission of the King to speak.

Captain Stevens remonstrates against Steinberger being allowed to speak, as he must insist upon continuing the statement he commenced to make, and would now state that he had not got a single answer to the questions he had put, and must insist upon no further interruptions.

The King desires to know to whom Captain Stevens refers as having interrupted the proceedings, his premier or himself.

Captain STEVENS. My objection is based upon the fact that I commenced to make a statement, and in consequence of your interruptions I was compelled to leave off. I now wish to point out to Your Majesty that certain documents were intrusted to certain people for interpretation and investigation, and a report of their proceedings to be made here. I have made no progress whatever, and instead of having a hearing I am compelled to listen to other people.

The Taimua and the Faipule here insist that the King's speech be read, and Captain Stevens sit down.

Captain Stevens interrupts, and states that he must insist upon having a direct answer to his questions, and that he be allowed to proceed without further interruption.

The King requests his secretary to read his speech.

Captain Stevens interrupts, and states that what he has to say will in no wise interfere with or prejudice the case in any way; he desires a fair hearing, and must have it.

The King states that he has no desire to interfere with his case in any way, but wishes his speech read by his secretary before proceeding any further.

Captain Stevens again interrupts, and states with all due deference to His Majesty he again most respectfully demands that he have a direct answer to his questions; must have an answer from His Majesty direct; he cannot and will not permit his position as a British officer to be trifled with or compromised, and as such officer he demands with all due respect an answer to his questions.

The King states there is nothing in the speech which he proposes to have read which will prejudice Captain Stevens's case in the slightest degree; and that he has no desire to prevent his having a fair hearing, or to interfere in any way with the proceedings, and must insist upon having his speech read before proceeding any further.

Captain Stevens desires to know in what way the contents of the document he proposes to have read will be presented to him.

The King desires Mamea, secretary to the Taimua, to read his speech, after which it is handed to Dr. Turner to translate.

Captain Stevens desires his thanks conveyed to His Majesty, and states that having heard but not understanding His Majesty's speech, he cannot reply to it until the next meeting, inasmuch as he cannot reply to a thing he does not know the meaning of.

The King requests that the conclusion come to by the committee in relation to documents submitted be now made known to him.

Captain Stevens states that his interpreter informs him that there are matters in the King's speech, which has just been read, which relate to his duties here.

The King interrupts, and states he will hear him in reply at the next meeting, and again requests that the conclusions arrived at by the committee on credentials be made known to him.

Captain Stevens states it will give him pleasure to make them known. On last Friday two documents were handed in by Mr. Steinberger, designated as credentials, which were submitted to a committee consisting of the British acting consul, the German and the American consuls, and Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; also a letter from Commander Erben to the American consul for translation. I will now read the report of the consular committee, and the interpreter will read Commander Erben's letter afterward :

We, the undersigned, having inspected the documents submitted to us, do hereby testify that they are simply two passports, and cannot in any way be construed into credentials: the other documents promised by Steinberger have not been handed in as promised.

I have been requested by the officials who signed the report above referred to, to show you what a passport is, and now exhibit for your inspection the passport of the American consul, Mr. Foster.

Mr. Hunkin, interpreter, reads the passport in Samoan.

Captain Stevens submits that it is not an official appointment but simply a passport. If Your Majesty will examine the documents which were handed in by me for your inspection you will notice the difference between an appointment and a passport. In the opinion of the gentlemen composing the committee, the two documents handed in by Steinberger were similar in virtue to the document just read to you.

Steinberger asks permission to explain the difference in the documents submitted.

Captain Stevens states that he does not wish to be interrupted, and requests that Mr. Foster's commission as American consul be read.

The King states that he does not see any necessity of going into the credentials of Mr. Foster, as he has no doubt of his being properly accredited.

Captain Stevens insists for the second time that the commission of Mr. Foster and Steinberger's passport be placed side by side and passed around the room by one of his attendants.

The King states that he does not see the necessity for so doing, as he has no doubt of the validity of Mr. Foster's documents.

Captain Stevens insists that it is a part of the investigation before them, and that for the benefit of all parties concerned he must insist that the passport and commission already referred to be placed side by side and exhibited around the room and compared.

The King states that he has no wish that any such comparison should be made.

Captain Stevens states that he has repeatedly made a very reasonable request, and regrets that His Majesty should object to so common a request.

Steinberger hands in his commission and passport, also a special passport, which are examined by Mr. Layard and Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. With these documents before me, one of which is an American passport and the other an American commission for Mr.

Steinberger, I would ask, previous to making any comments, whether Mr. Steinberger has any other commission of a later date.

Steinberger states that of the two smaller documents handed in, one is an ordinary passport and the other a special passport and commission as special agent; the larger one is his original commission, which has never been revoked.

Captain Stevens desires to remark, in reference to the documents in question now before him, the impression on Mr. Foster's documents and that upon Mr. Steinberger's are entirely different, and besides his have not the great seal while those of Mr. Foster have.

Dr. Turner explains that "special agent" is merely a messenger.

Mr. Hunkin excepts to Dr. Turner's interpretation; Dr. Turner stands corrected.

Captain Stevens reads an extract from a letter of Hamilton Fish, esq., dated November 14, 1874, to Jonas M. Coe, which was furnished by Mr. Foster, in which Mr. Fish states that Steinberger has no power to make a treaty or in any way pledge the protection of the United States to the Samoan Islands. I now wish to call your attention to the fact that your application to be taken under the protection of the American Government was by that letter thrown out, denied. I now wish to draw your attention to the fact that Steinberger presents one document as his only credential, and that is a document of a very different nature to that held by the American consul. Among other things the American consul's commission has the great seal of the kingdom, the other has not; Steinberger's documents contain certain requests similar to all passports. It is true he is designated "special agent," but denies that it is an appointment in any sense, but simply a passport.

Steinberger explains the difference between his passport and his commission as "special agent."

Captain STEVENS. Mr. Steinberger just remarked the difference between a passport and a commission, and called your attention to the difference in the papers submitted; the one describing height, &c., is a class of passport given to any person, the other is given only to persons of higher rank or to persons of distinction; as if, for instance, I desired to visit France, I should have a special passport, being an officer in Her Majesty's service; it has no virtue different from the other, except that persons possessing such passports are treated with greater consideration. Calls attention to Mr. Foster's commission as consul, and states that it is addressed precisely the same as all such commissions are addressed to sovereigns or countries to whom consuls are accredited; it also states what authority the document gives him, and what relation he is to bear toward the people to whom he is accredited. I will here remark that the document in question does not give authority to do anything, and a man of honor would not assume to act on any such authority, and any person who would act on such a document would do very wrong. I would also call your attention to the fact that Mr. Foster's document bears the signature of two person, viz, the President and the Secretary of State. Steinberger's document bears only the signature of the Secretary of State, and has not the great seal. I now desire to ask Mr. Steinberger what nationality he is.

STEINBERGER. I am subject to the action of the United States Congress, which meets in December. I made application to the Secretary of State to have an act passed permitting me to hold office under the Samoan government until I hear from the United States. I am acting under the Samoan government.

Captain STEVENS. I desire to know whether you are a citizen of the United States or not?

STEINBERGER. The Congress of the United States will answer that question at its present session.

Captain STEVENS. Then I am to understand Mr. Steinberger to say that at present he belongs to no nation.

STEINBERGER. Until I receive notice from the United States I consider myself a citizen of the United States; then if my country desires to expatriate me, I will become a subject of the kingdom of Samoa.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot understand how Steinberger can hold office under the Samoan government, be a special commissioner of the United States, and at the same time be an American citizen; because I observe on page 77 of the acts of the Forty-third Congress, chapter 294, that no ambassador can hold office under any foreign government.

Steinberger calls attention to the fact of the number of American officers who are now on the Khedive's staff; also to others who served in the Crimea, and to others of different nationalities who have served foreign governments.

Captain Stevens states that, in reference to the gentlemen referred to, Steinberger is quite correct, and that he is quite well aware that foreigners frequently take service under other governments, but is also aware that every one of those people are compelled to obtain their country's permission before accepting such position, and any one who accepts such position without first having obtained his country's permission is guilty of a serious breach of his country's laws. Hitherto Steinberger has produced no commission or credentials. Whether he has them or not I do not know. He ought first to have obtained his country's permission before acting as he has done.

Steinberger inquires if that is not a question between himself and his country.

Captain STEVENS. Yes; it is a subject for his country, and is a subject for others when he interferes with the rights of foreign representatives. I may say that this investigation would not have taken place had it not been for Mr. Steinberger's action in reference to myself, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, and other British subjects. His Majesty appointed this meeting, and requested that his premier be present. I will now read a letter from the Secretary of the Navy of the United States addressed to Admiral Almy, dated November 13, 1874, in reference to claims between United States citizens and Samoans, requesting the admiral to send the Tuscarora to Samoa to investigate such claims, and on arrival to communicate with Mr. Foster, the American consul, on the subject of claims, and convene a court of inquiry, and after the adjournment of said court to submit proceedings. I would now remark that on Friday last a letter from Erben to Foster was handed in for translation. Dr. Turner will now read the translation; (which is done. Stevens continues:) That officer, Commander Erben, complied with his orders, which were, viz, to come here and investigate certain American claims; and you will see by that letter that those are the only instructions which he had, including that of reporting upon what he had done. I will now read an extract from a letter of Foster, the American consul, to Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, dated December 24, 1875:

The document as read to-day was written to me by Commander Erben, and Commander Erben had no right to give Steinberger a copy.

Foster states, moreover, that the Tuscarora was sent here at his request. I would here remark that the letter of Erben is simply the opinion of an officer of an American man-of-war, in reference to what he considers Mr. Steinberger's position to be. Mr. Steinberger is out of

order in producing the letter without first having received the permission of the United States consul, inasmuch as he is an American subject. Commander Erben's opinion on this matter is not of the slightest difference to you, nor to any other person who is interested in this matter; the point we are now investigating is, under and by what authority Steinberger came here on the occasion of his second visit; it is this which interests you, and not what Commander Erben's opinion might be, notwithstanding I have effectually disposed of this man Erben's letter. I will refer you to statement which Erben makes in the fourth paragraph, which I now read; (the letter states that Steinberger is properly indorsed.) You are aware of this fact only from what he (Erben) says. We have had nothing yet presented in the way of credentials. The private letter of Grant is not official, and is no authority to do anything. This man Grant's letter is simply a friendly letter; it means nothing, and does not commit the Government of the United States to anything whatsoever, and I will state, that so far from being—

The King interrupts, and states that the day being so far advanced, suggests an adjournment until Wednesday.

Captain Stevens would prefer an adjournment until to-morrow, if it would suit His Majesty, but desires first to finish the sentence which he had commenced.

The King again rises and interrupts Captain Stevens, and states that it is not the wish of his government to investigate any of his appointments or the credentials of Mr. Steinberger; their idea was that Premier Steinberger had his appointment from them, and was an officer of their government, and that they were responsible for his acts. If he had done anything wrong, it was their business to investigate the matter, and they did not wish foreign representatives to interfere in their governmental matters.

Dr. Turner, the interpreter for Captain Stevens, misinterpreted the latter part of the King's speech, as follows: That if Steinberger had done anything wrong, and that should foreign governments desire to remove him and take him away from Samoa, they might do so as long as their government was not disturbed.

After the above undoubtedly willful misinterpretation, there was great consternation among the officers and all who understood English, and great confusion.

Mr. Hunkin, the government interpreter, said the King's remarks did not bear any such construction, but entirely the reverse, and that the King had said nothing that could be so construed.

The King was requested to repeat his remarks, which he did in substance, that Steinberger was a lawfully-appointed officer of their government; that if he had done anything wrong, or had violated his oath, it was the business of his government; that they were responsible for his acts, and that they did not consider that he had violated his duty; and that, moreover, that they did not wish any foreign representatives to interfere in their governmental matters. The King then desired that his speech, which had been read by his secretary in Samoan, be translated into English, and that the meeting adjourn until Wednesday a. m.

Captain Stevens rises, notwithstanding the King's request to adjourn, and goes on to state: We were well aware of the visit of the Tuscarora and the purpose of her visit, and so far from Erben's letter being satisfactory, I and all right-minded people consider it extremely unsatisfactory; and as I wish to get through with this investigation some time or other, I must insist upon going on to-morrow morning.

The King states we will adjourn until Wednesday a. m. at 10 o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, *December 29, 1875.*

BARRACOUTA INVESTIGATION.

Third day.

Present: The King and Latrobe, his aid; Premier Steinberger, Platt secretary; the Taimua, Mamea secretary; Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens and staff, and marines; Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, Williams; United States Consul Foster; Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; Dr. Turner.

Captain STEVENS. Your Majesty, may I ask if we are assembled?

The KING. We are assembled.

Captain STEVENS. In all civilized and enlightened countries, when a gentleman rises to address a public meeting, he is not interrupted until he completes his address. His Majesty's address was listened to by me without interruption, (read in Samoan, of which he did not understand a word,) on Monday last, and so far from having been treated in the same manner on the last two days of this meeting, I was constantly met with interruptions and obstructions, and I would now record a most earnest protest against such derogatory treatment, and beg that I may be permitted to proceed without further interruption. Does Your Majesty assent to this? as it is only on this condition that I shall dwell on any part of Your Majesty's address to myself.

The KING. It is agreeable to me that you say all you have to say without interruption.

Captain STEVENS. Before proceeding further, one of my officers will read the translation of His Majesty's speech, which was read in Samoan at our last meeting by His Majesty's secretary.

(Officer reads translation.)

Captain STEVENS. It would answer no useful purpose for me to answer *seriatim* all the different points of His Majesty's address, as I have already disposed of many of them. There are, however, one or two particular points which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed; first, with regard to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's address, in reference to the annexation of Fiji, &c. (Quotes paragraph.) I disclaim taking notice of any false reports which private individuals have spread abroad, but the point I did take notice of was that scandalous reports of the treatment of the inhabitants of the Fijis were put into circulation by Mr. Steinberger, and I said other matters as well as the Fijis. This I have the power to establish beyond a doubt, with reference to paragraphs 25 to 30 inclusive. "You have examined my premier, &c. We would like to know what is the object of this investigation, and are greatly in the dark in reference thereto." To this matter I would beg your most careful attention. You remember that you sent to America a request that the governments of America and Samoa be united, and you believe that your wish was accepted by the American Government, and that Mr. Steinberger was sent down here by that Government to assist you in making laws and organizing your government. I wish to make clear to you that this belief of yours is entirely wrong. I proved to you conclusively on Monday last that Mr. Steinberger has no credentials from the United States Government. I wish again to inform you that the whole subject of the annexation of, or the establishment of a protectorate over, the Samoan Islands was discussed in the United States Congress in 1874, after Mr. Steinberger's return home after his first visit here, taking with him your request, which has been read here, and the decision

which was arrived at was that they would have nothing to do with either a protectorate or the annexation of this group. You will thus observe that when Mr. Steinberger came down here the second time he misled and deceived you all. He has no commission to warrant him in acting as he has done. Usurping a power he does not possess, he is trying to get your power into his own hands and to enslave you all. Are you not ashamed to think you have such a man at the head of your affairs? You state the cause of this investigation is obscure to you. In reply, I can only repeat what I have already stated, that this investigation never would have taken place but for the improper treatment of Her Britannic Majesty's consul in the first place, and the insult conveyed to him and myself by Mr. Latrobe, the false reports put in circulation in reference to British rule in the Fijis, the habitual disregard of Her Majesty's consul, the denial of recognition of consular jurisdiction, and also the other complaints I have charged your premier with, and which I set forth fully on Friday last, and from which most serious matters have emanated, inasmuch as I have pointed out to you that all this trouble has been caused by Steinberger, who proclaims himself to be an American subject; and here I must point out to you that you consider you have perfect and absolute control of him, whereas you have none at all, he being an American subject.

In clause 27 of His Majesty's address he makes a statement which he contradicts in the preceding section, viz, that you did not wish Steinberger to have any commission from the American Government. (Clause 27, and then 26, read.) In paragraph 27, the one first read, and on which I now comment, you have, to all intents and purposes, indorsed Steinberger's action, both past, present, and in the future, and you therefore render yourselves liable for whatever redress the English government may choose to demand from you for all the shortcomings set forth by me in my complaints to you. I regret very much from every point of view that you should have adopted this course, notwithstanding I have already proved to you that Steinberger has no credentials, and has thus imposed on you and endeavored to do also on myself; and notwithstanding that I have proved distinctly to you that all his writings are false. If, however, you have determined to support him and all his outrageous acts, I have now to tell you that I concur in the views of Her Majesty's consul, viz, that you cannot carry out any law whatever in relation to British subjects; and Her Majesty's consul and myself hereby enjoin you not to attempt to do so under any pretext whatsoever, either to collect taxes or fines or to attempt to collect them or enforce their collection, either directly or indirectly. After leaving here to-day, I shall consider what course it is best for the British consul and myself to pursue, as, from your determination to support Steinberger, the matters which we have been considering have assumed a most serious phase. I would here inform you that my actions and words will be faithfully reported and made known to the representatives of all the foreign powers here, for in the performance of my duty I have nothing to conceal and no object in doing so.

In conclusion, I wish to know whether your resolution to support Mr. Steinberger is the deliberate intention of your King, the Taimua, the Faipule, and your whole nation. I pause for a reply. Gentlemen, I have concluded. I desire a reply to my question, an immediate reply, and I now appeal to Your Majesty for an immediate answer.

The King rises to speak; the captain and his staff prepare to break up the meeting. Amid considerable confusion the King requests an

adjournment of three days, to answer the latter part of the captain's speech and to give his premier an opportunity to explain.

Captain STEVENS. I desire a written request from His Majesty to that effect, as I cannot subject myself to the accusation of forcing meetings to which I have been invited.

Captain Stevens and staff then abruptly leave the meeting.

The King and the Taimua and Faipule then have a consultation and agree to stand by and support Steinberger at all hazards.

The meeting then adjourns.

No. 5.

Speech of King Malietoa.

[Translation of the speech of King Malietoa I, in answer to one by Captain Stevens of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, December 27, 1875.]

1. Your excellency, Captain Stevens of the Barracouta, of the fleet of Her Majesty, Queen of England :

2. We, that is myself, my house of nobles, and house of representatives, were very happy to meet you on the 24th instant and to salute you.

3. You requested that your lieutenants, a guard of honor for yourself, a clerk, and an interpreter might be present, to which we assented.

4 and 5. You also requested that our premier, the acting British consul, and the consul of the United States of America might be present, to which we also assented.

6. You also asked our permission to invite the captain of the German man-of-war *Gazelle*, to which we also assented.

7. You also requested that the meeting of the 24th December be adjourned to this date, to which we consented.

8. I am happy to be able to answer your speech of the 24th instant to-day.

9. In order that you may judge dispassionately, and moderate your feelings :

1. Your acting British consul has informed you that we do not respect him, and that the complaints of British subjects residing in Samoa are not attended to.

2 and 3. It is true that in the past we were not accustomed to the ways of enlightened nations, and our government was not well administered then.

4. The British consul knows very well that he forbade British subjects residing in Samoa from paying any taxes to the Samoan government in 1874, and the reason for his so doing.

5. But now that our government is established, and we have appointed officers to manage the different departments of the government, we are quite happy, and our people will respect the rights of gentlemen from great governments who come here to reside.

6. Before your excellency arrived, and before your vessel was anchored in Apia, we had notified the acting British consul of our appointments, and that the proper officers of our government were ready to investigate any and all claims of British subjects.

7. His answer was quite satisfactory, and the officers of our government are now awaiting the pleasure of the acting British consul.

8. In reference to the punishment of a British subject on the 17th of December, and the tearing down of notices to which you refer, we shall be glad to have that and any other matters investigated before a proper court.

9. The other matter you refer to or complain of, viz, the outrage committed on yourself, your lieutenant, the acting British consul, and another English gentleman, on the 21st of December last, we were under the impression that we had explained the matter to your satisfaction in our letter addressed to you under date of the 23d instant.

10. Your excellency states this as one of the reasons why you think our people do not show proper respect to the British consul.

11. Our answer to that is this: We are convinced that our officers and soldiers did what they considered to be their duty, and we therefore sustain them.

12. We did not comprehend the object of your visit to Samoa until you stated it to-day; and

13. It is our wish that you explain to us thoroughly all you have stated.

14. We have heard nothing in reference to the hoisting of the British flag over Samoa.

15. As to the two chiefs to whom you referred in a letter to us as having made such a request to you, you knew that they had no authority from our government. Still we are obliged that you paid no attention to them, as we have already conveyed our sentiments in our letter to you of the 23d instant.

16. As to the matter of the annexation of the Fijis to the British government, we have explained to your excellency that we care nothing about the affairs of the Fiji government. There are many people in Samoa who have lived in Fiji, and who know all the facts and who may have made some statements in reference thereto, still we do not credit anything that they say without knowing all the facts and the whole truth.

17. We now say to you further that we have heard nothing definite in reference to the annexation of our country to the British government, except from some British subjects residing in Samoa. We do not wish to entertain any such matter.

18. As to the part of your excellency's speech concerning the vessel called the Peerless, we have nothing to say about her, as it is a matter that does not concern us, and we leave it for Mr. Foster and our premier to settle in the United States.

19. In reference to what you say in regard to taking our arms from us, it is true we became suspicious that you had such an intention when we heard that some of your officers and crew helped to remove a portion of the arms that were presented to our government by the Government of the United States, and which were placed on board the yacht Peerless by officers of the United States man-of-war Tuscarora, and we therefore justly feared that you might take all the rest of our arms; we made a demand on Mr. Foster for the arms which your officers removed, and he refused to deliver them up; hence our fears proved correct.

20. We shall be glad to have an investigation into the affairs of British subjects, in accordance with the custom of investigations by men-of-war, and also any other matters that you may desire.

21. You have informed us that none of the great governments of the world will recognize us, and that it is useless for us to make laws. It is doubtless true that you may think so, but notwithstanding your opinion, we shall make laws and endeavor to enforce them, and we pray

that the chief rulers of all governments, great and small, in the world will assist us in so doing.

22. We would again inform your excellency that the reason why we recalled the Samoans, who were on board of the Peerless after her seizure, was that we did not wish our people to be in any way implicated in the matter.

23. It is not clear to us that the laws of the United States forbid vessels of that nation carrying arms, as we have seen a great many vessels from that country in Samoa which carried arms and ammunition, and also many vessels of other great nations.

24. We would again explain to you that the arms on board the Peerless were placed there by officers of the American Government, and not by us, as our premier has explained to you already.

25. You have examined our premier for the purpose of having him show you his papers from the American Government; we now wish to impress truly on you that he is neither an adventurer nor a schemer, but he is a gentleman whom we requested the President of the United States to send to us, in our petition to him, to assist us in establishing our government.

26. In accordance with our petition this gentleman was sent by the President.

27. We were aware of everything that transpired in reference to Colonel Steinberger before we appointed him premier of our government. We did not wish him to have a commission from the United States of America to establish our government; he has taken the oath of allegiance to our government, and we will protect him.

28. We would now this day demand of your excellency what is the meaning of this examination of our premier?

29. Who is it that doubts he is our premier; which of the consuls is it that does not know he has been so appointed by us?

30. We must again impress upon you that we do not understand the object of this investigation, and am greatly in the dark in reference thereto.

I hereby certify that the above is a correct translation of the King's speech, and that I wrote the original at His Majesty's dictation.

LE MARNEA,

Judge at Mulinuu.

No. 6.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

APIA, SAMOA, July 6, 1875.

SIR: The detention of a vessel for the port of San Francisco enables me to transmit copy of proceedings in the trial of the man who assaulted Mr. Foster.

The plain facts are: S. S. Foster was assaulted by one of the many worthless people here upon the beach—but these people have been his friends.

Mr. Foster left for the Friendly Islands the next day after the assault; the assailant has been in custody for thirty three days, and the government have been urging a trial for some time.

The arrest was conducted in a most creditable manner by the sheriff with an armed militia force; but the gravity of the case is lessened by

the fact that S. S. Foster at the time of the assault was not the United States consul, as per inclosed statement, sworn to before D. S. Parker, United States vice-consul, who had been appointed previous to the assault. This point had much weight with the jury.

However unhappy such matters may be, and deploring the unfortunate pecuniary condition of Mr. Foster, yet I am compelled to report that his entanglements and lack of character render him unfit for the duties of his office.

I have the honor to report that the fourth day of July came upon Samoan Sunday, but the day was celebrated on Monday, 5th, by Americans and Samoans.

I have, &c.

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 4, 1875.

SIR: I wish, through your aid and assistance with the Samoan government, to have two American citizens, named Henry C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, brought before the court and punished according to the laws of this place; for without the aid and assistance of the authorities consuls are powerless, and consequently life is not safe from lawless desperadoes so often found on the islands of the Pacific.

I charge Henry C. Edwards with assaulting me in the public street near my office in a most brutal manner, choking me severely, and using language against me too indecent to repeat, besides calling me a damned old liar, and saying I had perjured myself before the late consular court that condemned him for slander. He also threatened to flog me and choke me to death, which I believe he would have done had not Mr. A. D. Volkman ran to my assistance.

I also charge J. P. Woodworth with being accessory to the act, with aiding and abetting him, and slandering me and other high officers of the government.

I also charge him with standing by and seeing me maltreated and refusing to assist me when called upon, and that he also advised the said Edwards to assault and choke me, using at the same time language against me not fit to repeat.

It is also my true belief that my life is not safe, or the lives of others whom these two persons have a grudge against for some real or fancied injury they may allege done them, so long as they are permitted to remain on the island unconfined.

All of which is respectfully submitted, and which I am able to prove by the following-named witnesses: Mr. A. D. Volkman, Mr. D. S. Parker, Mr. W. H. Dunn, Mr. Beaumersten, Mrs. S. S. Foster, Fala, (Mrs. Clark,) Tasi, (Mrs. Crowley,) Mrs. Charles Cook, Lusi & Mele.

S. S. FOSTER.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 4th day of June, A. D. 1875.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the consulate at Apia this day and year next above written, and of the Independence of the United States the ninety-ninth.

[L. S.]

D. S. PARKER,
United States Vice-Consul.

FOSTER, }
vs. }
EDWARDS. }

JULY 6, 1875.

On the bench: Judge John H. B. Latrobe, sr.

Jury: English subjects, Messrs. David and Young; American citizens, Messrs. Waters and Alvord; German subjects, Messrs. Levison and Gröht; Samoans, Messrs. Tuiatafu, Saga, Lelevana, Siale, Tuala, and Tupuola.

Mr. Williams, interpreter and clerk of the court; Mamea, secretary for government. S. S. Foster, plaintiff; H. C. Edwards, defendant.

Judge called the attention of the court to the cause of action: assault and battery.

Defendant, do you plead guilty or not?

Not guilty.

Judge stated there would be no attorney for either party; each would plead his own cause.

Mr. ADOLPH VOLKMAN sworn, and testified as follows :

I was standing at my counter writing a letter, and happened to look up and saw Mr. Edwards throttling Mr. Foster, and pushing him against the fence, when I got my hat and ran out, when I saw Mr. Foster beckoning to me for assistance. When I reached Mr. Foster, Mr. Edwards had let go his neck. That is all I saw. Then I asked Mr. Edwards what is the matter. Then he told me if I had the same provocation I would do the same. I said no, because Foster was an old man. Then Mr. Edwards went away.

Mr. WILLIAM BEAUMERSTEN sworn, and testified as follows :

Mr. Edwards came to my house and wanted Woodworth to go to Mr. Foster's and get a written agreement; then Edwards went to Mr. Foster's for the agreement, and then returned and said that Mr. Foster would not give him the paper; then Woodworth told him to go again for the paper; then Mr. Edwards did not go, but stopped for breakfast. After dinner Edwards went down, and then I heard that Foster had been throttled by Edwards. Edwards said that Mr. Foster struck him first with an umbrella. Mr. Edwards came back with no paper. Woodworth told him to go again and get the paper. That is all.

Mrs. CHARLES COOK sworn, and testified as follows :

I saw nothing myself, but heard a noise, and then ran out and saw Mr. Edwards throttle Mr. Foster. That is all.

Mrs. S. S. FOSTER sworn, and testified as follows :

I was up at my house, and one of my boys came and told me Mr. Foster wanted me to translate a letter. I started to go, and saw Mr. Foster behind me. Then we walked together. When we got to the road, Mr. Edwards stood before us, and Mr. Woodworth about twelve feet distant. I saw they were after some design. Then Mr. Foster asked Edwards if he wanted to see him, and he said yes. Then Mr. Foster said if it were about the paper, to go to Parker, as he had nothing to do with it. We both went into the office; then Mr. Foster came out and left me alone; then I looked out and saw Messrs. Foster, Woodworth, and Edwards talking together. Mr. Foster was leaning against the fence. Then I looked again and saw Edwards choking Mr. Foster; then I ran out and said to him three times, "Let Mr. Foster go;" then Mr. Foster asked him if he wanted to strike an old man like him, and then Edwards said no, not to strike you, but to choke, and then swore, * * * * * and your power is no more than that of a cat. Then Mr. Volkman came, and Mr. Foster called on him for assistance. All the time Woodworth was standing close by, and did not offer to help.

MELE ORLOFF sworn, and testified: I went to the quarrel and it was all over. I did not witness the assault on Mr. Foster. I heard from reports of the assault on Mr. Foster.

FALA was sworn, and testified that: I heard Mrs. Foster call me to help Mr. Foster, but did not know what it was about. Then I went down and saw Messrs. Foster and Edwards standing at the gate, and Edwards had hold of Mr. Foster's beard; at the same time was beating Mr. Foster's legs with a cane. Then Mr. Foster asked Edwards if he wished to beat him, an old man. Then Edwards said "I won't beat you, but choke you till your intestines come out," and also said "You are a thief, liar, and don't put on airs; you are a * * * * *"

Question by jury. Do you understand English? Answer. Yes, sir, even when spoken in anger.

Mr. WILLIAM DUNN sworn, and testified: I was not a witness, but arrived ten minutes after.

Question. Did you have any communication with Mr. Edwards? Answer. No. Mr. Foster showed me his neck, on which were large red lumps, the same as if some one had choked him.

Mr. DAVID PARKER sworn, and testified: I did not witness the case.

Mr. SAMUEL FOSTER sworn, and testified that his evidence was written. (See his letter to Colonel Steinberger.)

HENRY C. EDWARDS sworn, and testified: On the morning of the day of the assault I went to Mr. Foster to get a paper to the effect of an assertion made the day before at an investigation. Mr. Foster refused. I met him in the afternoon, and then he struck me with his umbrella. Then I choked him a little, but he struck me on the neck with an umbrella. As to a cane or walking-stick, I had nothing of the kind.

Mr. Foster said: I swear I did not touch him with an umbrella.

GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY: This is a case which is happily of rare occurrence in our peaceable isles. A man, an old man, an officer high in rank of the American Government, has been assaulted in the streets of Apia in broad daylight. I shall not dwell

on the circumstances; you have heard the evidence, contradictory in many respects; it is for you to decide on the credibility to be given to the different statements you have heard, and the responsibility of passing verdict rests with yourselves. I particularly have dispensed with advocates, that your judgment might be based on the bare and naked facts, and that you might not be governed in your views, as men often are, by the sophistry of counsel. I would suggest, gentlemen, in rendering your verdict, some weight be given to the term of confinement the said Edwards has already endured. With these remarks, gentlemen, I leave the case in your hands, confident that you will deal justly and impartially with these parties, and inflict on the defendant such damages, and no more, as you may think under all the circumstances of the case he is fairly entitled to receive.

To the honorable judge:

We, the jury in the case of Foster *versus* Edwards, find the said Edwards guilty of the assault as charged.

In view of our belief in there having been some provocation to the assault, we recommend that the said Edwards be released from custody as having suffered punishment to the full extent of the crime. In this we agree unanimously.

GEO. F. WATERS, *Foreman*.
 J. E. V. ALVORD.
 JAMES L. YOUNG.
 MOSES DAVID.
 H. I. H. GRÖHT.
 G. LEVISON.
 TUIATAFU.
 SAGA.
 TUALA.
 TUPUOLA.
 LELEVANA.
 SEALE.

No. 7.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

YACHT PEERLESS, "OFF AND ON" PAGO PAGO,
 AWAITING MAIL-STEAMER,
 November 3, 1875.

HON. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit some correspondence (copy) between S. S. Foster, consul, and Mr. Hunkin, vice-consul, at Leone. I would not have esteemed this worthy of special attention, except that the malevolence of Messrs. Foster and Coe has carried them to dangerous ground. Mr. Foster is at Pago Pago, endeavoring to corrupt the chief of that place, who has given in his allegiance to the government. His efforts are futile. The native chiefs have sent for me to meet them in council.

Mr. Hunkin has been half a century upon the island, and long an active missionary, now very aged.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,
 A. B. STEINBERGER.

(Copy.)

No. 5.]

LEONE, *Sept. 27th*, 1875.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
United States Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 10th inst. I perceive we do not agree on certain important points in connection with our official

relations; therefore, to put an end to further correspondence or controversy, I return herewith my commission.

I have the honor, sir, to be, very truly yours,

M. HUNKIN.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 3, 1875.

FRANK PLATT.

(Copy.)

No. 4.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 11, 1875.

M. HUNKIN, Esq.,

Vice-Consul of the United States, Tutuila:

SIR: I would call your attention to art. 26, section 422, of consular instructions of the law of 1st session of the 36th Congress, June 22, 1860, U. S. Statutes at Large, chap. 179, sec. 30, p. 78.

"The consuls and commercial agents of the U. States at islands, or in countries not inhabited by any civilized people, or recognized by any treaty with the United States, are also invested by statute with the power to hear and determine cases in regard to civil rights when the debt or damage does not exceed \$1,000, exclusive of costs, and also to issue warrants to arrest offenders, to arraign, try, and commit them and to punish them to the extent of \$100 fine, or to imprisonment not to exceed sixty days." (Art. 26, section 434.) They can also, sitting alone, determine all criminal cases when the fine imposed does not exceed \$500, or the term of imprisonment does not exceed ninety days, and may impose fines to the extent of \$50, or imprisonment not exceeding twenty-four hours, for contempt committed in the presence of the court, or for failure to obey a summons. (See sec. 30.) This sum is subject to appeal, and the consul must also sit with associates.

I would also call your attention to sec. 435 & 437 & 438, of art. 26th, wherein you are at liberty to call associates if you think the case demands it—not less than two nor more than four; but the consul in all cases gives the decision. I would further call your attention to the law of June 22, 1860, (U. S. Statutes at Large, folio 74.)

"SEC. 7. *And be it further enacted*, That each of the consuls aforesaid at the port for which he is appointed shall be competent under the authority herein contained, upon facts within his own knowledge, or which he has good reason to believe true, or when complaint made or information filed in writing, to issue his warrant for the arrest of any citizen of the United States charged with committing in the country an offense against law; and when arrested, to arraign and try any such offender, and upon conviction to sentence him to punishment in the manner herein prescribed, always meting out punishment in a manner proportioned to the offense, which punishment shall in all cases, except as is herein otherwise provided, be either fine or imprisonment.

"SEC. 8. *And be it further enacted*, That any consul, when sitting alone for the trial of offenses or misdemeanors, shall finally decide all cases when the fine imposed does not exceed one hundred dollars, or the term of imprisonment does not exceed sixty days, and there shall be no appeal therefrom, except as provided in sec. 11 of this act, (see sec. 434, Con. Instructions.) But no fine imposed by a consul for a contempt committed in the presence of the court, or for failing to obey summons from the same, shall exceed fifty doll's, nor shall the imprisonment exceed twenty-four hours for the same contempt."

I send you these extracts from the laws of the United States to govern your proceedings in future, as from what Captain Jack has told me, and the action of the new government towards him and his wife, also American, (by union with him,) as no doubt you are under a misapprehension of the status of American citizens under the new Samoan government.

When this government informs me that this or Tutuila are not islands, or that they are in the eyes of the world considered civilized, or that they are recognized by the Government of the United States officially, or that they have any treaty with the U. States, I will let you know; but until that time you will in all cases protect the rights of American citizens, and not let them be tried by Samoan judges or Samoan laws, for the U. S. expressly says in their laws to govern these proceedings, (sec. 429.) "The jurisdiction is to be exercised in conformity, 1st, with the laws of the U. S.; 2d, with the common law, including equity and admiralty; and 3d, with decrees and regulations, having the force of law, made by the ministers of the U. S. in such country, respectively, to supply defects and deficiencies in the laws of the United States, or common law, as above defined."

As there is no minister here, consuls fill this diplomatic function.

I have told Capt. Jack not to pay this fine imposed upon his wife. If Mr. Brown

has any grievances let him apply to whom he sees fit, but don't allow the arrest of an American, or the trial for offenses, except on application to you. I do not wish to screen any American that has broken the laws of the country in which he lives, but the charges must be made to a consular officer, and tried before him, under the rules and regulations aforesaid to govern proceedings.

You will therefore cause a stay of proceedings in this case, and if any future action is to take place, let it be done according to American law as given to consuls and consular agents.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
U. S. Consul.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 13, 1875.
FRANK PLATT.

(Copy.)

No. 4.]

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
U. States Consul :

LEONE, Sept. 17, 1875.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I received your communication of the 11th inst. in reference to a certain Captain Jack, whose wife was fined by the native judicial court here five dollars for raising a false report tending to the defamation of the character of one Brown, an Englishman, and also of perjury. You object to the decision because you apprehend the case was not conducted according to instructions given by the United States Government for the guidance of its consuls and agents in certain foreign parts, in reference to civil and criminal cases in which citizens of the United States may be concerned. You consider the case ought to have been tried in the U. S. consulate, because in your opinion the islanders are not competent to decide cases in which U. S. citizens residing among them are concerned, unless their right to do so be recognized by the United States; and further, that the United States has entered into no treaty with these islanders acknowledging that they have any right to form a government or to make laws to govern themselves or regulate their conduct; that they must remain savages and barbarians until powerful and civilized nations see fit to grant or acknowledge their right to nationality. Your letter implies all that I have just stated. Suppose the case to be so, what becomes of the treaty made between the people of Tutuila and Commander Meade, of the United States ship of war Narragansett? He suggested to them laws for their guidance, made a flag for them, and sluted it. What are we to think of the constitution and laws which were in existence and in force when you arrived as consul, which you certainly acknowledge, for according to your own statement you consulted with the rulers at Mulinnu and counseled and advised with them; and further, you exhibited your commission both to the rulers at Tutuila and Mulinnu. You seemed to me at that time distinctly to acknowledge the independence of these islands and their right to make laws and to judge and try cases, and are they to be considered less independent now and to have less right to make laws and judge of infractions of the same, now that the whole group is consolidated into a firm and competent government?

Nothing can be clearer than that a government was formed at Mulinnu, a constitution adopted and sworn to by the owners and rulers of these islands, a national flag made and hoisted, which was saluted by the firing of twenty-one guns from a powerful United States ship of war, the Tuscarora, under the command of Post-Captain Erben. If this be not a recognition on the part of the United States of the independence and nationality of Samoa, I think it will be difficult to understand what is. Am I mistaken in supposing that the United States Government, in the instructions, to which you refer me, to its consuls and agents for their guidance, with respect to islands having no stable or recognized government, had reference solely to such as the natives of these were in years past or to such as the New Hebrides are now? Is the fact totally to be ignored that these islanders have been under the instruction of an intelligent and devoted band of Christian missionaries for forty years, and also the fact that for a greater part of that time they have been more or less intimately connected in commercial relations with respectable and influential merchants? I cannot believe that a nation so great, so polished, and so humane as the United States confessedly is, would place any obstacle in the way of a noble race who are endeavoring to emerge from barbarism into the light of civilization and to elevate themselves in the scale of nationality, but would rather lend them the aid of its powerful hand and gladly become their nursery mother.

If you insist that Captain Jack's wife shall not pay the fine imposed on her by the legally-constituted native court, you interfere with the administration of justice and create confusion in the native mind.

It appears to me that you entirely misapprehend the affair. You have written to

me without a proper investigation into the merits of the case, and manifest a want of confidence in your humble servant. Capt. Jack and his wife were brought into the affair accidentally. Brown made a complaint to the native court here to the effect that a native came to his home and charged him (Brown) with giving the veneeral to his wife, and demanded payment for the same. When brought to trial the native was asked whether he knew to a certainty that Brown had had connection with his wife and had given her the veneeral. The native testified that Capt. Jack and his wife had told him so. This was the reason that Capt. Jack was called in. When asked whether he had so informed the native he denied it, and was at once dismissed. Capt. Jack's wife was then put on the stand, and when asked the question if she had told the native that Brown had given the veneeral to his wife, she answered yes. When asked if she knew what she had said to be true, she answered that Jack had told her so. Jack was again called and his wife's testimony read to him. He denied ever having told his wife anything of the kind, as testified by her. His wife was recalled. She then testified that she had circulated the report herself. The court then decided that Jack's wife be fined two dollars and a half for circulating reports defamatory to a man's character, and two dollars and a half for false swearing. The native was fined \$2⁵⁰/₁₀₀, two doll's and a half, for demanding payment from Brown without authority.

According to my judgment and that of all right-minded men here, the fines were light, and the trial was conducted in an intelligent, orderly, and impartial manner. I was present at the trial, not because I knew that any American citizen was concerned in the affair, for I had no such knowledge. I attended because I knew that there was a foreign resident concerned in the affair, and to use my influence, if necessary, to see that the trial was conducted impartially; and so it was.

Your letter informs me, for the first time, that Jack Rees, or Capt. Jack, is a citizen of the United States. I always understood that he was a Welshman and a British subject.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

M. HUNKIN,
U. S. Vice-Consul.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 3, 1875.
FRANK PLATT.

No. 8.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
January 8, 1876.

SIR: It is in the midst of difficulties, and with an abiding confidence in my country, that I send these dispatches to the State Department.

An entire people pray for and await with hope a recognition of their sovereignty.

From the date of my last report and up to the arrival of Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barraconta on the 12th of December last, nothing transpired in Samoa worthy of special comment; the country was prosperous, laws enforced, the tone of the community healthy, and the people proud of their entire unity. Governors and judges from the different districts were reporting the steady growth of industry, and ready acquiescence in the general laws; to-day there is profound silence and a gloomy sense of their country being sold.

I will make my report more intelligible to the Department by making a detailed statement of facts, reverting to accompanying documents.

Early in July last a 10-ton cutter arrived from the Fijis with a passenger by the name of Young, an English planter of Fiji. His association with the British consul here, and the English missionaries, his industry as a reporter, attracted some attention. He left after a sojourn of perhaps a month, and returned in October last in another vessel of like character. Previous to this time my relations with the British consul, as well as the Samoan government with the consul, were of the most friendly character; the brother of the consul was my confidential secre-

tary. Government relations with the English missionaries (London Missionary Society, Presbyterian) were all that could be hoped for; they were lending me their aid in translating laws, and they were consulted in forming such laws as would tend to better promote public morality.

Shortly after the arrival (the second) of Mr. Young, my secretary left me without notice. The English consul openly opposed the government, and presented old, trivial, and many of them worthless claims against the Samoans; the London Missionary Society made decided war upon myself; the Catholics, French, supporting myself and the government; the Methodists neutral, though now in accord with the government. About this time I chanced to find Leeman's work on Polynesia, and read with interest the history of the original cession of Fiji to England, and copied extract from report of Admiral Washington, Royal navy, (*vide inclosure A 1*).

My suspicions were at once aroused. The destructive hurricanes in the Fiji group, increasing of late years in numbers, violence and duration, the almost entire immunity from tempests in Samoa, its secure harbors, great fertility, and rapidly-increasing trade would make this group a most valuable acquisition—not that I believed that the country would be seized, but that an English protectorate, or such a treaty as would give to England the exclusive right for naval stations and coaling-depots was aimed at; again, the distrust and fear that the trade would be directed to San Francisco. Certain it is that Americans in the government at Mulinuu, the preponderance of American influence with the Samoan people, and the confidence of the people in the disinterested good will and friendly interest which the United States feel for and take in Samoa, has aroused a feeling of jealousy among English and German traders, as well as their respective governments. The arrival and departure of vessels in the port of Apia is undiminished since my last report; at present there are fifteen vessels in the harbor.

On Sunday, the 12th of December, 1875, (Samoan time,) Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta, Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., arrived in the port of Apia from Levuka, Fijis. On Monday, the 13th, I sent Major Latrobe on board, carrying the Samoan flag, to ascertain the pleasure of Captain Stevens as to exchanging salutes and for an interchange of courtesies. Such advances were received with constraint and indifference. On the 15th of December, 1875, a letter was received from S. F. Williams, British consul, by the Taimua (*vide inclosure A 2*) giving the government twenty-four hours to impanel a mixed jury of English and Samoans and adjudicate upon these enumerated cases—his own personal case of 1874 being second upon the list. This was answered, (*vide inclosure A 3*). Previous to this, on the 6th of December, 1875, and before the arrival of the Barracouta, the government, through one of its secretaries, George F. Waters, asked the British consul to furnish a list of cases against the Samoans, (*vide inclosure A 4*), which elicited reply, (*vide inclosure A 5*), thus showing a disposition to recognize officers of the government and proceed with trials, evidently at that time having no positive intimation as to the policy to be so soon pursued, and incapable of acting officially against the government without aid and advice, though his unofficial bearing for two months was hostile, as before mentioned.

The British consul acceded to the proposition for a mixed court, communicating this by letter of December 16, 1875, (*vide inclosure A 6*). In this communication it will be seen that the premier is not recognized; that he has not been since the arrival of the Barracouta. An answer was sent to the consul manifesting the desire of the government, and

asking Mr. Williams to select six English subjects as jurymen, (*vide* inclosure A 7). The court convened, and the consul failed to present complaint of first case, when the second (his own) was taken up, but the party against whom the charges were preferred was on the island of Savaii, distant fifty miles. The court was adjourned to meet the third day thereafter. The parties against whom complaints were made were brought to Mulinuu and held for trial. On December 22, 1875, the government wrote to the British consul, asking for copies of certain complaints, (*vide* inclosure A 8,) receiving an evasive answer, (*vide* inclosures A 9 and A 10,) to which the government replied by letter of December 22, 1875, (*vide* inclosure A. 11).

On the 18th of December there came a complaint from the British consul relative to the ironing of a British subject, (*vide* inclosure A 12). As this is one of the subject-matters of Captain Stevens's complaints in open meeting, I beg to explain the case. On the 17th of December, 1875, an American citizen, a visitor to Samoa, was brutally assaulted by one Dunlop, an Englishman, knocked down, and seriously injured. Spectators called for the police, who at once took the said Dunlop in charge. His resistance and violence necessitated tying him, in which condition he was taken to Mulinuu and placed in the custody of the chief of police. The next morning, when sober, he was released, as the assaulted party did not wish to appear against a merely drunken ruffian.

About this time one Cornwall, an English subject, and trader in the district of Aana-Upolu, a man long known for his aggressive conduct and open violation of all law, induced two petty chiefs to sign a paper opposing the government and applying for the hoisting of the British flag. This paper was addressed to Captain Stevens, of the Barracouta.

His Majesty at once sent a file of soldiers to Aana to arrest the two chiefs, and they are now at the capital awaiting trial. They manifest their entire contrition, and say they were the dupes of designing men. That this, however, was part of a decided-upon and well-organized policy I have no doubt, but signally failed, and, with the exception of this single case, not a native man or woman in all Samoa was to be found who was not a determined supporter of the government, and impressed with fear of English aggression.

On the 21st of December, 1875, His Majesty Malietoa addressed a letter to the English consul covering this point, (*vide* inclosure A 13,) and received answer, (*vide* inclosure A 14).

Mr. Williams says:

I am truly pained to hear of the above circumstance, as your Majesty is well aware any British subject violating the laws will be tried if the complaint be lodged in this consulate.

The complaint had been lodged and no other notice taken of it, as in another case. Per example, on the 3d of December, 1875, one Charles Bell, an English subject, and the keeper of a groggery, violated the license law by keeping his house open after ten o'clock and the firing of the gun. A complaint was served upon him, (*vide* inclosure A 15,) and the case postponed. Subsequently, and after the arrival of the Barracouta, a like service was made, which was trod under foot, he (Bell) declaring that an "English war-vessel was here, and I do not care for laws."

On the 25th of December, 1875, the government addressed a letter to the British consul (*vide* inclosure A 16) notifying him of the case, inclosing summons, and asking if he would try the case in the consulate. To this as well as previous letters there is no reply. As this does not comport with his letter of the 23d of December, 1875, (*vide* inclosure A 14,)

the government was reluctantly compelled to believe that English subjects would be invited to violate all laws; which, unhappily, proved too true, as subsequent events soon proved.

The government had created a camp of instruction about three miles from Apia, with about 80 soldiers. The camp was an old fort; government munitions were placed there, and the command given to Major Latrobe, with strict injunctions to allow no one to enter without a pass signed by the King, (*vide* King's order, inclosure A 16½.) A feeling of dread had crept into the minds of the Samoans, and, powerless themselves against a great nation, they naturally resorted to non-intercourse. Every effort was then made by the English consul and the captain of the Barracouta to provoke an issue.

On the morning of the 21st of December, 1875, about 7 o'clock a. m., the English consul, Captain Stevens, a lieutenant of the Barracouta, and another English subject rode to the said camp and were stopped by the pickets; this led to a severe note from the consul (*vide* inclosure A 17) and violent denunciations from Captain Stevens. That this ride in an unfrequented place was a predetermined plan, and used as a test case, there can be no doubt. The Taimua answered the communication of the English consul on the 23d of December, 1875, fully explaining the matter, (*vide* inclosure A 18,) which was also done by His Majesty the King in his address to the officers of the Barracouta, in open meeting, as well as his letters now forwarded and to be hereafter noticed.

On the 22d of December, 1875, the government received notice that all British subjects should register in the consulate, (*vide* inclosure A 19). Previous to this all British subjects in the employ of the government were taken away, the half-castes (of English fathers) were warned not to have anything to do with the government, and avoid Steinberger's house at Mulinnu.

The marshal of the kingdom, J. W. Aull, a half-caste, the interpreter for the Tuscarora court, was ordered by the British consul to remain in his own house, distant two miles from the capitol, and under pains and penalties to avoid the capitol. I am left with one household servant who speaks Samoan, and dependent upon Le Mamea, the secretary to the Taimua, as interpreter.

The unanimity of sentiment among the Samoans, their stubborn silence and avoidance of the English, provoked many petty attacks, as in the case of one Williamson shooting rifle-balls through the rigging of the Barracouta. On the 31st of December, 1875, the British consul writes to the government complaining that bullets had passed through the rigging of the Barracouta, (*vide* inclosure A 20). Confident that Samoans had not done this, and yet anxious to meet every complaint, I ordered notices to be posted in the town around the harbor, and notified the English consul of the same, (*vide* inclosure A 21). On the 31st of December, 1875, the Taimua received a letter from one Williamson, an American, (*vide* inclosure A 22,) explaining that he had fired these shots. A copy of this letter was at once forwarded to the English consul, which elicited no reply. This Williamson is an American keeping a shop in Apia, who left America after the civil war, and now proud of vulgarly proclaiming that he would not live under the American flag.

I beg to mention this case, as the name of this man will appear in affidavits, and as a coadjutor of our consul, S. S. Foster, and prominent as one of the advisers in council to seize the yacht Peerless.

Still determined to accede to the demands of the English consul and proceed with cases, the government again notified Mr. Williams that it was prepared to proceed with trials of English subjects against Samoans, (*vide* inclosure A 23).

Again, on the 3d of January, 1876, notification was sent to the English consul to the effect that the road through the "Camp of Instruction" or Fort "Viamaso" was again open. (*Vide* inclosure A 24.)

On the 4th of January, 1876, the collector of customs, E. L. Hamilton, notified the government (*vide* inclosure A 25) that the English consul had instructed the captains of certain English vessels now in the harbor not to consider the law making duties upon spirits, but that Englishmen could purchase it without reference to the law.

As this was in accordance with all other proceedings of the English consul since the arrival of the *Barracouta*, the government could only protest; which was done by letter of January the 6th, 1876. (*Vide* inclosure A 26.)

In thus submitting correspondence with the English consul I avoid unnecessary comment upon this official, and will proceed to the official correspondence with Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., of the English war-steamer *Barracouta*, premising with a significant statement made by Lilo, secretary to the Faipule (house of representatives,) Tuiafatu, chairman of the house, and Tupai, a member; the latter one of the most influential chiefs in Samoa. This statement (*vide* inclosure B 1) was made officially to the King, myself, and the assembled parliament in joint session, as well as elsewhere, written by Lilo, the secretary, and subscribed to by himself and the other two chiefs. Shortly after the arrival of the *Barracouta*, notices were posted in the town of Apia, signed by Charles E. Stevens, R. N., and S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul for Samoa, dated December the 18th, 1875, an original or duplicate forwarded to the government, which is included in this dispatch for the information of the Department. (*Vide* inclosure B 2.) On the same day His Majesty receives an invitation to lunch with Captain Stevens and the English consul on board the *Barracouta*. I counseled an acceptance to this invitation and draughted reply. (*Vide* inclosure B 3.) At this time there was much excitement among the Samoan officials at Mulinuu, and I advised this action of the King without consultation with the Taimua, believing that real good would result from an avoidance of any feeling of distrust; but the chiefs at once assembled and decided that His Majesty should not partake of any hospitality of the captain of the *Barracouta*, and objecting to any meeting wherein the prominent government officials were not present. This determination was conveyed to Captain Stevens by letter from the King bearing date December 20, 1875. (*Vide* inclosure B 4.) It will be seen by this communication that the government was willing to adjust all claims of British subjects and submit to any court having proper jurisdiction. This letter elicited an intensely diplomatic answer from Captain Stevens. (*Vide* inclosure B 5.) A meeting was appointed for the 24th of December, 1875, 10 a. m., at Mulinuu.—(*Vide* inclosure B 5½.)

The government, however, decidedly objected to a file of marines at the meeting; the interview was not of the King's seeking, but rather pressed upon the government by Capt. Charles E. Stevens. Captain Stevens also asked that the English and American consuls be present, in this painfully polite note of December the 22d, 1875, (*vide* inclosure B 6.) The government replied by letter of the 23d December, 1875, objecting to an armed guard, but having no objection to the consuls, yet curious to know why the German consul should not also be invited. This letter was interpreted by Captain Stevens to be a refusal to have the consuls present. The translation was incorrect, (I believe purposely so,) and the intent and wording tortured; though the phraseology is peculiar, yet the meaning is clear. (*Vide* inclosure B 7.) The reply of Captain

Stevens (letter of the 23d of December, 1875) is an unworthy evasion of the true tenor of the government dispatch of the 22d of December. The German consul was present, having a decided invitation from the Samoan authorities; the same letter insists upon the presence of the English marines. (*Vide* inclosure B 8.) The proceedings of this meeting will be the subject of further comment.

On the 31st of December, 1875, His Majesty addressed Captain Stevens, asking for copies of his address and other papers; also demanding another meeting, that his premier might have an opportunity of making answer to the charges or rather personal abuse of myself, (*vide* inclosure B 9.) Captain Stevens answers this dispatch by letter of the 2d of January, 1876, upon which I forbear comment, other than that he refused to give me a hearing, and expressing a willingness to meet His Majesty at the British consulate with not more than three Samoans, (*vide* inclosure B 10.) This the King refused to accede to, (*vide* inclosure B 11.) January 8, 1876, Captain Stevens for the last time addresses His Majesty, making known his determination, (*vide* inclosure B 12.)

S. S. FOSTER, UNITED STATES CONSUL, AND THE YACHT PEERLESS.

On the 17th of December, 1875, a few minutes after 8 a. m., S. S. Foster boarded the yacht Peerless in the harbor of Apia, seized her in the name of the United States, and hoisted a signal for the English war-vessel Barracouta. At the time of seizure the crew consisted of two hands and a cook. In the absence of George Hamilton, the captain, (believed to be lost,) I was in the habit of sleeping aboard to look out for the vessel, and had only left the vessel a few moments before her seizure.

On the 14th of December, 1875, I had determined to send the yacht to Honolulu with dispatches to Washington and minister resident, Mr. Pierce. This fact I communicated to one Jenkins, who had been a master, (now a blacksmith in Apia,) asking him if he would act as captain for me, and that I wanted a quick run. Jenkins asked a day's time to consider. He communicated these facts to S. S. Foster at once, and became one of the council at Williamson's house, where the seizure was planned.

Mr. Foster, the English consul, and Dr. George A. Turner had been in earnest consultation since the arrival of the Barracouta up to the day of the seizure, as well as during subsequent events. The affidavits and statements forwarded will show conclusively the existence of a conspiracy to destroy the government, and that the seizure of the Peerless was but one act in the furtherance of their schemes.

On the morning of the seizure, about ten o'clock, John Coleman, a sailor, left by me in charge of the Peerless, came to my house and made statement, (*vide* inclosure C 1.) I waited three days for a notification from the American consul of the seizure of the Peerless, and on the 20th of December, 1875, sent a formal protest to Captain Stevens, of the Barracouta, (*vide* inclosure C 62.)

December the 21st, 1875, I sent another protest to S. S. Foster, American consul, (*vide* inclosure C 3) receiving answer, (*vide* inclosure C 4.)

Inclosures C 5 and C 6 are affidavits of Mathew Hunkin, late United States vice-consul at Leone-Tutuila, made and subscribed to on the 31st of December, 1875.

Inclosure C 7 is affidavit of Thomas Meredith, former United States vice-consul at Leone-Tutuila.

Inclosure C 8 is a most important statement, sworn to before Patioli,

the governor of Tuamasaga, this district. This statement is made from his daily notes, which were submitted to myself for perusal.

About this time an effort was made to get up a petition, having for its object the seizure of myself by the English war-vessel, and carrying me away, (*vide* inclosure C 9.)

Other parties at once drew up a public notice, among the signers some who had signed the petition to Captain Stevens, ignorant of what they had formerly signed. I hope to be able to gain possession of the original of this latter petition (now among the white residents) and include it among these dispatches.

Every effort has been made by S. S. Foster, United States consul, to put himself in antagonism with the government, resorting to numberless petty tricks, and consorting when the time came with the English and the English consul. Last August a trial was held in Leone, island of Tutuila—the case a serious one. Among the prisoners convicted was one James Sharp, a New Bedford negro, proved guilty and sentenced. I transmit opening and closing of the trial, with examination of said Sharp, (*vide* inclosure C 10.) I regret not being able to send the entire proceedings of this trial, as it covers several hundred folios.

On the 15th of December, 1875, comes a letter from S. S. Foster, United States consul, asking that the prisoner James Sharp, at work upon the roads, be sent to the consulate, (*vide* inclosure C 11.) This was answered on the 16th of December, 1875, (*vide* inclosure C 12,) and Sharp was sent with two policemen and our secretary, George F. Waters, to the consulate. Sharp was invited into the house, the policemen driven from the premises, and Mr. Waters requested to leave the house, as the consul had important business to transact with his advisers.

On the 16th of December, 1875, Mr. Foster writes that he has taken the affidavit of Sharp, and will retain him under the protection of the American flag, (*vide* inclosure C 13,) since which time said Sharp has been acting as servant for Consul Foster. His Majesty at once sent a formal demand to the American consul to return this prisoner, (*vide* inclosure C 14.) His Majesty receives, upon the 18th of December, 1875, a most extraordinary document from the United States consul, (*vide* inclosure C 15,) which requires no comment from myself.

His Majesty, on the 21st of December, 1875, demanded from Mr. Foster the arms and ammunition taken to the consulate from the Peerless, (*vide* inclosure C 16,) to which no reply has been received.

Among some few articles furnished to myself by the United States Navy Department was a quadrant and chronometer, the former on the Peerless, the latter left by my captain on a German vessel in the harbor for care and attention. These were seized by S. S. Foster, as well as my clothing, with many, small articles of luxury.

On the 3d of January, 1876, I addressed Mr. Foster a note relative to the instruments, (*vide* inclosure C 17,) receiving reply, (*vide* inclosure C 18.)

When in San Francisco, *en route* to Samoa, I negotiated with E. L. Ogden for the purchase of the yacht Peerless, a pleasure-schooner of, say, 45 tons burden. Leaving upon the United States steamer Pensacola for Honolulu, I left negotiations with said Ogden, and having negotiated for a loan of, say, \$8,500, with one Jerome B. Ford, of San Francisco, Cal., and an American citizen, and, as security for said sum, had the vessel registered in the name of said Jerome B. Ford, holding his agreement to transfer the Peerless to me through his attorney in Apia upon payment of mortgage, (*vide* inclosure C 19—copies of agreements.) This vessel has cost me about \$20,000, with furniture, upholstery, extra

clothing, and general equipment. I have used her here for my health, my pleasure, but generally for the benefit of the natives, especially the government, transporting officers of the government to and from the different districts, conveying laws, and as a general peaceable vehicle for the entire operation of the government. So much has this been esteemed that, upon her seizure, the chiefs at once said, "Our road is destroyed." They urged that they might purchase her. I objected—Samoans must not be concerned in this; it is my private matter, and the United States will best know how to deal with the question.

From the date of the seizure of the Peerless to this hour, I have preserved intense silence. Laws have been violated, liquor-shops kept open all night, laws for revenue from importation of liquor violated, and by the authority of the English consul.

Before the arrival of the Barraouta there were but three licensed groggeries in Apia, the town was orderly, drinking-shops closed at 10 p. m., and on Sundays houses of prostitution closed, and government improvements steadily progressing. Now the town is a little Pandemonium, drunken sailors and miserable settlers setting all law at defiance.

Captain Stevens closed his unwarrantable and unmanly attack upon myself after three days' session, by proclaiming that English subjects should not obey the laws and that they would be exempt from taxation.

I transmit full reports of these meetings—the English captain, his officers, one Layard, former administrator of Fiji, and the same who was instrumental in the cession of the Fijis to the English Crown, the consuls, and a file of marines, about 25.

His Majesty, the Taimua, and Faipule listened in grave silence to perhaps the most baseless and malicious charges for three days; not a single Samoan wavered—no reception, no presents, nothing but solemn silence.

On the 5th day of January, the English consul and Captain Stevens chartered a cutter to convey special dispatches to the Fijis, where the commodore now lies with flag-ship. This vessel was wrecked on the reef in front of my house early the next morning. The same day another vessel was chartered and dispatched to Fiji.

During the meetings there was every effort made by this officer, Captain Stevens, to reach my private dispatches, which failed. The President's letter to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa (*vide* inclosure D 1) was read and sneered at; His Excellency the President characterized as "this man Mr. Grant;" Captain Erben, U. S. N., as "this man Erben." I offered to meet Captain Stevens, and from personal correspondence convince him that I was not what he wished so earnestly to prove me to be; he refused. My commission as "special agent" I produced, but it was ridiculed as being simply a passport.

During the meetings Mr. Foster, United States consul, was a continual prompter of the captain and his officers—a witness to the lawlessness of English subjects, and in continual consultation with the English consul and Dr. George A. Turner.

The natives are as one man earnest, determined, and only very urgent entreaties prevent them vacating the towns and mustering in the interior. They have posted notices in the town of Apia ordering all prostitutes to go to their homes and vacate the town, and I am certain they will adopt a system of non-intercourse. Certain it is that the influence of the London Missionary Society has forever passed away; they are looked upon with suspicion. A few days since they called a meeting of the people of Aana (headquarters of the missionary society)

in the church and preached for England and against myself, but they were compelled to give up the effort in despair.

The proceedings of the meetings with the English officers will show the effort made to not only discredit my credentials but my nationality. True, I am premier of the kingdom of Samoa. I took oath to support the King and constitution, but have never believed other than that I would receive authority from home to serve a foreign government; certainly I have not received news to the contrary, hence I remain an American in foreign employ and without pay until such time as my Government notify me of their disapproval of such acts upon my part. In this I believe I am faithfully and truly serving the United States. Not only are thirty-six thousand people devoted to me, but they are in like manner devoted to America.

A special messenger will convey these dispatches to Washington. I beg the grace of the Department for the crude setting of my present report. I am without paper, and a most limited clerical force.

I inclose letters from His Majesty Malietoa I, the Taimua, Faipule, and governors of every district.

The time is so limited, as the messenger leaves on the 11th of January, that I cannot make my report as full as I should otherwise do. Again my labor and anxiety is great, and my health shattered.

Praying for the immediate action of the Government,

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure A 1.]

Extract from report of Admiral John Washington, Royal Navy.

I propose to reply categorically to the queries contained in the colonial letter:

Question 1. "If the Fiji Isles be obtained, are all the available harbors obtained in that part of the Pacific?"

Answer 1. "Certainly not all, but a great part of them. The Friendly or Tonga Islands, only 400 miles to the southeast, possess good harbors, as Tongatabu and Vavao. The Samoa or Navigator Isles, the same distance to the northeast, have good harbors, as Sango-pango and Apia, &c."

ADMIRALTY, *March 12, 1859.*

[Inclosure A 2.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 15, 1875.

To the TAIMUA, *Mulinuu*:

The British subjects residing in Samoa having incurred great injury by the non-investigation of various complaints made through this consulate to you, I have the honor to refer you to letters in reference thereto: October 24, 1873; March 7, 1874; April 11 and 11, 1874; May 19 and 12, 1874; June 6 and 20, 1874; July 10, 1874; August 15 and 18, 1874; September 15 and 18, 1874; March 5, 1875; April 6, 1875; September 8, 9, 15, and 18, 1875; October 7, 1875.

In case of twenty-four hours having elapsed and I receive no satisfactory letter to this my letter, I shall feel it to be my duty to refer all said complaints to Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her British Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 3.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

MULINUU, December 15, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul :

SIR: Your communication of this date I received, stating "The British subjects residing in Samoa, having incurred great injury by the non-investigation of various complaints made through this consulate to you, I have the honor to refer you to letters in reference thereto of October 24, 1873; March 7, 1874; April 11 and 11, 1874; May 1, 9, and 12, 1874; June 6 and 20, 1874; July 10, 1874; August 15 and 18, 1874; May 5, 1875; April 6, 1875; September 8, 9, 15, and 18, 1875; October 7, 1875.

"In case of twenty-four hours having elapsed and I receive no satisfactory answer to this my letter, I shall feel it to be my duty to refer all said complaints to Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*."

In reply I beg to refer you to your letter of the 7th instant addressed to Mr. Waters: "I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 6th instant informing me that Mamea has been appointed judge in place of Pouvi; also wishing for a list of complaints sent through this consulate.

"I will send in my list of complaints as soon as possible.

"In answer to his of December 6, viz, I am requested to inform you that Mamea (McLeod) has been appointed judge in the place of Pouvi."

Our Mr. Waters has not yet received the list of complaints referred to in that letter, but I now state for the information of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul that we are prepared to try any of the cases referred to at the convenience of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, and beg to request him to name a day and hour most convenient to himself for the commencement of such trials.

The government and consul can agree upon the necessity of mixed juries in important cases.

I transmit extracts from resolution of Taimua of this date:

"It is hereby resolved that the consideration of the letter from Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul and answer to the same be referred to the premier of the kingdom."

The *entente cordiale* between the American representative of the Samoan government and yourself as consul for Her Britannic Majesty in Samoa seems to justify delays, inasmuch as the consul has been made aware of the earnest desire of the government to settle German claims. This must be apparent, as the Samoans have just recovered from a heavy penalty imposed by the said people.

I beg to refer you to official documents of September 24, 1875, viz, your several letters of 8th, 9th, 15th, and 18th instant, with communication of this date, received. I have the honor to inform you that delays in cases specified have been occasioned by the desire of the government to determine jurisdiction, hence to await the installation of his excellency the governor and other officials of Tuamasaga.

"A special court will be convened at an early day to adjudicate such cases. Confident of your appreciation of such delay, I have the honor," &c.

In this was and is an earnest disposition to educate the people to a true comprehension of jurisdiction. Delay comes also from the desire to make court decisions of some consequence.

Upon the first establishment of the government, and before governors, judges, and courts were instituted, a decision might be rendered, but without the power to enforce judgment.

Happily, this is changed, and the government ready to proceed with any and all cases of Her Majesty's subjects—subject, however, to the laws of the kingdom, the spirit of international usage, comity, and law of domicile.

I have to state that the government would be pleased to present the statutes of the kingdom to Captain Stevens, commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, through myself as a servant of His Majesty King Malietoa. In this I beg you will only see a genuine desire to present facts, consider the rights of domiciled foreigners, and consult an officer of a great and free nation from whom we make and borrow laws.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure A 4.]

Mr. Waters to Mr. Williams.

MULINUU, December 6, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I am requested to inform you that Mamea (McLeod) has been appointed judge in the place of Pouvi.

You would oblige and greatly facilitate the duties of the new judge by sending, through me, a list of your complaints, that he may at an early day investigate them.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

GEORGE F. WATERS.

[Inclosure A 5.]

Mr. Williams to Mr. Waters.

BRITISH CONSULATE,

Apia, December 7, 1875.

Mr. G. F. WATERS, *Mulinuu :*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 6th instant, informing me that Mamea had been appointed judge in place of Pouvi, also wishing for a list of complaints sent through this consulate.

I will send in my list of complaints as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 6.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,

Apia, December 16, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,

Samoan Government, Mulinuu :

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from Steinberger, requesting me to name a day and hour for the commencement of the trials of offenses set forth by me as Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, against certain individuals already enumerated in my dispatches under quotation, in mine of the 15th instant, and in reply thereto I would request that the complaint laid by me in the third paragraph of my letter of April 6, 1875, may be the first taken up on Saturday, 18th instant, at 10 a. m., in this consulate, before a mixed jury of British subjects and Samoans; when this case is settled the next to be brought forward will be that alluded to in my dispatch of April 1, 1874.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 7.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 16, 1875.

Hon S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul :

SIR: Your communication of this date received. The government will send you in advance of trial, December 18, the names of six jurymen, (Samoans,) clerk of court, interpreter, and English clerk to make record of proceedings.

Will you kindly select like members of Her Majesty's subjects as jurymen, with clerks of record, as your judgment may determine ?

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 8.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 22, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter dated December 21, 1875, asking the "reason" for "request" embodied in our letter of 20th instant.

The letter of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul to the Taimua, of April 11, 1874, mentions the names of Senn and Josiah, of Vamioso-Tupuola, of Vaitete and Felipe, of Savaii, as the parties who stole from the lands of Jack. From this we do not know the nature of the theft; if there is another letter of same date it has been mislaid, and we therefore asked a copy.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 9.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu :

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter dated December 20, 1875, and signed Le Mamea, requesting me to furnish you with a copy of my complaint of April 11, 1874.

In reply, I have to request the reason why said copy is asked for.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 10.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu :

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of a letter dated December 21, 1875, and signed Le Mamea, to the effect that your interpreter being unwell, you are unable to proceed with the case adjourned from December 18.

As this intimation was not received until within four minutes of the time (10 a. m.) appointed for the opening of the court, I cannot receive any such excuse for the delay in trying such a serious case.

I have to give you notice that in future no such trivial pretext will be accepted in this office as a reason for the postponement of important business.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 11.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 22, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 21st instant.

Our interpreter is certainly willing to make affidavit to the effect of his having been, and now is, ill.

The Taimua beg respectfully to state, that under the circumstances we cannot consider this a "trivial pretext," as only sudden illness could cause delay in earlier transmission of request for adjournment of court wherein we must, of necessity, rely upon a medium for transaction of court business affecting the interest of both complainant and defendant.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 12.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULÂTE,
Apia, December 18, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinnu :

A British subject named W. S. Dunlop, having been tried upon the 17th instant, and detained at Mulinnu, Point-lui, this day, 18th instant, I have to request you, the Taimua, to appoint the proper parties to attend an investigation of the above, to be held in this consulate Monday, the 20th instant, at 10 a. m.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 13—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Mr. Williams.

I, MALIETOA I, REX, by the grace of God King of Samoa.

MULINUU, *December 21, 1875.*

To S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting British Consul :

SIR: I hereby make known to your excellency that there are two persons in Aana who have rebelled against my government, and I have sent to have them arrested and brought before me.

I have reason to believe that one of your countrymen, Frank Cornwell by name, has instigated these persons to the wrong they have done my government. I now request that it would be well for you to put a stop to any such proceedings on the part of your countrymen here in Samoa.

Will you write and have the said Cornwell brought to this examination before me, and hear the accusation these two persons referred to make against him?

Will you write to your countrymen who reside in Aana not to attempt to prevent the arrest of these two persons? It is well for you to know that resistance is threatened, and we desire you to caution them not to interfere.

May you live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure A 14.]

Mr. Williams to King Malietoa.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 23, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa :*

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Majesty's dispatch dated the 21st instant, stating that "there are two people in Aana" who are rebelling against your kingdom; also that a British subject named F. Cornwell incited said persons.

I am truly pained to hear of the above circumstances. As Your Majesty is well aware, any British subject violating the laws will be tried if the complaint be lodged in this consulate.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 15.]

Complaint against Bell.

To Fasumuina, Sheriff:

Whereas complaint has been made before me, the subscriber, government judge at Mulinuu, island of Upolu, upon information of the three policemen named, respectively, Paepaega, Le Apai, and Servi, that on Friday, the 3d day of December, A. D. 1875, Charles Bell, a retail liquor-dealer, was guilty of the offense of having his house open after 10 o'clock p. m. on the date aforesaid, and against the peace and contrary to the law in such cases made and provided, and of one example.

These are therefore to command you to summon the said Charles Bell to appear before me at the Government House at Mulinuu on the 20th day of December, at the hour of 10 o'clock in the morning, to answer said charge.

And you are also commanded, having summoned the said Charles Bell, to summon as witnesses of said prosecution the three policemen, viz, Paepaega, Le Apai, and Servi, to appear at the place, day, and hour above mentioned, then and there to give testimony relative to said offense.

Given under my hand and seal this, &c.

[SEAL]

LE MAMEA,
Government Judge.

[Inclosure A 16.]

La Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 25, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to state that on the 7th instant Mr. Waters forwarded a letter to Her Britannic Majesty's consulate, contents as follows:

"I beg to notify you—in the absence of the premier—that one Charles Bell, claiming to be an English subject, has been summoned to appear before Judge Mamea, at the Government House, on the 9th instant, at 10 o'clock in the morning, for violation of the law."

The summons (copy inclosed) being served upon Charles Bell, the said Bell did not appear. If the said Bell claims protection as an English subject, and desires the jurisdiction of your courts, we respectfully beg that he be tried by Her Britannic Majesty's consular court.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LA MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 16½.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Major Latrobe.

THE KING'S PALACE,
Mulinuu, December 21, 1875.

To Major commanding the Soldiers:

SIR: I hereby give you command of the fort in which you are quartered, and the custody and care of the arms. Do not permit any strange persons to visit the fort unless they present a letter from me.

May you live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure A 17.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,

Samoa Government, Mulinuu:

It becomes my painful duty to bring the following circumstances to your notice: This morning about 7 o'clock, when riding with Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic

Majesty's ship Barracouta, one of his officers and another English gentleman, on the Taumuafa road, the bridles of our horses were suddenly and without any warning, when approaching the Vaipae, seized by two sentries who appeared from the bush. We immediately stopped our horses and requested that an officer might be sent for. After waiting about half an hour and sending several other messengers on the same errand, one Mr. Latrobe, said to be an American citizen, with a sword and in military equipment, appeared. Captain Stevens expressed a wish to proceed, stating he had been stopped. Mr. Latrobe replied to Captain Stevens "that he would not allow us to pass;" saying also, "We have a camp of instruction here;" and again repeated that "he would not allow us to proceed;" and in reply to Captain Stevens's further question, viz: "Under whose orders are you acting?" he said, "I am using my own discretion in this matter."

We then turned round and retraced our steps. Natives, following their different social pursuits, were allowed to pass to and fro without let or hindrance during the time we were detained.

I would draw your attention to the circumstance that if Mr. Latrobe's word is of any value there could have been no necessity for the adoption of this peremptory measure, nor for his subsequent behavior. He has arrogated to himself the right to block the highway, which has hitherto been open, and thus outrageously interfered with the independence of movement within the kingdom, which I as the representative of Her Majesty's government and all British subjects are entitled to by common and universal custom in all countries, for I would observe that no intimation has reached either myself or my colleagues that any of your highways have been blocked.

As I am most unwilling to believe that so serious an interference with my rights and privileges and those of Her British Majesty's subjects could have been taken by and with your sanction, I trust that I may receive without delay a satisfactory explanation.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 18.—Translation.]

The Taimuas to Mr. Williams.

HOUSE OF THE TAIMUA OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, December 23, 1875.

To S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting British Consul:

SIR: This is our answer to your letter dated the 21st day of this month. It is quite true that we gave Major Latrobe the care and custody of our arms, and he had orders from the King to allow no persons to enter the fort without a permit from the King. He has since received a written notice from the King to allow no strange persons to enter the fort without a special letter from the King, which is still in force.

We hope that the above explanation will prove satisfactory, as Major Latrobe was acting under orders. We had good reasons for removing our arms from Mulinuu, which are best known to ourselves.

May you live.

THE TAIMUAS
Of Samoa.

[Inclosure A 19.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apta, December 22, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

I have the honor to inform you that I have given the following notice:

"All persons who consider themselves British subjects and require the protection of the British flag, must appear at Her Britannic Majesty's consulate without delay for the purpose of being registered as such."

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 20.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 31, 1875.

The TAIMUA, of the Samoan Government :

Captain Stevens, R. N., has reported to this office that this morning at 10 a. m. three bullets passed through the rigging of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.

I have to request that you will prohibit any more discharging of fire-arms in the port of Apia, whereby shipping lying in this harbor may be endangered.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 21.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 31, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I beg to inclose copy (true) of letter just received.

Notices to the public have been sent to Malafie-Apia and Matautu for posting, relative to such matter.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure A 22.]

Mr. Williamson to the Taimua.

APIA, December 31, 1875.

To the Hon. TAIMUA of Samoa :

HONORABLE SIR: The alarm that was given on board (to-day) Her Majesty's ship by the firing of a gun on shore, was done by myself. I was simply shooting at their target. They thought the balls went much nearer the ship than they actually did; the shots could not have passed nearer than fifty yards of the ship.

I am very sorry to have been the cause of such an alarm. I have informed the captain, through the American consul, of the facts.

Yours, &c.,

W. M. WILLIAMSON.

[Inclosure A 23.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, January 3, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I beg to say that we await your pleasure in the resumption of the trials commenced at the British consulate.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

44 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

[Inclosure A 24.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinnu, January 3, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that by His Majesty's orders the road through Vseniuro has been again opened to the public until such time as a roadway be built around the town for the public convenience.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure A 25.]

Mr. Hamilton to the Chiefs.

MATAUTU, January 4, 1876.

To Your Excellencies at Mulinnu :

CHIEFS: Now I make known to your excellencies of the British vessel named Welcome Heme, anchored in the harbor since December 12, 1875, there is liquor aboard of her. I sent a policeman aboard to see there was no liquor sold without paying the government. The captain drove the Samoan officer ashore. I think there has been no liquor sent ashore from that vessel. On January 2, 1876, another British vessel anchored in this harbor, named the Virion. I sent policeman Saman aboard to look out, but the captain drove him ashore, and I went aboard both vessels and asked the captains about it. They told me that Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, S. F. Williams, had sent a message to them about it. The Virion, I understand, sells liquor all the time without paying the government.

I wish to let your excellencies know that I have seen these things. I leave it to you all to do what you think best about it.

May you all live.

I am,

E. L. HAMILTON,
Collector of Customs.

The TAIMUA.

[Inclosure A 26.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinnu, January 6, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia :

SIR: We have the honor to inclose herewith copy of letter addressed to us by E. L. Hamilton, collector of the port of Apia. We would call your attention to the fact that the captains of the two vessels referred to therein have openly violated the laws of the kingdom, and, as they state, by and with your advice.

We would most respectfully request an immediate answer, if such is the fact.

We have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure B 1.—Translation.]

Statement of Lilo, Tuiafatu, and Tupai.

UPOLU-SAMOA, Mulinnu, December 14, 1875.

Statement of some facts.

Tuiafatu and Lilo went to ask Mr. Turner what could be the meaning of what had been done by Suatele on the 26th of November, 1875, in presenting sand and turf to Colonel Steinberger.

Question. Mr. TURNER. What does the prime minister think of it?

Answer. TUIATAFU. That there was no harm in what Suatele did.

Q. Is it true that in your talk you have made a comparison referring to Colonel Steinberger?

A. It is very true.

Q. I am now going to speak to you of an important matter. Would the government of Samoa now consent to seek the protection of another power?

A. If we did so what would become of what we have done?

Q. Yes, we have both been deceived with regard to that gentleman; we now know very well that he has no mission.

A. Sir, we are greatly pained at your course of conduct.

Q. Why?

A. Because you now speak to us in that way, you who formerly assured us that that gentleman was sent by the Government of America. Rumors of war and quarrels have ceased among us since that gentleman has directed our affairs; had it not been for him Samoa would now be at war.

Q. It would be better to fight than to follow an erroneous course.

A. If the government of Samoa now turns to England, will not a war between England and America follow?

Q. Let them fight. We will not interfere. If Samoa intends to take advantage of that vessel of war which is in the harbor, it will stay here permanently, and it will send a message to the large vessel at Viti. Go, then, and form your decision as to us; we are going to meet at Malua, in order to deliberate there with the commander and his lieutenant.

(The meeting at Malua having come to an end, these gentlemen returned to Apia. Mr. Turner then sent the catechist Sin to Tuiatafu to tell him that Mr. Turner was awaiting him at his house in company with a deputy from the district of Atua. Tupai went with Tuiatafu and Lilo. This invitation was sent December 15, at 11 o'clock p. m. The following persons were present at the interview: Mr. Turner, the physician; Mr. Nesbitt, Mr. Turner, of Malua; Tupai, Tuiatafu, and Lilo.)

Question. What is the result of your decision?

Answer. The result is that Suatele is to be punished.

Q. What does the prime minister think of it?

A. The prime minister thinks nothing about it. He leaves the matter to the King and the government.

Q. What has become of the amount of the fine of Tatuila which was advanced by Mr. Poppe? It was \$500.

A. Two hundred dollars were paid to those who conducted the inquiry, and \$300 were left to the government.

Q. (Mr. Turner, of Malua then spoke:) I speak now on account of the affection I feel for your government. We have examined all the papers, and there is nothing to show that the American Government protects this gentleman. Therefore, if Samoa desires to turn to another power, there is a vessel of war here in the harbor, and Samoa can choose the nation to which it desires to attach itself. America has not accepted Samoa's request. If you receive the offers of the vessel of war now in the harbor, it will stop here at Apia, and a letter will be sent to Fiji in order to bring another large vessel here. Attend well to what I say to you now, for if your country gets into difficulty hereafter our conscience will be clear.

A. (by T. and T.) These words of Mr. Turner pain us. How is it that you have nothing to reproach yourselves with? Who has done all that has been done? Was it not you and Mr. Williams who told us to receive this gentleman, and that it would be for the good of Samoa?

After that the great assembly of Samoa was held to deliberate about a flag. You designed for us a flag which we now have, the same which was delivered to us by the gentleman from America, and which is now our national flag. It was accepted by the Samoan power to replace the old flag, which was red.

We also held a meeting at the house of Mr. Collie. You spoke to us there, in the presence of the Bishop of Tiposa, Mr. Coe, and Samuel Williams. All your words were designed to show us that we must receive this gentleman. Well, the government of Samoa did receive him.

The above is a recapitulation of our entire interview.

TUPAI.
TUIATAFU.
LILO.

I testify that this document is a true copy of the original.

LILO,
Secretary of the Assembly of the Chiefs.

[Inclosure B 2.]

Notice, posted in Apia.

Certain wicked and untruthful persons have spread reports among the natives of Samoa to the effect that the British governor of Fiji and members of his government have enslaved, tyrannized, and maltreated the inhabitants of the Fiji Islands since Fiji has been annexed to the British government.

These reports are in every respect directly opposed to the facts and entirely devoid of truth, and are very detrimental to Her British Majesty's government. We, the undersigned, hereby notify the said inhabitants of Samoa and all whom it may concern that the above reports are entirely false.

These reports have been circulated by liars and unprincipled adventurers, in order that people may be led astray and their own dishonest purposes furthered.

The late administrator of the Fiji government arrived in Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta* as a visitor to Samoa. If, therefore, the chiefs and rulers of Samoa desire to ask him or the captain of the *Barracouta* any questions in order to obtain correct information regarding what is being done in Fiji, we are willing to appoint a day for holding a meeting for that purpose at whatever place is most convenient for the chiefs.

Another report that is being circulated at the present time is to the effect that the captain of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta* has come for the purpose of hoisting the British flag on Samoa.

This report is entirely untrue. It was on no errand of the kind that the vessel came.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N., Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta.
 S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul for Samoa.

APIA, December 18, 1875.

[Inclosure B 3.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

Compliments of Malietoa Rex, King of Samoa, to Captain Stevens, Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, and will be pleased to accept his kind invitation for lunch on Monday, 1 p. m.

We would not trouble Captain S. for conveyance, with thanks for the courtesy offered.

MULINUU, December 18, 1875.

[Inclosure B 4.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 20, 1875.

Captain STEVENS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Steamship Barracouta :

SIR: This is my letter to your excellency, captain of the British man-of-war, greeting. I am Malietoa. It is in relation to your letter to me to come on board of your ship.

The house of nobles and the house of representatives of my government held a council in reference to the matter at 7 o'clock, and they decided that I had better not go, and I obey them.

My government and myself have agreed upon one thing, that is to have all claims of British subjects against Samoans investigated at once, thoroughly, and if the claims are found to be just, I shall enforce payment at once, and we wish to impress upon you that we desire the presence of our premier at the investigation.

This is the decision of our government in council, sixteen of our house of nobles and nineteen of our house of representatives, at our palace at 7 o'clock.

This letter is written at 9 o'clock.

May your excellency live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 5.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

1-75 K. of S.]

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
*Apia, December 20, 1875.*To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa* :

YOUR MAJESTY : I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of the 20th instant, handed in to the British consulate about noon this day. Your Majesty may not be aware that two of your policemen endeavored to recover the said dispatch from the British consulate before it could be delivered to me.

I take this opportunity of expressing my extreme regret at not having had the pleasure of Your Majesty's society on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta this day to an invitation sent by me in all courtesy and the utmost friendliness, and accepted by you in your note under Your Majesty's sign manual, dated the 18th instant. It would ill become me to animadvert upon the pretext alleged for a breach of friendship. I may at the same time remark that I should have been pleased to receive some more satisfactory explanation ; nevertheless, I trust that the friendly relations hitherto existing between Your Majesty and myself may under no circumstances and no misrepresentations be interrupted, as it is my duty and my earnest wish to cooperate with you in all matters relating to peace, good order, and the maintenance of friendly relations.

I hail with pleasure the expression of Your Majesty's desire to entertain all claims and investigate all subjects now pending or which may hereafter occur.

With reference to the polite invitation that you make to me, for a meeting with yourself, the Taimua, and Faipule, and inasmuch as the present existing relations between your government and that of Her Britannic Majesty's representative and others, those of great nations here, would appear to be very unsatisfactory, I would most respectfully submit to Your Majesty that these matters to be discussed should form the subject of some future meeting between us, which should be nominated by yourself at the earliest convenience to the public service, the time for which I await Your Majesty's intimation.

5. It will be understood that the Taimua Sili, and all such representatives as may be concerned, be present, and in this your expressed wish I hereby sign and consider myself bound to Your Majesty's wishes in good faith.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain Royal Navy.

[Inclosure B 5 $\frac{1}{2}$.—Translation.]*King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.*

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 25, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,

Of Her British Majesty's Man-of-War Barracouta :

SIR : I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant. It seemed that your excellency did not well understand the reason why the guardians of the police propounded their question to the vice-consul of England ; for my desire was that this letter should reach you before 12 o'clock at noon, but not that the letter should return to me.

I feel great affection for you, as your excellency does for me and my country, and I honor your nation. Only it seems you think I have done wrong in not going to see your excellency as I promised in my reply of the 18th instant. But I was unable to make that visit, for all the Taimua and the Faipule of my kingdom detained me in order that I might unite with them in examining all that concerns the affairs that interest the subjects of your nation residing at Samoa ; for my great desire is that the subjects of my kingdom may live on a footing of good understanding with the subjects of your nation dwelling at Samoa.

I did not think at all of deliberating with you at a meeting. I only inform you that with regard to the complaints by the subjects of your nation residing at Samoa, I am quite ready to examine them ; I also desire that the prime minister of my kingdom may take part in the examination of all these complaints.

I will obey your excellency therefore ; I consent to convene the meeting which you desire, in order that you may clearly explain to us what you wish, and that I may be able to tell you what I have to say in reply. And I must tell you that I and my government honor the consul of Britain who is accredited to us at Samoa.

48: AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

I desire that our meeting may be held here at Mulinnu, on Friday, the 24th instant, at 10 o'clock a. m. There is a certain number of persons by whom I desire to be assisted at this meeting.

Long life to your excellency.

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 6.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia, December 22, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa* :

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, which reached me yesterday evening at 6 p. m., in reply to mine of the 20th instant.

It is with much pleasure that I accept from Your Majesty the invitation of 10 a. m. on Friday the 24th instant, or that for the meeting which proved one of the subjects of my dispatch above alluded to.

I am indeed fortunate in receiving the expressions of Your Majesty's respect for Her Britannic Majesty's government and friendly feelings toward myself personally, for which I beg to record you my humble thanks, and I would politely request that Your Majesty will be pleased to invite the English and American consuls to our interview already arranged for the 24th instant. At the same time I beg to inform Your Majesty that I shall be accompanied by my secretary, interpreter, two or three officers of my ship, and a guard of honor consisting of ten files of Her Britannic Majesty's royal marines.

I cannot close this dispatch without informing Your Majesty that I have received, since dispatching my letter of the 20th instant to yourself, from certain chiefs an expression of their desire to be placed under the protectorate of Her Britannic Majesty. This communication has pained me, as I cannot but deprecate so unconstitutional a mode of expressing dissatisfaction with any existing government, however great the cause of complaint may be, and I beg to inform Your Majesty that I can neither entertain nor take any action upon a request that may emanate from any other authority than that of Your Majesty and that comprised in your ministry.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N.

[Inclosure B 7.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

THE KING'S PALACE,
Mulinuu, December 23, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,
Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta :

I, MALIETOA I, REX, by the grace of God King of Samoa, greeting :

I beg to make known to you that I received your letter, in answer to mine of the 21st instant, last evening. I have done everything as promised in my letter in regard to what your excellency says as to inviting the British and American consuls; it would not be proper to invite any unless you invite all, and as there are consuls of three great nations, I suggest that all be invited.

Your request to bring with your excellency your clerk, an interpreter, also two or three lieutenants, I accede to. As to the guard of honor your excellency alludes to, I am not accustomed to guards of honor at such meetings; in my opinion it is quite useless to have soldiers of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain present at this meeting. We meet in my own country; I am sure to take care of and protect all. I shall have no guard of honor.

I thank your excellency for not entertaining the desire of the worthless, scheming people of my realm; it is useless for them to attempt anything without me. I am their ruler, according to the constitution of my government. I have faith in your good intentions and appreciate your kind feelings toward myself.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 8]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia Harbor, December 23, 1875.

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this date, and to politely inform you that the presence of the British and American consuls at our interview to-morrow will be indispensable to its ends; and that I cannot consent to depart from the usual custom at such meetings as that in contemplation, viz, to be attended by a guard of honor, which is not in any manner to be deemed as adopted for safety, but purely and simply as a portion of an important ceremony.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,
CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N.

[Inclosure B 9.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 31, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,
Of the British Man-of-War Barracouta.

I, MALIETOA THE FIRST, by the grace of God King of Samoa:

I have to inform your excellency of my desire, and hope you will be willing to grant it.

1st. I would respectfully request your excellency to furnish me with a written copy of the speech delivered or read by you at our meetings of the past three days, in order that I may have it translated into Samoan, so that I may have great light upon what you have said.

2d. I would also say to your excellency that it is my desire, and I beg that you will accede to it, that my premier have an opportunity to answer your excellency in reference to what you have said about him, that I and my government may hear his answer. I again request that you appoint some day next week for that purpose, to meet my government at Mulinuu.

May your excellency live.

By the grace of God, I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 10.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia, January 2, 1876.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, *King of Samoa:*

YOUR MAJESTY: With reference and in reply to your dispatch of the 31st ultimo, under acknowledgment expressing Your Majesty's desire that I will furnish you with a copy of "all my remarks at our meetings that have taken place," and that I will appoint a day for my meeting Your Majesty and your ministers again at Mulinuu, and that your premier shall be present on the occasion—

In reply thereto I would most respectfully point out to Your Majesty that my remarks have already been rendered into the Samoan tongue, and I would also politely inform you that when calling to mind the disregard and indifference with which my representations at those meetings have been received, the disrespectful interruptions which I have met with, and the peremptory manner in which the thread of my address to Your Majesty was severed on the 27th ultimo, I fail to detect even the possibility of any good resulting were I to adopt such a course. I am therefore reluctantly compelled to withhold my consent to Your Majesty's desire.

Furthermore, I regret that I cannot accede to Your Majesty's wish that I should listen to Mr. Steinberger, your premier, again, for I have clearly proved for the information of the whole world that he is a wicked and dishonorable person, without any credentials, and with such a man I cannot conduct my official duties, nor do I propose defining any further my impressions with reference to his character.

Should Your Majesty have anything to communicate to me apart from what has hitherto transpired with reference to Mr. Steinberger, I shall be glad to meet Your Majesty at the British consulate with a deputation of your Taimua, of your own selecting, but not exceeding three in number, and with the distinct understanding that new matter only shall be discussed on either side; and I would take this opportunity further to express to Your Majesty that notwithstanding the remarks made by Your

Majesty to me in your dispatch of the 23d ultimo and in your address at our meeting of the 27th ultimo, also by your Taimua in their letter of the same date, addressed to and based upon Her Britannic Majesty's consul's representation relating to the outrage which that gentleman, myself, and officers experienced at the hands of your soldiers and one of your officers on the 21st ultimo. I fail to observe in those documents, now before me, any explanation whatever of the offense, and I consider that the original aspect of the outrage is unaltered in any respect, and altogether most unsatisfactory; and in conclusion I would respectfully inform Your Majesty that Her Britannic Majesty's consul and I have decided to refer all matters that concern Her Majesty's government and that have been hitherto introduced since my arrival here, to our respective superiors for decision.

Finally, and with reference to the last part of your dispatch to me of 24th December, 1875, commencing, "I suppose it is because of the strength," and ending, "seeing that I have informed you that I will have no guard at this meeting," I would impress upon you with all good faith that Her Britannic Majesty's government have not expressed any intention of annexing your islands, nor are they in any way desirous of interfering with your independence of action as a nation.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, Royal Navy.

[Inclosure B 11.—Translation.]

The King of Samoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, January 5, 1876.

To Captain STEVENS,

Of the English man-of-war Barracouta, R. N., greeting:

I have received your letter of the 2d instant, in reply to that which I addressed you on the 31st ultimo.

You inform me that you do not acquiesce in the desires expressed by me in that letter. Well, I am thankful to you for saying so.

If you no longer desire to convoke us for a deliberation, I am very grateful to you for this decision. I have nothing further to communicate to your excellency, nor do I desire to have an interview with you at the English consulate at present, for I am greatly pained to see that the laws of my kingdom have been violated by the subjects of England since you came to Samoa, and since your vessel cast anchor in the harbor of Apia.

There is no longer any need, I think, of my again replying to your excellency in relation to the insults alleged to have been offered to yourself, your officers, and the English consul, by my soldiers and one of my officers. I explained everything relating to this matter in my letter of the 23d, and in my speech delivered at the meeting which was held on the 27th ultimo. The letter of my Taimua also replied to these same difficulties.

You call my attention to the close of my letter written to your excellency on the 24th of December, 1875, in which are the words "for in your view," &c. Be kind enough, if you please, to read that letter again, in order to see the true meaning of the words therein written. This is all the reply I have to make.

May the living God preserve the empire of Her Majesty the Queen of England, and also myself and my kingdom.

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 12.—Translation.]

Captain Stevens to the King of Samoa.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S STEAMER BARRACOUTA,
Apia, January 8, 1876.

To MALIETOA, *King of Samoa:*

SIRE: I write to Your Majesty to inform you that I have received a letter which you wrote me on the 5th instant. I now write to Your Majesty to inform you that I have done that whereof I notified you in my letter of the 2d instant.

The vessel which takes my letters to Europe has sailed. I now ask to be told what I am to do, for it is difficult for me to form a determination in view of the present attitude of your government.

My vessel will therefore stop at Samoa until I am informed what I am to do. This is all.

May Your Majesty live and be happy.

It is I,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, R. N.

[Inclosure C 1.]

Deposition of John Coleman as to the seizure of the yacht Peerless.

I, John Coleman, in charge of the yacht Peerless during the absence of the captain, George Hamilton, do hereby depose the following statement of the seizure of said yacht Peerless in presence of Matthew Hunkin and John Latrobe, and testify to it as true and correct:

I was at breakfast this a. m., the 17th day of December, 1875, at about 8.15 o'clock, when I heard the footsteps of some one on deck. I called to the steward (Chinaman) asking him who was on deck, and at the same time ran myself on deck and saw Mr. S. S. Foster, the United States consul, clearing the signal halyards. I asked him, "What is up, Mr. Foster?" He said, "I am going to seize the Peerless in the name of the United States, for violation of the law of nations, for having arms aboard and making war among the natives." I said I did not know anything about it. I am working for a man for wages. He asked if there was more than I and the cook. I told him there were three of us. He said, "You are the oldest aboard and know all about the schooner. I want to make a boat-keeper of you until she is sold by auction, or some other settlement is made." I thanked him for giving me a chance. I told him the captain was not aboard, and it looked very bad, the captain being away. He said, "I intend to take account of all personal effects, things belonging to the ship; no man shall lose a stitch; the captain's chest will be taken ashore to the consulate. I could not do anything before, but now I am protected by the man-of-war. You all stay aboard, unbend the sails, dry them, and take them to my office, and when a settlement is made you shall all get what is coming to you. I have appointed Mr. Coe marshal to look after the vessel, and also I have sent for Pilot Hamilton and a crew to take her into Little Harbor.

"If Colonel Steinberger had gone on as he ought to have done he would have had a bright fortune before him, as you know yourself, but he has called me everything, a damned old fool and a damned old son of a bitch, and that is the reason I'm hard on him. I could have been light on him." Pilot Hamilton and crew took her into the Little Harbor and anchored her, and began to moor her, when she began to bump on the rocks. Then I told Mr. Coe, "I am going ashore to see the colonel." I told him I would leave a man aboard of her who belonged to the vessel, and I asked him if he was going to stay aboard, and he said he was until further orders from Mr. Foster. I then came here to Mulinuu.

Mulinuu, December the 17th, 1875.

JOHN COLEMAN.

Witnessed by—

[SEAL] MATTHEW HUNKIN,

[SEAL] JOHN LATROBE,

And written down by George F. Waters, secretary.

[Inclosure C 2.]

Mr. Steinberger to Captain Stevens.

MULINUU, December 20, 1875.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,

Commanding Her British Majesty's Steamship Barracouta:

SIR: The schooner-yacht Peerless, seized by the United States consul, S. S. Foster, on the morning of the 17th of December, 1875, is an American-built vessel, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, an American citizen of San Francisco, State of California, (register No. 59,) February the 27th, 1874.

The vessel has been under my entire control since that date. All purchase papers, mortgages, and agreements to this proof are known to the Hon. Alfred L. Poppe, Ger

man consul. There has been a general recognition of such control being vested in myself here, and acknowledgment of the same by letters in my possession from Rear-Admiral John J. Almy, United States Navy, commanding North Pacific squadron. S. S. Foster, United States consul, with two daughters, were passengers in the said yacht to Tonga and return.

Why has not the United States consul made such seizure here before, or did the cause only occur on Friday at ten minutes past 8 a. m.?

I have waited three days for a notification of this outrage from the United States consul. It has not yet come.

The captain of the vessel is absent. Upon her last trip to Leone, island of Tutuila, she was commanded by George Pritchard, an English subject. I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government in transporting government officers between the districts; missionaries, their teachers and families have for months had a free passage upon the yacht, and from her cabin has gone up to heaven a thousand prayers for the peace and happiness of Samoa and its people.

The gun upon the bow of the Peerless (a boat-howitzer, bronze) has been used only in salutes. This arm is one of others presented with ammunition to the Samoan rulers by the Government of the United States of America, and specified by the State Department of the United States of America, letters of instruction to Col. A. B. Steinberger, bearing date, Department of State, Washington 11th December, 1874, accompanied by complete invoices from the Army and Navy Departments of the United States of America.

This arm was mounted upon the Peerless under authority by the officers and crew of the United States war-steamer Tuscarora, and the said arm bears the stamp of the United States arsenal.

To an officer commanding a war-vessel of Her Britannic Majesty it would be unbecoming for me to speak of the American consul and his acts.

Presenting in brief such facts, I do now protest against Her Britannic Majesty's officers or seamen despoiling and dismantling the said yacht Peerless, and dismounting a gun placed there by an American war-vessel, and the said yacht being without a captain and having but two seamen and a cook.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C 3.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

MULINUU, December 21, 1875.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: I inclose herewith copy of communication to Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta, for your benefit and guidance, and I do now protest to you, the United States consul, against the illegal and unwarrantable seizure of the schooner-yacht Peerless, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, (register No. 59,) a citizen of the United States; the sole legal control being vested in myself, and such facts communicated to you by Captain Hamilton's letter of September 28, 1875.

And I do further protest against the calling for aid upon a war-vessel of a foreign and friendly nation; that the said yacht Peerless being at the date of seizure without a captain, and having but two seamen and a cook on board.

And I do further protest against the illegal, unnatural, and wanton despoiling and dismantling of the said yacht Peerless.

And I do further protest against the illegal discharge of seamen and cook, without providing for their comfort and maintenance, in a foreign port.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C 4.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 22, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom:

SIR: Your communication of the 21st instant, inclosing protest, was received and contents duly noted. I shall forward to Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul the protest to Captain Stevens.

I have been too ill the past four days to do any writing, and have no assistant but for a short time to-day.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 5.]

Deposition of Mathew Hunkin.

Mathew Hunkin, being sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of Leone, on the island of Tutuila, one of the Samoan group; that he has lived in Samoa for about forty years, and was at one time United States vice-consul at Leone, on the said island of Tutuila. Deponent further says that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless, and has been a passenger on her to and from his home to the seat of government, and that he is fully acquainted with all the facts in relation to her visits to Leone, having acted as interpreter on every occasion. Deponent further swears that the aforesaid Peerless never was used or attempted to be used in coercing or attempting to coerce the inhabitants of Tutuila in any way, shape, or form; on the contrary, her mission has always been a peaceful one, being simply used for the transporting to and from their respective homes of members of the legislative and other branches of the Samoan government and other business in connection with the administration of the Samoan government.

MATHEW HUNKIN.

Sworn to before me, this 31st day of December, 1875, a sworn magistrate of the district of Tuamasaga, island of Upolu.

TEFREONO.

I verify the above.

PATIOLE,
Governor of the Tuamasaga District, Island of Upolu.

We, Jonas M. Coe and Frank Platt, being present at the subscribing to and verification of the above affidavit, do hereby affix our signatures as witnesses.

JONAS M. COE.
FRANK PLATT.

[Inclosure C 6.]

Deposition of Mathew Hunkin.

Mathew Hunkin, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he has resided in Samoa for the past forty years; that he has held the office of United States vice-consul at Leone, on the island of Tutuila. Deponent further deposes and says that he was the foreman of a jury that convicted one James Sharp, who claimed to be a native of New Bedford, Mass., and a citizen of the United States, of the crime of aiding and abetting manslaughter and arson; that said Sharp had a fair and impartial trial; that Thomas Meredith, who was at one time United States vice-commercial agent, was on the jury; that said Sharp was legally convicted of the crimes above charged, by a duly-constituted court of the kingdom of Samoa, and was sentenced to five years' hard labor; deponent further swears that said Sharp confessed in open court to having been found with arms in his hands, and did not deny any of the charges made against him. Deponent further swears that on or about the — day of —, 1875, said Sharp was serving out a portion of his sentence, when a demand was made by S. S. Foster, United States consul, in writing, to the Samoan government, to produce the body of said James Sharp before him, which request was complied with, and a person sent to represent the Samoan government with the prisoner. The person who was sent with the prisoner to represent the Samoan government, was requested by the American consul, Mr. Foster, to withdraw and leave the prisoner, as he, the American consul, stated that the prisoner had requested an interview with him; he did not know what for, and would therefore like to see him alone. Mr. Waters, who was sent with the prisoner, did withdraw, leaving the prisoner in the custody of the American consul; shortly afterward a letter was received by the Samoan government from the American consul, stating that upon the *ex-parte* statement of said Sharp he had been illegally convicted, and that he declined to surrender him to the Samoan government to serve out the remainder of his sentence, and that he should hold him under the protection of the American flag.

MATHEW HUNKIN.

Sworn to before me this 31st day of December, 1875.
Governor of the Tuamasaga district, island of Upolu.

PATIOLE TORANA TUAMASAGA.

[Inclosure C 7.]

Affidavit of Thomas Meredith.

Thomas Meredith, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a British subject, and resides at Leone, island of Tutuila, one of the Samoan group; that he has resided in Samoa for about ten years; that he was for six years United States vice-commercial agent for the islands of Tutuila and Manua, having been appointed by Jonas M. Coe, the United States commercial agent, and his appointment confirmed by the State Department of the United States. Deponent further swears that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless, that she is a pleasure-yacht of about forty-five tons, of no carrying capacity; her cabins, state-rooms, quarters for crew, and galley, occupying all the space below; that she carried a captain and a crew of two, and sometimes three men, also a cook; that she was in no sense an armed vessel, having only one gun on her deck and twelve carbines in her cabin; that all vessels navigating the south seas carry arms—vessels of every nationality—for protection.

Deponent further swears that he is personally acquainted with all the facts in reference to the visits of the Peerless to Tutuila; that she never coerced, or attempted to coerce, or threaten the natives in any way, shape, or form; that her mission has always been a peaceful one, being used almost exclusively by the Samoan government, in carrying members of the legislative and other branches of the government, white and native missionaries of every denomination, to and from their respective homes to different islands of the group and to the seat of government.

Deponent further swears that he has known S. S. Foster, the present United States consul, and has known him ever since he arrived in Samoa; that he is a man of dissolute and intemperate habits, and totally irresponsible; that he is largely in debt here, and has the reputation of being a common swindler.

Deponent further swears that said Foster as United States consul, he personally having no weight or influence, has persistently opposed the administration of the Samoan government ever since Col. A. B. Steinberger became premier, refusing to recognize him officially, and interfering in every possible way in his power with the administration of justice and the enforcement of the laws. Deponent verily believes, and has been so informed, that while said Foster was on a visit to Tutuila, during the months of October, November, and December, 1875, he used his influence as American consul in attempting to incite the natives to rebellion against the existing government, which is the best administered government the Samoans have ever had; life and property being protected on every island of the group, and the natives almost without exception delighted with the changed state of affairs, as before the advent of Colonel Steinberger everything was chaos and confusion.

T. MEREDITH.

Sworn to before me at Mulinu, island of Upolu, Samoa, this 4th day of January, 1876.

LE MAMEA,
Faamastino o le Malo.

[Inclosure C 8.]

Affidavit of Jonas M. Coe.

Jonas M. Coe, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a citizen of the United States of America; that he has resided in Samoa for upwards of twenty-five years; that he held the office of United States commercial agent at the port of Apia, in the island of Upolu, for ten years; that he was appointed acting United States consul by S. S. Foster, the present United States consul, and acted as such from October 25 to December 14, 1875, a period of fifty days, during the absence of said Foster from his post.

Deponent further swears that he boarded the schooner Yankee, immediately on her arrival, on the 14th December, 1875, from Tutuila, and found S. S. Foster on board, he having returned to his post of duty. Deponent then informed him that nothing unusual had occurred during his, said Foster's, absence, with the exception of the arrival of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Deponent further swears that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless; she is a pleasure-yacht of about forty-five tons, owned by J. B. Ford, an American citizen, of San Francisco, Cal., her papers having been deposited in the United States consulate on her arrival in Samoa on or about the 4th day of April, 1875, which papers deponent has seen. She has no carrying capacity, her cabin, state-rooms, quarters for crew, and galley occupying all the space below. George Hamilton was her captain; she carried a crew of two and sometimes three men, and a cook; that she was in no sense an armed vessel within the meaning of the neutrality laws of the United States, having only one gun on her deck, which was placed there by Commodore Erben, United States Navy; the other

arms, consisting of twelve carbines, were carried by her, as is customary with all vessels navigating the south seas, for protection; that she never committed any act of war; on the contrary her mission has always been a peaceful one, being used by the Samoan government for transporting members of the legislative and other branches of the government, the English missionaries, priests of the Roman Catholic Church, and native missionaries to and from their respective homes to different islands of the group and to the seat of government.

Deponent further swears that said Foster, United States consul, was a passenger in her on a voyage to Tonga, also his two daughters, on or about June 4, 1875; that the character of the said Peerless has not been changed since she first arrived in Samoa.

Deponent further swears that as he was leaving the schooner Yankee, as testified to herein, he saw the Rev. G. A. Turner, an English missionary, on the deck of said schooner, and, as soon as he left, the said Turner went into the cabin and had an interview with said Foster. Deponent, on arriving at his home, sent his boat back to the Yankee to bring Foster ashore, at the same time sending him some Government dispatches that had been received during the absence of said Foster. On the afternoon of the same day, viz, the 14th of December, 1875, deponent called on said Foster to learn what news was contained in the dispatches which had been received from the State Department, and which, as deponent has testified, he sent on board the Yankee to said Foster. During the interview which he then had, Foster stated that he desired to call a meeting of some American citizens, at the American consulate, and requested deponent to speak to Mr. Williamson, Mr. Alvord, and a certain Mr. Lee, and to invite them and to come himself the next day, 15th December, at 10 o'clock a. m., to investigate the case of a certain negro who claimed to be an American citizen, a convicted prisoner, who had been duly sentenced by a competent court, and was then serving out a portion of his sentence, and also to investigate the case of the Peerless, which said Foster stated was violating the neutrality laws of the United States. In accordance with the request of said Foster, the Americans above referred to met at the consulate at the time appointed. The meeting was postponed until the 16th December, the next day, as the said prisoner, Sharp, was not produced. On the 16th December, at 10 o'clock, met again at the American consulate; present, S. S. Foster, United States consul, J. E. V. Alvord, W. Williamson, J. Lee, and deponent; on the part of the Samoan government, Mr. George Waters, with the prisoner Sharp and two policemen. Said Foster opened the meeting by informing Mr. Waters that the meeting was not a trial of Sharp, but simply a court of inquiry, and requested said Mr. Waters to withdraw, which he did, leaving the prisoner in charge of the two policemen. Afterward said Foster dismissed the two policemen, and commenced an investigation into Sharp's case. The prisoner was sworn, and his testimony taken in writing, also the opinion of the four Americans before referred to, in writing, and approved by said Foster. Said Foster, on an application from the Samoan government to return the prisoner, refused to do so, stating that on the statement made by Sharp he should hold him under the protection of the American flag.

Deponent further swears that as he and the other three Americans above referred to were leaving the consulate, said Foster informed them that he desired a secret meeting that evening at 8 o'clock, of as many American citizens as could be induced to attend, and that he desired the meeting to be held in some private house, which were to select, as he had a very grave and important matter to place before the meeting, and to receive their opinions thereon. Deponent proposed Mr. Williamson's house, a small retail shopkeeper. The rest agreed, and Mr. Williamson consented. Said Foster then stated that two other Americans, a certain Mr. Hamilton and a Mr. Jenkins, blacksmith, should be present at the meeting. Mr. Alvord stated that Mr. Hamilton was in sympathy with the meeting, but that he would not attend, from the fact of his holding office under the Samoan government, and that Mr. Jenkins would attend if invited. The meeting then adjourned; the meeting was held at 8 o'clock on the evening of the 16th of December, at the house of said Williamson, as aforesaid, and the following persons were present: S. S. Foster, United States consul, J. E. V. Alvord, J. Lee, J. C. Jenkins, W. Williamson, and deponent. Deponent was not aware that any one knew the object of the meeting except said Foster and deponent. The said Foster opened the meeting by stating that the yacht Peerless was violating the neutrality laws of the United States ever since her arrival, and that he was now determined to seize her, and should do so as early as possible the next morning, when Col. A. B. Steinberger was asleep on board. The matter was discussed generally by those present at the meeting, but no one advised or suggested to said Foster to seize the Peerless. Deponent said to said Foster, "If you have good and sufficient reasons to believe that the yacht Peerless has violated the laws of the United States, in your official capacity you should know your duties in the premises." Those present coincided with deponent. Said Foster stated several times at the meeting that the Peerless was violating the neutrality laws of the United States by carrying an armament on board and going about these islands threatening war on the natives. Deponent stated to said Foster that the said Foster should be acquainted with the laws

of the United States on that point, and that it was not for the meeting to give an opinion or judge in the matter. A question was asked by Mr. Williamson as to who was the owner of the Peerless; Foster replied, "J. B. Ford, of San Francisco." Said Williamson then asked what has Steinberger to do with the vessel; to which said Foster replied, "His name does not appear on the papers." Said Foster then stated that there was an obstacle in the way to prevent his seizing the vessel, and that was funds to pay the crew's wages. Deponent then stated that he for one had no money to advance; each one present at the meeting made the same statement. Said Foster then dismissed the meeting, which had been in session only about an hour; deponent left with the idea that the seizure of the Peerless by said Foster was not certain. After said meeting, Foster, deponent was informed and verily believes, called at the house of said Rev. G. A. Turner, the English missionary already herein referred to, and had an interview with him. About half an hour after deponent's return home, Alvord and Lee called at deponent's house and informed deponent that Foster had sent his son with a message for all of those who were present at the meeting to again meet at the American consulate at 6 o'clock the next morning; said Alvord stated at the same time that Foster had discovered a plan to pay the wages of the crew, and that the Peerless would be seized the next morning. Deponent inquired what plan had Foster discovered; said Alvord replied, "By giving an order on the owner, and that the vessel is always good for seamen's wages." Deponent replied, "Foster has discovered that very soon after our meeting at Williamson's." The next morning, December 17, 1875, at 6 o'clock, deponent attended the meeting at the United States consulate; J. E. V. Alvord, J. Lee, William Williamson, J. C. Jenkins, and Foster, United States consul, were present. Mr. Foster then stated that he had decided on seizing the Peerless for the violation of the neutrality laws of the United States, and that he had some letters to write first, and as soon as he finished he would go on board. Said Foster then asked deponent if he would accept the post of United States marshal to take charge of the vessel, see her moored safely and secure in the small harbor abreast of the consulate. Deponent accepted, stating "After you have possession." Said Foster then stated that he must write to Mr. Hamilton, the pilot of the port, to take the vessel over into the small harbor and moor her; also, that he must write a letter to the three gentlemen appointing them a commission to take an inventory of what was on board, and that he must also write a letter to Captain Stevens, of the English man-of-war Barracouta, for his assistance in case there is any resistance made when he boarded the Peerless. These letters were written and read in the presence of deponent and the others above stated who composed the meeting, which then adjourned, and as we were leaving the consulate said Foster stated that he should go on board the Peerless immediately, and when he had possession of the vessel he would hoist the American flag at the maintopmast head as a signal for Mr. Hamilton and deponent to go on board and move the vessel into the small harbor. Foster then said, "I wish you (meaning deponent) would go on board with me." Deponent declined, and stated that he would be ready to go on board in Mr. Hamilton's boat when he saw the American flag up.

The schooner-yacht Peerless was seized by S. S. Foster, the United States consul, on the 17th day of December, 1875, at about 8 o'clock a. m. Captain Lee came to deponent's house about 10 minutes past 8 o'clock, and informed deponent that Mr. Foster was on board the Peerless, and that the flag was up. Deponent then went on board with Mr. Hamilton and eight Samoans, who had been engaged by Mr. Hamilton. On going on board deponent found Mr. Foster, the cook, a Chinaman, and one sailor, a Russian Finn, known as John the Sailor, who both belonged to the Peerless. In accordance with the orders of the United States consul, the Peerless was moved immediately from the large harbor to the small one in front of the United States consulate, and was there moored. About an hour afterwards the commission, composed of J. E. V. Alvord, William Williamson, and J. Lee, came on board and took an inventory of what was there. Shortly after the arrival of deponent and Mr. Hamilton—the pilot—on board, Foster went on shore in his boat, and deponent inquired of him as he was leaving, "What is to be done if armed boats with Samoan people are sent from the point?" that is Mulinu Point, the seat of government, to recapture the vessel. Said Foster replied that he would again write to Captain Stevens, of the English man-of-war, when he arrived on shore, in regard to the matter. Between 10 and 11 o'clock on the day of the seizure, viz, the 17th day of December, 1875, a boat from the English man-of-war Barracouta visited the Peerless, with a boat's crew and two officers; one, deponent is informed and verily believes, was the first lieutenant; they, the officers, were both in uniform, with their swords at their sides. The first lieutenant and the other officer came on board. The first lieutenant inquired of deponent for the United States marshal; deponent replied, "I am that person." He inquired, "What do you apprehend from the point yonder?" meaning Mulinu Point, the seat of government; deponent replied, he did not apprehend anything, but that the people on the point might possibly attempt to recapture the vessel, as they had plenty of boats and arms. He then inquired, "What signal can you make, so that we may know from our ship that boats are coming?" Deponent replied, he would hoist the flag at half mast.

The first lieutenant then stated, "Very good; that will do for the day-time. Now what signal can you make at night?" Deponent replied, "A lantern in the rigging; I think there is one on board." They then departed for their ship. At 1 o'clock, the vessel being moored, I commenced to have the sails unbent and sent on shore to the consulate, also the gaffs, booms, and a boat-load or two of cabin furniture. Deponent also sent a verbal message by Mr. Alvord, to the United States consul, relative to the crew, to the effect that when a vessel is seized the crew's time expires. The crew were sent ashore with the exception of one man, known as Bill, who was kept on board to take care of the vessel. Deponent went on shore in the afternoon, at fifteen minutes to 3 o'clock, to have an interview with Consul Foster in reference to the lower masts, and explained to him the absurdity of taking the lower masts out of the yacht. He replied it was Captain Stevens's (of the British man-of-war) own proposition, as he had stated that he wanted a hand in the seizure of the Peerless; "but if you say (meaning deponent) it is unnecessary to take the masts out, I will write to the British consul to speak to Captain Stevens to let them stand." Deponent replied, "That will do," and returned to the yacht immediately. On my reaching the yacht I found the British man-of-war's boat alongside and the deck full of men from the man-of-war, under command of one of the officers; it was then about 3 o'clock in the afternoon; they were engaged in taking the brass pivot-gun adrift that was on the deck forward of the cabin-house. They also entered the cabin and took ammunition and twelve carbines that were there, and some few valuable things, and put all into their boat and took them on shore to the United States consul. At 5 o'clock p. m. deponent went ashore and stopped at the American consulate on his way home. Consul Foster requested deponent to come again the next day, the 18th day of December, and remove the balance of the things that were on board on the morning of the 18th. Deponent repaired on board with Mr. Hamilton, the pilot, in his boat, as he was going to moor the yacht more securely than he did the day before. On reaching the vessel the sailor-man Bill, who had been left in charge, informed deponent that the Barracouta's boat had been alongside twice during the night, once at 9 o'clock and again at 11, and left a signal-light to fire in case anything was attempted from the shore to retake the vessel during the night. At 10 o'clock a. m. a boat from the man-of-war came alongside of the yacht Peerless and left one petty officer and three sailors on board, and without saying anything to deponent they went to work and unshipped the rudder, which is an iron one; it was an hour and a half before they succeeded in getting it clear of the vessel. Deponent completed the landing of the furniture, cooking-utensils, running-gear, &c., and left the yacht at 3 o'clock p. m., and reported to the consul that all the things were on shore and the vessel securely moored; and deponent's services being ended, deponent would go home. The consul replied "Very good." Deponent then returned home.

Deponent further swears that, early on the morning of the 20th of December, boats and men were sent from the British ship of war Barracouta to the Peerless, who unmoored her and towed her alongside of the man-of-war, where she was dismantled of her foremast and fore and main topmast, leaving the mainmast only standing, and the jib-boom, on the vessel; the foremast, fore and main topmasts were taken to the United States consulate afterward by the man-of-war's men and left there; the Peerless was then towed back to her moorings in the small harbor.

Deponent further swears that the schooner-yacht Peerless was never, to his knowledge, used to threaten, coerce, or to attempt to coerce, the natives of Samoa in any way, shape, or form.

JONAS M. COE.

Sworn to before me this 5th day of January, 1876, at Matautu, in Apia, island of Upolu, Samoa.

PATIOLE,
Governor of the Tuamasaga District, Upolu.

[Inclosure C 9.]

Affidavit of Jonas M. Coe.

Jonas M. Coe, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he resides in Samoa, and is the same Jonas M. Coe that made an affidavit dated January 5, 1876; that on the 21st day of December, 1875, one W. M. Williamson, an American citizen, called on deponent and stated that Dr. G. A. Turner, the English missionary referred to in deponent's affidavit of 5th January, had suggested to him the propriety of calling a meeting of the American citizens residing in and about Apia, island of Upolu, in reference to any grievances they might have against A. B. Steinberger, and upon their signing a petition and sending it to the United States consul, Foster, said Foster would apply to the captain of the English man-of-war Barracouta to take said Steinberger away from Samoa, the

captain of said man-of-war having agreed so to do. Deponent stated that he as an American citizen would have nothing to do with any such meeting, and would not sign any paper requesting an English man-of-war to remove any American citizen from these islands.

Deponent further swears that on the 22d day of December, 1875, he was at the American consulate, when Mr. Dean, an Englishman, residing at Matafele, in Apia, called on Mr. Foster, and stated in the presence and hearing of deponent, "Mr. Foster, it is no use; I have been all around the beat, to every one, and cannot get a signature. I would now suggest a public meeting of the foreigners, and let each one speak for himself in public." Mr. Foster replied, "Yes; I think so too." After Mr. Dean left the consulate, deponent inquired of Mr. Foster what was the meaning of said Dean's remarks. Foster replied that Dean had been endeavoring to get the British residents to sign a petition for the removal of Steinberger from Samoa, and had not succeeded. Deponent then stated to said Foster, "I now give you notice that I shall not attend any such meeting; that I do not approve of it, and that no American citizen can be banished from this place except through the local authorities here. A United States consul exceeds his position when he undertakes to banish a United States citizen from any foreign country without the approval of the local authorities of the country he resides in."

Deponent further swears that a meeting of the American citizens was called, and that deponent was invited to attend, but did not. Deponent was informed by J. E. V. Alvord, who attended the meeting referred to, that it was impossible to get any of the Americans to sign a paper; that the Americans had already done their part, and it was now time for the British residents to do something.

JONAS M. COE.

Sworn to before me, this 7th day of January, 1876, at Mulinuu, Upolu.

LE MAMEA,
Judge at Mulinuu.

[Inclosure C 10.]

Aoloan trial.

<p>THE GOVERNMENT vs. THE PEOPLE OF AOLOAN,</p>	}	<p>Upon certain charges of four counts, viz: Murder, arson, misdemeanor, and revolt.</p>
---	---	--

Chief-justice.—A. B. Steinberger.

English secretary and clerk of court.—George F. Waters.

Government secretary and clerk of court.—Lilo.

Clerk of court of Leone.—John Hunkin.

Sheriff.—Samuel Gibbons.

Government interpreter.—John Aull.

Jury.—Le Mana, Aufai, Thomas Meredith, Manlolo, Su, Anae, Tupai, Aino, Sansau, Olo, Fanval, Anlarvae, Alo, Satele, Lieato, Letuli, Manga, Mathew Hunkin, late American vice-consul.

Court opened by the judge.

ADDRESS TO THE JURY.

This is a grave and solemn occasion for Samoa. In conducting a trial of this kind, every attribute of fairness, every element of justice, must be considered. The customs and habits of the Samoans and their usages for time immemorial will be considered. You cannot be just in a case of this kind unless you consider that the people have not been accustomed to law. I apprehend that to go further, I will consider their customs and usages much more than they themselves would.

The charges as preferred will be governed according to the evidence given and the testimony elicited. The charges are murder, arson, misdemeanor, and revolt or rebellion.

Had this been a case of murder, simple murder, where one man in cold blood premeditatedly killed another, the law would take cognizance of it. The government takes cognizance of this particular case, as it is against the laws of the land and the well-being of the people. There is a distinction between a man in cold blood killing another, and a village in the heat of strife committing murder by killing the inhabitants.

In this trial your duty is to find any and every provocation for the killing. You cannot be just and give a decision on *ex-parte* statement. The object of this court is

to hear both sides, to weigh all the evidence which may come up before it. You are here to do your duty to the government and to the people. You must forget that there is an Aoloan and an Asu. You must be governed solely by the evidence as brought before you. The result of this trial will have great weight and importance throughout all Samoa. The old barbarous custom of blood for blood you must disabuse your minds of entirely; no condemnation, no punishment can be meted out without an investigation. This is a complicated case and one of great importance to the entire country. Strife mitigates the offense, and perhaps modifies the degree of sentence. This, the first grave offense against law and the people, demands a rigid investigation. Other elements enter into the case besides the killing, which is only one of the four charges made. The barbarity attending the manner it has been done will have to be developed by evidence.

Examination of James Sharp, (colored.)

James Sharp called, sworn, and testified:

- Question. What is your name?—Answer. Timmi.
 Q. What is your English name?—A. James Sharp.
 Q. Are you a Christian?—A. I am, sir.
 Q. Do you understand the nature of an oath?—A. I do, sir.
 He was duly sworn.
 Q. Where are you from?—A. New Bedford, Massachusetts.
 Q. How long have you been in this country?—A. Three years.
 Q. How did you get here?—A. I came out as steward of the bark *Headly*, from New Bedford, bound to New Zealand.
 Q. How did you get here from New Zealand?—A. I came to trade.
 Q. How came you to leave the ship?—A. Bad captain, sir.
 Q. Did you swim ashore?—A. No, sir; I went ashore at Aoloan to trade, and ran away.
 Q. When you got to Aoloan did you immediately adopt the customs and habits of the natives?—A. I did.
 Q. Did you ever go to school at home?—A. Yes, sir.
 Q. Can you read and write?—A. No, sir.
 Q. Were your parents colored people?—A. Yes.
 Q. Were they Americans?—A. Yes.
 Q. Were they born in New England?—A. No, sir; my father was an English darkey, and my mother was from New Bedford.
 Q. Did you ever go to church?—A. Yes.
 Q. Did your father and mother go to church?—A. Yes.
 Q. You were raised in New Bedford?—A. Yes.
 Q. Did you know the laws of New Bedford?—A. Yes.
 Q. What was done to a man who committed murder?—A. He was hung.
 Q. Do you know what arson is?—A. No, sir.
 Q. What is done to people who burn houses in New Bedford?—A. I don't know.
 A. B. S. I will tell you, sir. It is imprisonment for twenty years.
 Q. When a man steals in New Bedford, what is done to him?—A. He is imprisoned.
 Q. When people are riotous and band together in committing outrages in New Bedford, are they punished?—A. Yes, sir.
 Q. If forty or fifty men in New Bedford should band together, arm themselves, and commit murder, &c., would they be hunted down?—A. Yes.
 Q. Would you dare to belong to such a band at home?—A. No, sir.
 Q. You know it is wrong, against law, do you not?—A. Yes, sir.
 Q. Don't you know it is against all morality and the Bible?—A. Yes, sir.
 Q. When you started on the attack did Fuiamono attempt to keep back the party?
 —A. No, sir.
 Q. Could he have kept them back if he had wanted to?—A. I don't know.
 Q. At what time did you get into the village?—A. About noon.
 Q. What kind of a gun had you?—A. A double-barreled one.
 Q. What load did you have in it?—A. Powder only, sir.
 Q. What did you go for?—A. I went because the other natives went.
 Q. Where did you get the balls?—A. I had them with me, but not in the gun.
 Q. Did you load your gun in the town or before?—A. I did not load it at all.
 Q. How many houses did you fire?—A. None, sir.
 Q. Were you dressed like the natives?—A. Yes, sir.
 Q. Who was the first man you said killed Utaga?—A. I did not say, sir.
 Q. Who did shoot him?—A. Paulo and Fuga.
 Q. Did you see any one cut his head off?—A. No, sir.
 Q. How near were you to the house when Migosi was killed?—A. I don't know the house.
 Q. Do you know how many shots were fired?—A. I can't tell.

- Q. Did you have a firebrand?—A. No.
- Q. Why did you tell the Aoloan people that you were sorry you did not kill some one?—A. I did not say so.
- Q. Do you know the name of the big-legged man at whom you shot?—A. No.
- Q. How far was he off?—A. I don't know.
- Q. What kind of a gun had the big-legged man?—A. I could not tell.
- Q. Because the big-legged man fired at an Aoloan man, is that why you fired at him?—A. I never fired at him.
- Q. Where were you when Tuailepapa was killed?—A. I don't know anything about it.
- Q. Where were you when Sate was killed?—A. I don't know anything about it.
- Q. When you got back to Aoloan from the first attack did Fuiamono want you to return?—A. Yes, sir.
- Q. When you went back the second time for an attack what did you load your gun with?—A. It was loaded as before.
- Q. What did you go for?—A. I had no idea of doing anything.
- Q. Did you know the crime of going with such a party?—A. No, sir.
- Q. Did you hear Fuiamono say to go and kill all the people?—A. No.
- Q. Well, after they returned from the first attack why did they go back for the second time?—A. I don't know.
- Q. Why did you go; to kill some natives?—A. No, sir.
- Q. You knew the natives were going to kill and destroy?—A. No, sir; I did not.

CHARGE TO THE JURY.

Gentlemen of the jury: You have all listened to the evidence in this case. There are many features in the case which make the killing worse than murder. There are also other features which palliate the circumstances very much indeed. If one of these six men who are arraigned before the court had killed a man with malice aforethought and with murder in his heart, you would have been compelled to hang him; but this killing was done in hot blood upon a "war party" under the consequent excitement, and therefore a distinction must be made in the killing. The gravity of the crime and its enormity is not so much against an individual as against an entire village and its representative head or chief. Aoloan is comparatively a rich and powerful village, while Asu is as comparatively a poor and weak one. We see the Asu people attending this trial—a few half-clothed, ill-fed outcasts turned loose upon the charity of the rest of Tatuila, homeless and scattered—now for the time being crowded around yonder tree. What a contrast to the people of Aoloan, who parade themselves before you richly dressed and with that air of arrogance evincing the fact that they gloried in the killing and consequent spoliation.

A committee was appointed to inquire into the amount of damage done and the losses sustained by the Asu people, and, having their report before me, I confess to a genuine surprise at finding the modest amount put down as the sum total of the destruction of this village.

The whole amount is \$1,305.64. This amount, however, does not include the value of the Catholic church, to be rebuilt, as the holy fathers do not make any charge for this building, the natives having erected it free of cost.

It is exceedingly gratifying to find no trace of that animosity which in more civilized communities—calling themselves Christians—would undoubtedly have been developed.

In rendering your verdict, the knowledge of their homeless condition, knowing that they have lost their all, must suggest to you the consequential damages they have suffered since the outrage.

Neither timidity nor a false sense of mercy must you allow to decide you. Without fear or favor, looking only to the duty you owe to yourselves, your government, and your countrymen must you be decided by, according to the guidance of the testimony and evidence adduced. I am well aware of the peculiar position in which you find yourselves, with a government just started, but which has made immense strides, more, I doubt not, in the way of progress than any other nation laboring under greater difficulties.

No one can take delight in inflicting punishment—humanity shrinks from suffering—but your duty to yourselves and your children demands justice. As we shrink from seeing bodily misery and suffering, and fain would not inflict punishment, so must we consider as an outrage the butchery attending the killing by the Aoloan people, the total neglect of all sentiments of humanity.

It is quite true that the Asu people planned an attack and determined to make war upon Aoloan, but they sent a notification of the fact, and afterward declared peace—renounced their designs on Aoloan for revenge, and took themselves quietly home. The testimony of all the Aoloan people proves the receipt of the Asu message of peace. This is but a recapitulation of the evidence as we have it before us.

The trouble at Sica about the ground thereabout belonging to Aoloan or Asu as a fishing-ground was insignificant, and by no means a provocation for the deadly assault on Asu. An assault made without the customary notification of war, made at a time when all the able-bodied would likely be off in the bush engaged in their accustomed duties. I would here call your attention, in support of the above, to the testimony of one of the most intelligent witnesses, (Tualivali,) which proved clearly that Aoloan never sent nor intended to send any message (of war) to the people of Asu. It is also clearly proved, from the evidence, that the women of Aoloan decidedly whipped the boys of Asu and drove them away from the fishing-ground at Sica, and the old man testified that the women came down on them (the boys) like a war-party. This occurrence, however, is not worth your attention.

The next scene in this tragic drama is the covert assault, followed by murder and pillage, and the burning of the town. Not satisfied with this attack, with blood and rapine, they planned, carried out, and executed another attack on Asu immediately after, within a few hours. This gave them time to cool their blood and lose the barbarous and cruel, possibly excited by the onslaught. But no; they returned to their fiendish work a second time, and even would have gone again the third time, but were prevented by the people of Fagasa. Hence in no event can this be an excuse for the second attack, even though they claimed that they were at war with Asu. Consider well, in summing up the testimony, the character and standing of the witnesses brought before you. To arrive at this summing up, the entire evidence shows clearly that the Asu chiefs had the disposition to avoid trouble and constantly warned the people so to act as to prevent all ill feeling. If Lualemana was not very clear or accurate, you must consider the natural trepidation with which the surroundings of a court imbued him, and also remember that he knew not whether he himself should be declared by this court a criminal or not. Upon the other hand, the action and bearing of Fuiamono conveyed plainly the fact that it was in his heart to root out the Asu people. Malimailima, one of his chiefs, evidently gloried in the part he took in this massacre. He also clearly testified that had Fuiamono exerted his authority he could have prevented his people from making the first attack, and in case his authority even had been unavailing, he had plenty of time to have sent to Leone, to Manga at Pago Pago, or to Fagasa for help. The whole testimony shows conclusively that he had the time, and he should have sent messengers to the different points whether he received help or not. After the first attack, he told his people not to go back in such a way that they might disregard his authority or understand to the contrary.

The Aoloan witnesses testify that they are Christians. They then must know what is unlawful against God and man. Fuiamono certainly knew what the law was; he was at the meeting in Leone, and himself suggested the four principal laws. The testimony is also clear and conclusive that at a jubilee Fuiamono made many parables to embellish his opinions and desires that the Asu people should be put out of existence, wiped off the face of the earth.

Lualemana controlled his people. Other chiefs control their people. How is it that in this alone Fuiamono was unable to control his people. His testimony throughout was loose and rambling, with a disposition to shield himself, even at the sacrifice of his own people. These poor prisoners brought in here this morning, on the contrary, tried to defend him. They have listened to legends of their ancestors and to tales of blood which stirred their passions into the taking of human life, though this palliates what they have done. Every chief who knows me in Samoa knows that I wish to uphold their chieftainships and their family names in order to solidify the government of Samoa. With this fact in view, it then becomes imperative that the heaviest censure and punishment should fall upon the most responsible and, therefore, the most guilty. Still your duty is to deal with him simply as a prisoner in the case, not as the chief of Aoloan, though you, gentlemen of the jury, as chiefs yourselves, will know how best to uphold a chieftain's dignity and what punishment to mete out to this man, I believe the worst criminal in Aoloan. I do not know what your finding will be, of course, but whatsoever it be, I hope you will add to it confiscation of all his property and expatriation. I mean by that that he should be broken from his chieftainship, and forever debarred from again becoming one, or that he should ever hold a position in the gift of this government.

We are saved a great deal of unnecessary trouble by the confession of the criminals themselves, and it prevents any debate on the subject.

I want to say a word now about James Sharp. He was born and raised in my country and received his education there. In one part of the United States these colored people were once slaves, in another they were free. There came a war, in which a million of men and nearly thirty millions of money were expended, and all became free. But this James Sharp lived, was born and bred in the North, where all were free and protected under the law. He has only been among you about three years; not long enough to forget. He knows that in America he would have been hung at once, even though he had killed no one. Well does he know this. You have before you all the

evidence in his case. I forbear to comment upon it, but leave it for your deliberation and decision to judge of his complicity and guilt.

These people are all responsible to society and the government for the part they have taken in this matter.

It is clear from the evidence that Migosi was killed by accident; certainly there appears to have been no disposition to kill her.

There are different degrees of crime and different responsibilities in each particular case.

James Sharp is guilty if he fired off his gun, and the evidence says he did; anyhow, we know he was one of the party, with intent to murder in his heart.

The killing of Tuaillepapa presents again a different phase. He had arms, which he had fired in the strife. He was shot by Tagaleoa under the orders of his father, Le Fotu, and then, acting under his father's orders still, he dispatched him with an ax, notwithstanding Tuaillepapa begged for mercy and asked for his life, telling them he was a Manua man. Le Fotu, though he did not do the killing actually, is equally guilty of murder under the extenuation of its being done in the heat of strife.

All such distinctions you must make.

In rendering your verdict, I leave it to you to make restitution to the Asu people. Every restitution should be made them, and the Catholic church should be restored all its lost vestments, and this as soon as possible, and I want to think that you will make it so severe for the Aoloan people that it will take them many years to make good their fiendish destruction and the desolation committed on these poor people.

Gentlemen of the jury, the case is now in your hands.

Jury returned after a deliberation of four hours, and through their foreman, Mathew Hunkin, informed the court that they had agreed upon a verdict.

JUDGE. Mr. Foreman, give the decision of the jury.

FOREMAN. We find Fuiamono, chief of Aoloan, guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter and in arson in the second degree.

We find Paulo guilty of manslaughter.

We find Fuga guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter.

We find Pansea guilty of manslaughter.

We find Ituala guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter.

We find Le Fotu and Tagaleoa guilty of manslaughter, but leave it to the discretion of the judge.

We find Atualevao, Malumaleumu, Alaia, Leituasina, Tagaleoa, Martiatatia guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter and arson, and leave them to the discretion of the judge.

We do not know who shot Migosi.

We find James Sharp guilty of aiding and abetting murder and arson.

Our decision as to the property destroyed is that houses shall be taken to replace houses, and guns to replace guns, and thus in everything, as far as can be, the balance to be made up and paid for in money or its equivalent. The appointment of receivers and other officers to be left to the discretion of the judge.

We decide also that all property belonging to the people of Asu now in the hands of the people of Aoloan, guns and other material in the hands of the authorities of Leone, be placed in the hands of a receiver for final disposition.

SENTENCES.

FUIAMONO.—A prisoner at Mulinnu for two years. Expatriation and chieftainship broken forever. The conduct of yourself and your people alone can give hope of clemency from the King.

ATUALEVAO, MALUMALEUMU, ALAIA, LEITUASINA, TAGALEOA, AND MARTIATATIA.—Expatriated and chieftainship broken, prisoners on parole at Tutuila for two years, under the orders of the government of Tutuila and the committee and receivers appointed in the rebuilding of Asu, &c., &c. Good behavior will alone gain clemency.

PAULO.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinnu for five years.

FUGA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinnu for two years.

PANSEA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinnu for five years.

ITUALA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinnu for two years.

LE FOTU.—One year hard labor in Leone.

TAGALEOA.—One year hard labor in chain-gang at Mulinnu.

JAMES SHARP.—Five years in chain-gang at Mulinnu.

The Catholic chapel must be the first house replaced under the direction of the receiver.

Guns, mats, &c., to be placed in the hands of the receiver for the benefit of Asu.

Aoloan guns at Leone to be held for good behavior.

John Hunkin, Satele, Tuitale, Aloand Manga as committee of receivers.

Instructions issued for their guidance, &c., &c.

[Inclosure C 11.]

Mr. Foster to the Taimua.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 15, 1875.

To their excellencies the TAIMUA,
Of the Samoan Government:

I requested your excellencies this morning to allow the American prisoner named Sharp to come to the consulate at 10 o'clock, as he wished to see me. I again request he be allowed to come to the consulate to-morrow morning, December 16, at 10 o'clock.

May your excellencies live.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 12.]

Colonel Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 16, 1875.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: Evidently some mistake upon the part of your messenger. The honorable Taimua has not received a previous communication from you the 15th, a. m.

James Sharp, colored, of New Bedford, State of Massachusetts, convicted by a high court in Tutuila, and now a prisoner, will, in accordance with your request, be sent to you under guard at 10 o'clock a. m., December 16, 1875. Investigation to be in the presence of a Samoan officer, informal and courteous, for information of the United States consul.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER.
Premier.

[Inclosure C 13.]

Mr. Foster to Colonel Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 16, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom:

SIR: Having taken the affidavit of James Sharp (prisoner) in regard to his acts, trial, and condemnation at Tutuila, and viewing the whole proceedings as illegal and unjust, I have ordered the man set at liberty, and have placed him under the protection of the American flag, and there he will remain until my correspondence with the United States Government shall be answered and fully informed what other steps to take in the matter.

I also hold the Samoan Kingdom at Mulinuu responsible in damages for his illegal condemnation and false imprisonment.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 14.]

Manifesto from the King of Samoa to Mr. Foster.

KING'S PALACE, *December 16, 1875.*

I, MALIETOA I, by the grace of God King of Samoa, to the Hon. S. S. Foster, United States consul, greeting:

Whereas you have, in the name of the United States of America, and as an accredited officer of said nation, taken from the legal officers of the law the person of one James Sharp (colored) and set him at liberty, claiming to be an American citizen; and

whereas the said Sharp is a convicted felon, sentenced by a high mixed court, and the records open to inspection; and whereas the said Sharp was fairly put upon his trial, and by virtue of evidence adduced the said Sharp was found guilty of aiding and abetting murder and arson with arms in his hands:

Now, therefore, I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, do now demand that you surrender the said prisoner to our officers, and consider yourself as held in damages to my people and our nation for the harboring a convicted felon.

[Inclosure C 15.]

Mr. Foster to the King of Samoa.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 18, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA,
King of Samoa:

In Your Majesty's communication to me of December 17 you demand James Sharp, an American citizen, to be returned to you as your prisoner. This man was not tried in accordance with the usual custom, a mixed court; the American consul was not consulted or even notified of the fact.

Your Majesty must be aware that your government has not been recognized by the United States; that you have no treaty defining your powers over American citizens. Until I am officially informed that you are recognized by my Government and your power defined, I shall adhere to usual custom in Samoa—a mixed court, half of the jury, at least, white men, and in presence of the American consul.

James Sharp remains under the protection of the American flag.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 16.]

Demand of the King of Samoa for the surrender of the arms, &c., taken from the yacht Peerless in the port of Apia.

I, MALIETOA, by the grace of God King of Samoa, greeting, to S. S. Foster, United States consul:

I demand the immediate surrender and delivery to my officers at Mulinnu the arms and ammunition seized and taken from the yacht Peerless in the port of Apia, for which I will return proofs of ownership.

Done at the King's palace, this 21st day of December, 1875.

[Inclosure C 17.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

MULINUU, January 3, 1876.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you copies of receipts from Mare Island navy-yard, and copy of letter from honorable Secretary of the Navy, (certified copies and duplicates in my possession.)

I protest against your taking chronometer from Captain Seibert, left with him by Capt. George Hamilton; and I furthermore demand that you return to me the quadrant taken from the yacht Peerless. Neither of these instruments belonged to the equipment of the said yacht.

I have the honor to be, yours, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner.

[Inclosure C 18.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 4, 1876.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER:

SIR: I acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of the 3d instant, containing two inclosures, the contents of which have been duly noted and placed on record.

If I have seized any property belonging to the United States Government it will be preserved for that Government.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 18½.]

Mr. Ford to Mr. Steinberger.

SAN FRANCISCO, *February 27, 1875.*

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER:

DEAR SIR: As you will have been informed by Messrs. Goddefroy & Sillem, I have advanced upon the schooner Peerless the sum of \$8,500, gold coin, and the vessel has been registered in my name, to secure the payment of this amount. I also hold policies of insurance on the vessel for \$9,000, payable to me in case of loss.

In return I now hand you my undertaking to reconvey the vessel to you or your assigns upon repayment to me or my assigns of the \$8,500, and I beg to state that I send to Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, Apia, my power of attorney to act for me in the matter.

It will be agreeable to me to have the transaction closed as early as possible, so that the register of the vessel can be transferred to some other party.

Yours, respectfully,

JEROME B. FORD.

[Inclosure C 19.]

Agreement between Jerome B. Ford and A. B. Steinberger.

This agreement, made at the city and county of San Francisco, State of California, this 27th day of February, A. D. 1875, between Jerome B. Ford and A. B. Steinberger, witnesseth:

Whereas the said Ford has this day advanced to the said Steinberger, by way of loan, the sum of eight thousand five hundred dollars (\$8,500) gold coin, to enable the said Steinberger to purchase the schooner Peerless, now in the harbor of San Francisco; and whereas to secure the repayment of said sum said Steinberger has this day caused said vessel, to wit, the schooner Peerless, to be conveyed to and registered in the name of said Ford, as appears by register No. 59, issued this day, at the port of San Francisco aforesaid:

Now, therefore, the said Ford promises and agrees to and with the said Steinberger to reconvey the said vessel to him or his assigns, at any time within one year from the date hereof, upon the repayment of said Ford by said Steinberger of said eight thousand five hundred dollars (\$8,500) gold coin.

Witness the hand and seal of said Ford the day and year first above mentioned.

JEROME B. FORD. [L. s.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of—

JAMES L. KING.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
City and County of San Francisco, ss:

On the 1st day of March, 1875, before me, James L. King, a notary public in and for said county, residing therein, duly commissioned and sworn, personally appeared Jerome B. Ford, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the annexed instrument, and who acknowledged to me that he executed the same.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at my office in the city and county of San Francisco, the day and year last above written.

[L. s.]

JAMES L. KING,
Notary Public.

[Inclosure D 1.]

ULYSSES S. GRANT, President of the United States of America, to their Highnesses the Taimua and Pule, or principal chiefs, of Samoa :

GREAT AND GOOD FRIENDS: I have received through Col. A. B. Steinberger, whom I sent to your islands as a special agent of the United States, the interesting letter of the 3d of October, 1873, which you were pleased to address to me. I am gratified to learn from that communication that peace prevails in your country. This is among the greatest blessings vouchsafed to nations, and I hope that your enjoyment of it may be without interruption. You also inform me that the Samoan government had adopted a flag. This is an interesting event in your history. My prayer is that as it is an emblem of your unity and independence, these may ever remain inviolable except by the general consent of your people.

Your course generally as reported to me by Colonel Steinberger deserves my cordial approval and encouragement, which I offer you. I trust that you will persevere in well doing. Although the chief city of the United States whence I am writing to you is far from your islands, being near the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, our territory extends to the shores of the other ocean in which your islands lie, at not much greater distance from San Francisco than is the city of Washington, which is our capital. Being, then, much nearer to us than to any European nation, on this account alone it would be natural, were there no other reasons, that we should take a lively interest in your welfare and in all that concerns you.

The staff, the fly-flap, and the sacred mat, which you intrusted to Colonel Steinberger, were safely delivered by him, and were received by me in the spirit with which they were offered. You may be assured that I am duly sensible of the significance of these gifts.

Colonel Steinberger's course during his first mission has so far met my approval, and he seems to have made himself so acceptable to you, that I have authorized him again to visit you for the purpose of informing me of the progress of your affairs since he left you. I pray you, therefore, to receive him kindly and to continue to him the good will which you showed on the former occasion.

I pray God to have you in His safe and holy keeping.

Written at Washington, this 11th day of December, 1874.

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:
HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

No. 9.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, ISLAND OF UPOLU, SAMOA, *January 10, 1876.*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose original "notice" or counter-petition. Among the signatures are all the Americans in Samoa, with the exception of seven, viz: S. S. Foster, United States consul; Williamson, Lee, Hamilton, Jenkins, and two negroes, by name Johnson and Henry.

In transmitting this paper, I beg to state that J. M. Coe and D. S. Parker have steadily adhered to the Samoan government and their Americanism proven by decided action.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

NOTICE.

We, the undersigned, desiring to express our approbation and thereby extend our cordial support to the new Samoan government and its "premier," Col. A. B. Steinberger, do cheerfully, and from a sense of duty and justice, attest the following to be our sentiments and opinions:

Having under the rule of the new Samoan government experienced more of law and

order, peace and quietude, than ever before known in the history of the port of Apia; knowing that the arrival of Colonel Steinberger in Samoa alone put a stop to the then pending war, of itself an incalculable benefit to all; again, since Colonel Steinberger's acceptance of the "premiership," and the establishment of the government, he has been the means of settling a serious disturbance in Tutuila, which threatened to involve the entire island in war. Indeed, without him Samoa would to-day be wanting a recognized, stable government. In the past no one accepted responsibility of action; all was haphazard, or left to the decisions of two or three chiefs more daring than the rest, who put themselves forward, though powerless to claim obedience or to enforce law and order. At present all know to whom they may address their complaints and to whom they may look for redress.

Governors, judges, magistrates, sheriffs, police, and soldiers chosen by the people throughout the kingdom are the best evidences of the happy results of the new administration.

The public roads, so neglected in the past, have become a credit to the kingdom, communication between villages rendered easy, and the health of the community greatly improved.

The Sabbath formerly was a day of drunkenness for many of the natives, especially at Apia; licentiousness, immorality, and debauchery were flaunted on the roads and in public places. To this the "liquor law" and the activity of the police have put an end.

In reviewing the past, we find that the jealousies of the Samoan chiefs, when left to themselves, constantly inveigle them into quarrels and disturbances. As, for example, the disturbance with Suatele, a Safata chief, which happened just before the arrival of the Barracouta. This was effectually settled by Colonel Steinberger, and peace and quietude happily re-established.

Knowing that security to life and property and the rights of all domiciled residents can alone be judiciously guarded and protected by the administration of an even-handed justice supported by a liberal form of government; knowing that the jurisdiction of a nation within its own territory is necessarily exclusive and absolute, possessing the exclusive right to regulate persons and things according to its own sovereign will and public policy, and knowing that it would be obviously inconvenient and dangerous, and would subject the laws to continual infraction and the Samoan government to degradation if domiciled residents did not owe temporary and local allegiance, and were not amenable to the jurisdiction of the Samoan government; therefore,

We take great pleasure in signing the above, and request that a copy be presented to the first American man-of-war visiting us, and that the original be sent to the United States.

JONAS M. COE, late United States commercial agent, and in that capacity ten years at Apia.

THOMAS MEREDITH, late United States vice commercial agent for the islands of Tutuila and Manua.

GEORGE F. WATERS, English secretary to the Samoan government, a native of Baltimore, Md.

JOHN H. B. LATROBE, Jr., major, commanding Samoan forces.

FRANK PLATT, of New York City, who has had opportunity during a visit of over three months of observing the administration of the government.

D. S. PARKER, late United States vice-consul for Samoa and Friendly Islands.

WM. H. DUNN, contractor and builder.

ALEXANDER CRAIG.

MICHAEL LENAHAN.

ALFRED G. SMALLEY.

WM. B. MORRIS, three years resident of Samoa, formerly tobacconist and manufacturer cigars at Papute, Tahiti.

Mr. CHARLES W. BIRD, engineer for firm of J. I. Godifroy & Co.

JOHN JOHNSON, his x mark.

GEO. BERNARD.

JOHN HUNKIN.

CHARLES COOK.

A. H. DODGE, carpenter.

JOHN REES.

JOHN COLEMAN.

WILLIAM NELSON.

PETER ULEBERG.

HARRY J. MOORS.

JAMES BOURNE.

WILLIAM COE.

WILLIAM H. YANDALL.

No. 10.

*Mr. Steinberger to the President.*MULINUU, SAMOA, *January 23, 1876.*

May I beg that Your Excellency will see all my dispatches and have them printed? I wish to assure Your Excellency that all attempts from the United States consul and the English officers to reach your kindly letters to myself have failed. I mention this because I wish ever to preserve inviolate your confidence in myself.

A weak nation—but it is as one now—prays for your recognition. This will protect them against 200 German and English traders, who have ruled them through the dread of a “man-of-war.”

The action of the Tuscarora and Captain Erben will live forever in the grateful remembrance of these people.

I am, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 11.

Protest of King Malietoa.

JANUARY 21, 1876.

We hereby protest against your proclamation dated the 13th day of this month. We are now assembled in the council-house of the Samoan government for the purpose of examining into and investigating this proceeding on your part, and the meaning of the different clauses of the said proclamation, and to make known our answer thereto.

We wish to know, in the first place, what jurisdiction and authority of foreign powers we have interfered with and set aside, and what malpractices we have committed in opposition to civilized laws, customs, and usage; we also desire to know what you mean by our having willfully indorsed these wrong actions in the meetings held on the 24th, 27th, and 29th days of last month, in the presence of the parties mentioned, as we are not aware of having committed any wrong act.

We also desire to know whether you were appointed by your respective governments to come to Samoa to make laws for our people, and compel them to obey such laws in preference to laws made by us, who have been appointed by the people to rule this realm, and to create laws for the proper government of all our islands.

It has always been our desire, ever since the formation of our government, to give protection to all foreigners who reside in Samoa, and it has always been our desire for them to live in harmony with the Samoan people.

1st. If a foreigner kills a Samoan in Samoa, or burns houses, or commits any crime, is it the custom of civilized nations not to arrest him until the consent of his consul can be obtained, and thereby give him an opportunity to escape?

2d. Is it the custom of civilized nations to permit foreigners to reside in their country and not obey their laws?

3d. Has not the Samoan government the right to make its own laws, and to instruct its officers as to the arrest of prisoners and the use of irons?

4th. The trial of Jim, the American, at Tutuila was a properly-conducted

trial. There were present at that trial wise men, who had formerly held positions as acting vice-consuls of the United States, viz : Thomas Meredith, appointed by Mr. Coe, United States commercial agent, and Matthew Hunkin, who was appointed by Mr. Foster. The prisoner was tried by a legally-constituted court and a jury of 18. The trial lasted several days, and the prisoner was convicted in accordance with the laws of civilized nations, as well as the law of our nation.

5th. The government of our kingdom of Samoa is well established, and we have framed laws for the protection of all foreigners residing in our country. The custom of our government is to give all foreigners who have no consul residing here the full benefit of the protection of our laws ; and any such as have grievances, if they will make them known, we will investigate them and give justice accordingly.

6th. We should like to know by what right you, the consuls of great nations, can take the responsibility of protecting the people of France who reside in our kingdom, and also those of Hawaii, which kingdom has recognized our government.

7th. The consuls of great nations who have been appointed to reside with us must all understand their duties, and also the customs and usage of civilized nations, and should also be familiar with the laws of the nation to which they are accredited.

8th. Our desire is that our government may be recognized by the great nations of the earth, and that they will extend their protection to us. His excellency Commodore Goodenough, of the British ship of war The Pearl, recognized the authority of our government on the 10th day of November, 1873, as also have many American officers and consuls of foreign powers in Samoa. Their names are recorded in the presence of the government, that they will uphold the laws of the Samoan government, just as they do the laws of all other enlightened governments wherever they go and find law. Their number is much greater than those who support the present American consul. Know ye well that the design of this government is that all people in Samoa shall live peaceably, and that we will protect the people of all great nations, whether they have consuls here to represent their nations or not, and we will also protect their property. We have instructed all Samoans to commit no impropriety whatever, and not to violate any of the laws which have been promulgated by our government.

Given under our hand and seal at Mulinuu, Upolu, this 21st day of January, 1876.

I am,

[L. S.]

MALIETOA I, REX.

No. 12.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, SAMOA, *January 24, 1876.*

SIR : I have the honor to inform you that Mr. Frank Platt, His Majesty's commissioner to the United States, has been detained ten days on an English merchant-vessel, and that the government have chartered a German schooner to convey the commissioner to Hawaii with dispatches. Additional information will be conveyed by Mr. Platt.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure.]

Credentials of Mr. Frank Platt.

To His Excellency the President of the United States of America, greeting:

We have this day appointed Frank Platt a special commissioner to the Government of the United States, to present the present state of affairs in our kingdom: and the said Frank Platt is granted diplomatic powers, as well as being bearer of dispatches, to beg from Your Excellency peace, amity, friendship, and the protection of your moral support as a great nation.

Done at Mulinuu, Samoa, this 20th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

MALIETOA I, REX.

No. 12.

The Taimua to the President.

[Translation.]

TAIMUA HOUSE, SAMOA,
Mulinuu, February 24, 1876.

To His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States of America:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: This is our letter to inform you of great troubles which have come on us since the departure of Mr. Platt, bearer of dispatches from our government to the United States Government.

These troubles which have come on our government and disturbing the peace of such is all caused by S. S. Foster, United States consul, and the English ship of war the Barracouta, and the foremost among them is the English missionaries.

They have now arrested Col. A. B. Steinberger, our premier, by order of Malietoa, who was our King, and he is now a prisoner also on board of the English ship Barracouta.

This scheme was concocted, we find, by Mr. Turner, the missionary, and Captain Stevens, of the British ship of war the Barracouta; between those two they have led Malietoa astray. We also find that Malietoa was the only one of our government that was in this wrong; not one chief, or ruler, or person of our government assisted him.

This last trouble was commenced in the following manner: A secret messenger was sent to Mulinuu during the night by Captain Stevens and the missionary, for Malietoa to go on board the Barracouta secretly, and he went; consequently a scheme was worked out by them for Malietoa to beg of S. S. Foster, United States consul, and the captain of the ship of war to arrest and make a prisoner of our premier. Malietoa consented to this wrong and was led astray by these people.

On the 8th day of February, at 10 o'clock a. m., a file of marines and one hundred armed sailors from the ship of war, and a few officers, accompanied with Captain Stevens, S. S. Foster, United States consul, Mr. Turner, missionary, and S. F. Williams, acting British consul, all came into our seat of government and arrested the premier. We, the government and people of Samoa, were all surprised at such illegal proceedings, and much confusion ensued on account of the arrest and taking away forcibly our premier. He is now a prisoner in the British ship of war the Barracouta.

At 7 o'clock p. m. we resolved (that is to say, the Taimua and Fai-pule) to remove Malietoa from his position as King, and he resigned,

when we then had him conveyed the same night under a guard of soldiers to his relations on another island of this group; he is no longer our King and will never be again.

On the 15th day of February, the ship of war, with the English missionary, Mr. Turner, went to that island and returned again with Malietoa to re-instate him in his office. Ever since, we are persecuted by the captain, the two consuls, and the missionaries to receive Malietoa again and place him in the position he formerly held, but we are decided and united not to have him again as our King; and still another thing they are persecuting us about is to give ourselves under the British protection and to throw up our desire to be protected by the United States of America.

This is the reason we will await patiently for a United States ship of war to assist us to investigate the meaning and cause of this persecution they are bringing on us.

We all send Your Excellency our love."

We are the Taimua and Faipule of the government of Samoa.

Written by the desire of the Taimua and Faipule.

MOEPAN,
Governor of Aana, in Upolu.

No. 14.

The Taimua to the President.

[Translation.]

HOUSE OF THE TAIMUA OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, May 1, 1876.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT of the *United States of America* :

YOUR EXCELLENCY: We bring again to the knowledge of Your Excellency, and of the chiefs and rulers of your Government, an account of the difficulties we now experience, and principally of the obstacles which have impeded the march of our government.

On the 13th of March last, a fight took place at Mulinuu between the Samoans and seamen of Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*. On that day there were present at Mulinuu Captain Stevens, R. N.; Mr. S. S. Foster, United States consul; and Mr. S. F. Williams, British consul. The presence of these gentlemen was not anticipated by us. We were taken by surprise when English sailors made efforts to take our arms from us and a shot was fired at a Samoan soldier, who was killed.

Then began the bloodshed of the Samoans and the British sailors. Eight Samoans were killed—one Taimua, one Faipule, and six soldiers. Only three Englishmen died. Three Faipule of our government have also been taken as hostages and have been kept since then on an English ship of war.

Our arms were also taken away, and our guns spiked, on the day which we were so much alarmed.

We are greatly pleased and very thankful in having met Capt. J. N. Miller, of the United States ship of war *Tuscarora*. He has shown great love for us, and we have had him many days in Samoa. We think he knows everything about the troubles that have been brought upon our government.

There was no cause for the opposition to our government, and we know very well that it came from a great jealousy of foreigners living in Samoa, who saw the Samoans advancing to civilization by the teaching and love of Colonel Steinberger.

There is also another cause why we are so grieved, as Colonel Steinberger, our premier, has been taken away from us by secret means, by some bad-hearted people living in Samoa; but we have patience in our troubles and have hope in the friendly aid of the United States Government.

We and the Samoan government, in our actions during the recent difficulties, have had no wish to join any other nation. Our only wish was to keep fast our friendly relations with your Government and be under your good care, and we wished to treat as friends the agent of the United States and all American citizens.

We can never forget our love for Colonel Steinberger. He was as the lamp of Samoa, which is now extinguished, and since he has been taken away from us some persons living in Samoa have seemed to try to spread darkness again. He has never said a word in Samoa by which he tried to bring it under the power of the United States. This is true. On the day we appointed him premier he gave his solemn oath and made his speech, saying that he intended to give up his agency from your Government and work for us, as if he were a Samoan, in the formation of our government, and indeed he did so until the day he was seized and taken away from us.

It was also the will of all Samoa that he should form laws for our government according to the laws of civilized governments.

We know very well that anything done by him in Samoa was right.

Therefore we declare now to Your Excellency that we wish still to have Colonel Steinberger as our premier, because he has done right with a true love and great patience, in the darkness which we have been in.

If agreeable to Your Excellency and the representatives of your Government, please to send to us Colonel Steinberger, so that he can work again with us in our government as he did when we had him with us.

Our wishes, expressed in our previous letter in regard to him, have not changed; they will remain the same until his death.

We would be troubled if you could not accept our request; but if your intention is that he should not come back, we then humbly pray to Your Excellency to appoint another gentleman as good and as skillful as Colonel Steinberger, to teach our government. We will support him, pay him well, and after our government is well instructed, he can then return to America if he so desires.

We have confidence in your kindness, and in the Government of the United States of America, that you will consent to the wishes which we have expressed, and that by the friendly helping of your Government our country will yet be safe.

We pray, also, that your nation may always be glorious, in the love of God.

We are, forever, your most affectionate,

TAIMUA and FAIPULE.

By the will of the Taimua and Faipule.

LE MAMEA, Secretary.

(Translated by the Bishop of Tipasa.)

No. 15.

Mr. Ogden to the President.

SAN FRANCISCO, May 5, 1876.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES :

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a communication from Col. A. B. Steinberger to the honorable Secretary of State, which I address to you to insure its coming under your notice at an early day.

The action of S. S. Foster, under authority of the United States, has been of a character so outrageous, and I may say unparalleled, that I but express the desire of every respectable, unbiased American that he may no longer be permitted to disgrace the Government that he professes to represent.

I beg most respectfully to suggest the name of J. M. Coe, formerly commercial agent of the United States, and at various times acting consul, as qualified to perform the duties of consul, he having been a resident of the islands for twenty-five years, speaking the language, and in every way acceptable to the native government.

The continuation of S. S. Foster as consul would be considered by the native government as inconsistent with the good wishes heretofore expressed by Your Excellency for their successful efforts to establish a government in accordance with the example of civilized nations, as well as being considered an indorsement of the late proceedings calculated to overthrow and destroy the effort to maintain such a government.

The salary of a consul at the port of Apia would be inadequate to the support of any person not a resident. I recommend Mr. Coe for the position as being the most eligible, under the circumstances, to fill the position, and do so at the request of such of the American residents of Samoa as have taken no part in the effort to overthrow the native government.

Inasmuch as the opportunities for communicating direct with the Samoan group are not frequent, and the regular packet having sailed a few days since, I beg to say that a vessel now loading at a point on the coast above will sail the latter part of the month, by which I can forward any dispatches the State Department may desire to send, if addressed to my care. I beg to mention, also, that Mr. Coe is now in this city, having been imprisoned on board the British man-of-war, and subsequently taken out of the country and landed at the Fiji Islands, by order of Mr. Foster, to whom he was obnoxious by reason of his sympathy with Steinberger and the native government.

The Fipula or native congress are unanimous in their desire to have Steinberger return to them, and are determined to maintain at all hazards the government he formed for them, as shown by their determined resistance and obstinate refusal to abandon it, even under the best efforts of the missionaries and intimidations of the commander of the British man-of-war.

The dethroned King, (Malietoa,) repudiated by reason of his consent without the assent of the chiefs to the arrest of Steinberger, has but three native followers to count as his support in his claims for restoration, while the native congress, in favor of Steinberger, number some one hundred and fifty chiefs, and the entire native population of thirty-six thousand.

These facts prove conclusively that the banishment of Steinberger

was only at the instigation of the foreign residents, who bitterly oppose anything American.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,
RICH'D L. OGDEN,
Commercial Agent for Samoa.

P. S., MAY 6.—I take the liberty of inclosing slips from the Alta California newspaper of this morning. The article expresses the general feeling of the people here, who are strongly in favor of some measures to restore Steinberger to the position from which he was so unjustly deposed, and any steps to that end would be heartily indorsed. The feeling here is that the English seek the possession of these islands, seeing their commercial value. We also see the great value they would be to this coast. The trade already, since Steinberger's arrival there, has increased tenfold. As coaling-stations they are invaluable, lying immediately in the track of the line of Australian steamers. The natives are anxious to come under American rule and influence, and the late outrages have created a prejudice against the English that would greatly facilitate obtaining any concessions Americans might ask.

I trust Your Excellency will pardon the liberty I take in offering a suggestion based upon my intimate knowledge of the real facts of this matter, and feeling of the native population of Samoa, in regard to Mr. Steinberger. It is this: that some slight countenance and moral support shown Mr. Steinberger at this critical moment would completely and firmly establish him in his former position, and utterly defeat the attempts of his enemies to overthrow the Samoan government. The simple prestige of the protection of a man-of-war, requiring no special action or involving responsibility, would be sufficient. If Steinberger returned to the Fiji Islands, the nearest point to Samoa, and could there avail himself of the opportunity to return to Apia in a man-of-war, landed there under the simple honors paid him on a former occasion, involving the expenditure of a few pounds of powder to the Samoan flag, the natives would receive him with the wildest delight and the opposing element be forever silenced.

The alacrity with which the honorable Secretary of State declared Mr. Steinberger in no way accredited by the United States was construed into an intimation that he would receive no protection that an ordinary American citizen might expect, and went far to bring about the present condition of affairs—especially the part played by the United States consul, who openly declares that he has acted under instructions.

Should it be considered of sufficient importance to order a man-of-war to any port in Australia, New Zealand, or the Fijis, with instructions to take Colonel Steinberger on board and land him at the port of Apia, I will communicate with him and see that he is at the appointed point in time to meet the vessel, provided I can have early intimation to that effect to insure a connection.

A more popular step in the estimation of leading men of this coast could not be taken, and would be heartily indorsed by the people at large, irrespective of party or politics.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,
R. L. OGDEN,
Commercial Agent for Samoa.

[Inclosure in letter of Mr. Ogden.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

LEVUKA, FIJI, April 7, 1876.

SIR: On the 5th instant I was released by Capt. Charles E. Stevens from custody as a prisoner on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta.

On the 4th instant the said Captain Stevens informed me that he was ordered by the United States consul at Apia to take me to Auckland and place me, with papers, in the hands of the United States consul at that port. The officials of this colony denouncing his acts, he landed me here, against my written protest. My report from Auckland, New Zealand, will give full particulars of my suffering and the repeated outrages to the American flag, as well as the foul conspiracy in which S. S. Foster, the United States consul at Apia, has played no small part and been largely a pecuniary gainer.

All of my personal and other property has been seized and sold; no account rendered to myself. My papers and much of the government (Samoa) archives seized.

I charge S. S. Foster, consul, with intercepting and appropriating for months my private mail, giving copies of dispatches from yourself, the honorable Secretary of State, and others to English officers, the same having been exhibited in this place to colonial officers; of furnishing copies of all important papers to Capt. Charles E. Stevens.

I charge said consul with making and organizing a vile conspiracy (associating men with him who are regardless of truth and incapable of morally comprehending the sanctity of an oath) to destroy a government founded upon justice and truth, violating laws, seizing personal property for his own use, and attempting to sully the honor of the United States of America.

All efforts to overthrow the Samoan government and England to gain a foot-hold have failed.

Five successive times the capital of Samoa has been invaded by armed men from Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, which at last resulted in bloodshed and the name of England held in abhorrence by the Samoans forever.

Every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the natives by publicly insulting the American flag and insulting His Excellency the President of the United States.

Certain of a vindication of my past actions and confident in my integrity of purpose, I go to Auckland, New Zealand, to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before a court to be convened by his superior officers. In doing this I am too well aware that the United States consul at that port has received an *ex-parte* statement from Consul Foster; that I go without papers or documentary evidence.

Believing this procedure to be for the honor of my country,

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

Latest from Samoa.—Outrage upon outrage.—Captain Stevens provokes a conflict with the natives.—Four English killed and eight wounded.—Three natives killed and five wounded.—Takes one American prisoner and orders another to leave the island.—Colonel Steinberger goes to Auckland to appear against the British captain.

The difficulty which arose from the deposition of Col. A. B. Steinberger from his post of premier of the Samoan government by the American consul, Foster, assisted by Captain Stevens, of the British man-of-war Barracouta, has naturally resulted in bloodshed. Not content with ousting Steinberger, Stevens and his *confrères* insisted that Malietoa, the King, should be taken back and re-instated on the throne, from whence he had been ejected by the Taimua and Faipule, (the house of nobles and house of representatives.) Stevens attempted to enforce his orders at the mouth of the musket with disastrous results.

By the Zealandia, a letter has been received at this office, dated Apia, Samoa, April 4, written by an American resident of that place. It gives a full account of the outrages perpetrated by the British captain and others since the advices received in March per the *Ada May*.

CAPTAIN STEVENS ARRESTS ANOTHER AMERICAN.

On the 29th of February Mr. J. M. Coe, says the writer of the letter, an American citizen who has resided in Apia for thirty years, and who occupied for ten years the position of United States consul to the Samoan Islands, was arrested by English marines and blue-jackets by order of Captain Stevens, for alleged political causes. The

causes can be summed up in a few words. Mr. Coe would not become a party to the schemes of Foster, Stevens, the acting British consul, and the English missionaries, but denounced the proceedings of the two consuls as unlawful. He was eventually sent on board the Barracouta and placed in the fore under the guard of a sentry armed with a loaded rifle. Colonel Steinberger was kept aft under like conditions, and neither allowed to communicate with the other or with any other person. On the day of Mr. Coe's arrest the Ex-King was relieved of the protection of the guard which had been put over him by Captain Stevens.

The consuls and Captain Stevens finding their efforts to re-instate Malietoa fruitless, even after Mr. Coe's arrest, (which event only served to enrage the natives to such a degree that they would not listen to any of the schemers' propositions,) determined to make a bold attempt to carry out their designs.

THE BATTLE OF MULINUU.

On the morning of the 13th of March Captain Stevens landed one hundred and seventy-five armed men from the Barracouta, under command of their officers, and marched them into the heart of the capital, at Mulinuu. The British and American consuls, Malietoa, and Dr. George A. Turner, the missionary and man of peace, accompanied the expedition. The Taimua and Faipule had assembled in the government house, and were prepared to receive them. Seats were offered to the latter inside the house, while the officers, sailors, and marines remained outside. The government had taken the precaution of having all their soldiers called in from the camp of instruction, situated two miles in the interior, for the purpose of having them ready in case of any emergency, as it had been rumored that Captain Stevens intended to burn the houses at Mulinuu unless the government acceded to his request and enthroned Malietoa.

Captain Stevens, shortly after taking his seat in the capitol, perceived that Samoan soldiers were stationed in the huts on the opposite side of the road, with their guns across their laps. He immediately issued orders to the first lieutenant to proceed to the huts and disarm the natives. Lieutenant McLeod obeyed orders, and called a file of blue-jackets to assist him. The first man he approached was a chief of inferior rank. He demanded his gun, but the chief declined to surrender his weapon. A struggle then ensued between the lieutenant and the Samoan warrior for the possession of the rifle, in which the latter proved more than a match for the lieutenant. A talk then ensued between the two, during which a report of a rifle was heard, and the chief dropped dead, shot through the heart by a bullet from a Snyder rifle fired by a British blue-jacket.

The Samoans immediately mustered and formed in line, the men of the Barracouta doing the same. Firing then commenced on both sides, (they were fifty yards distant from each other,) and was continued for ten or fifteen minutes. The Samoans then took refuge behind cocoa-nut and bread-fruit trees, the English speedily following their example. Occasional shots were then fired during an interval of half an hour, at the expiration of which time a flag of truce was sent from the house, where the representatives of the Samoan government were gathered, to the British forces. Captain Stevens demanded that the Samoans should surrender their arms, and fifty-six guns with cartridge-boxes were given up. A short speech was then made by one of the Samoans, in which he stated that it was not their desire to fight or have any trouble with the man-of-war's men, but when it was forced upon them they would fight. All they wanted was to be left to themselves and not be interfered with.

THE RESULT OF THE BATTLE.

In the affray the Barracouta had four men killed and eight mortally wounded. The loss of the Samoans was three killed and five slightly wounded. This much may be stated: that if the Samoans were a savage and barbarous race of people, they had it in their power on that day to exterminate the officers and crew of the Barracouta, together with the consuls and missionaries; but they are not. On the contrary, they prefer peace. They did not want any more of their people killed, nor was it their desire to kill any more whites. The intermeddling of the United States consul and Dr. G. A. Turner, the English missionary, aided and abetted by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, in the political affairs of the Samoan Islands, resulted in the bloodshed of innocent people and the persecution of loyal people residing in Samoa.

After everything had quieted down Captain Stevens was glad to remove his men from Mulinuu, and sent them with their wounded and the Ex-King on board the Barracouta. He remained some two hours with the representatives of the government, until he succeeded in arresting three chiefs. These he placed on board to be held as prisoners.

Captain Stevens not being satisfied in his own mind, and the consuls becoming alarmed lest the Samoans would make a combined attack and wipe out all those who had conspired against the government, it was determined to land forty blue-jackets as a guard over the British consulate and to throw up earthworks around it. On the

15th the men were landed, with two field-pieces, which were mounted in front of the consulate, and one brass howitzer, which formerly belonged to the yacht Peerless, which was seized by Foster. The fortification was guarded for fourteen days, when Captain Stevens, becoming weary and no longer fearing an attack on his friends by the Samoans, withdrew his men and field-pieces. This was done on March 28. He also took on board the American brass howitzer and six boxes of ammunition belonging to the Samoan government. These articles are part and parcel of a number of presents made by the United States Government to the Samoans, and brought to Apia in the United States steamer Tuscarora in 1875.

CAPTAIN STEVENS RECEIVES SAILING ORDERS.

On March 29 a war-steamer entered the harbor of Apia. It was Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Sapphire, Captain Murray, R. N., commander, which had come with orders to Captain Stevens from Commodore Hoskins to proceed immediately to Auckland.

After the battle of Mulinuu, D. C. M. Steinberger, a brother of the colonel, who arrived at Apia in February last, was peremptorily requested to leave the island on the German bark Edna, which sailed for Levuka, Fiji, by the United States consul and Captain Stevens. He was in the way of their self-constituted duty of re-organizing the government of Samoa. Furthermore, he was forbidden to return.

On the 30th of March the three Samoan prisoners were transferred to the Sapphire, together with the fifty-six guns and cartridge-boxes that had been surrendered on the 13th. While on board the Barracouta the chiefs were handcuffed every night, but it is to be hoped that they will receive better treatment under the commanding officer of the Sapphire. Messrs. Steinberger and Coe were retained on the Barracouta, and were informed that their destination would be Auckland, there to be handed over to the American consul.

COLONEL STEINBERGER AND THE NATIVES.

There never was a man in Samoa more appreciated by the Samoans than Colonel Steinberger, and there never was a people more devoted to one man. With all that Captain Stevens, the British and American consuls at Apia, and the missionaries of the London Missionary Society at Samoa may do to the Samoans, the latter are determined to remain firm and united in the government which was established by Col. A. B. Steinberger, and to await with patience his return to them again, to which event they look forward with anxiety.

Up to the time of the departure of the Barracouta nothing had been accomplished by the discontented portion of the foreign population at Apia toward breaking up the Samoan government. The Taimua and Faipule are still at the capital on Mulinuu, without a King and without a premier. They have about two thousand soldiers under arms in the camp of instruction; but these will be used only for their own protection.

It will be observed that the discontented portion of the foreign residents in Samoa is composed solely of the British acting consul, the British residents, many of whom have been intimidated and threatened with arrest by Captain Stevens if they refused to register themselves in the British consulate at Apia, the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, the United States consul, and five Americans. It is creditable to state that the German consul and residents in Samoa have taken no part in the conspiracy against the Samoan government, and the German element is three to one in the majority of all the nationalities here. The Wesleyan and Roman Catholic missions can also take the credit of not being implicated in the vile conspiracy against the laws and government of the Samoan people.

ENTITLED TO SYMPATHY.

The Samoans are justly entitled to the sympathy and assistance of the great civilized and enlightened governments of the world, and a speedy recognition of their small and duly-organized government should be granted them by the United States and Great Britain without delay, in order to prevent in future a repetition of the outrages recently perpetrated by the same or other representatives of those governments residing in Samoa. It is considered here as essentially necessary to the preservation of peace in these islands that their government should be recognized.

AN AMERICAN CITIZEN RESIDENT OF SAMOA.

COLONEL STEINBERGER'S WHEREABOUTS.

The Zealandia brought as passengers to this port from Honolulu Dr. Steinberger and Mr. J. M. Coe, mentioned in the above letter. The doctor was interviewed yesterday by an Alta reporter. He was an eye-witness of the battle described in the letter, and

corroborated the statements contained therein in every particular, with the single exception that he claims the British sent the flag of truce to the Samoans instead of *vice versa*, as stated in the letter. He says the Samoans are a brave, determined people, but as generous and desirous of peace as they are fearless. The interference of the captain of the Barracouta in their home affairs was something entirely unlooked for by them. Their premier being taken a prisoner and confined on board a man-of-war, cast a gloom over the people so great that it can hardly be imagined, much less described.

Dr. Steinberger, in answer to a question concerning his brother's whereabouts, imparted the following information: The Barracouta left Apia on March 30 for Auckland, taking Colonel Steinberger and Mr. Coe. Some unforeseen occurrence caused Captain Stevens to make Levuka, Fiji. Upon his arrival he was informed by the officials of the colonial government that he could not keep American prisoners on board his vessel in British waters. The doughty captain became alarmed, and he concluded that the best thing to do would be to send them on shore. Accordingly on the 5th of April the two prisoners were magnanimously allowed to take their freedom, and were landed on a strange shore destitute. Mr. Coe made application to the United States consul for transportation to the United States, which he readily obtained. Colonel Steinberger proceeded to Kandavu, where on April 16 he was awaiting the arrival of the mail-steamer to proceed to Auckland, where he intended to present himself to Commodore Hoskins and then confront Captain Stevens, who has been summoned to appear before a court-martial to answer charges preferred by the paymaster of the Barracouta, Mr. A. L. Gains. Colonel Steinberger will institute proceedings against Captain Stevens for heavy damages. Whether he will return to Samoa or not remains to be seen.

Mr. Coe is in this city *en route* to Washington, and will report the facts of the difficulty to the proper officials. Colonel Steinberger has transmitted a communication to Secretary Fish.

THE AMERICAN PRESS AND STEINBERGER.

The smallness, the littleness, the contemptible meanness of the spirit of a portion of the American press was never more forcibly exhibited than in the references made of late to Colonel Steinberger since his arrest, despoliation of property, and imprisonment on board of a British man-of-war, all without any shadow of law, without any crime on his part or any offense against any nation or humanity, so far as any evidence that has reached us as yet shows. The writer of this does not know Colonel Steinberger, never has seen him, and has no purpose in writing other than saying what the circumstances seem to authorize and demand. But Steinberger is an American citizen, and as such is deserving of protection by our Government against all and every government that may have treated him wrongfully.

Colonel Steinberger went down to the Samoan Islands as in some form an agent of our Government. He took along certain presents to the Samoans by order and appropriation of our Government. He performed the duties of his mission properly. He returned and reported, and again went to the Samoans, carrying letters and dispatches, if not more presents, from our Government. The Samoans seemed to like him, and trusted to him the organization of a government. All of this he had a perfect right to do, and in so doing forfeited no rights as an American citizen. We have not been informed that he forswore his allegiance to the United States, and if he did not, he is entitled to the protection and all the protection that this country can give him, to the extent of every ship of war and every man capable of bearing arms, if that should become necessary.

Great Britain has received an insulting message from the negro King of Dahomey. His people, perhaps by his command, have mistreated a British subject. The King was adjudged to pay \$30,000 for the pastime. He refuses, and tells the British to come to Ambomey, his capital, and take their pay in powder and bullets. Great Britain proposes to do so. Now, how will our Government act? Here is an American citizen abused, imprisoned, and, for aught we know, without having offended any law of society or nations. Mr. Fish is for leaving him to his fate, to the mercy of an English officer who had no right whatever to interfere with him. Will our Government thus sneak out of the performance of the duty it owes to this oppressed, imprisoned, and despoiled citizen? If such is the protection our Government affords our citizens, how long will it be before there will be no safety for one of us abroad?

In the midst of their hunting for faults of our own Government by the committees of our House of Representatives would it not be well for the Committee on Foreign Relations to investigate this matter and decide whether a British officer, even if his act be acquiesced in by some lack-brained American consul, is justified in aiding in the robbery of an American citizen and holding him in confinement without process of law? These remarks are made upon the basis of such facts as have reached us. A

full statement of both sides to the trouble may change the aspect of it; but until such facts are known common decency, as well as honesty and honor and national, patriotic sentiment, ought to prevent the miserable ridicule and contemptible course of some journals, who have seized the occasion of Colonel Steinberger's misfortunes to air their shallow ideas in the shape of abuse and ridicule of him and his adventures.

No. 16.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, June 1, 1876. (Rec'd July 6.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with the fears expressed by me in my dispatches sent by the hands of the Hon. Frank Platt, Samoan commissioner to the United States, my person was seized on the 8th day of February last, at my private residence at Mulinuu, by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, with officers and armed crew, carried through the town of Apia, and taken by boat to Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*. The guard marching through the town was to the natives a funeral procession, to two score of depraved white men a great triumph. Full particulars of subsequent proceedings will be furnished you by J. M. Coe, esq. In this connection I must state that my past relations with Mr. Coe have not been of a friendly character, as per my earlier dispatches, wherein I was defending the integrity of the natives, and sustaining the decision of the court convened by the commander of the United States steamer *Tuscarora*, under orders from the State Department.

This hostility, though pronounced, was not of a character to engender bitterness or bad feeling, and was justly viewed by Mr. Coe as a business and legal disagreement rather than a personal issue.

When the outrages were perpetrated by the American consul and Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, Mr. Coe became a firm supporter of the Samoan government. Hence the malicious persecution of himself and family, and his deportation. On board of the *Barracouta*, from the 8th day of February to the 5th day of April, I was assigned a servant's room in a deck-house in the after part of the ship, 8 feet by 6 feet, without windows or ventilation, with a thermometer ranging from 84° to 95°, and under an armed guard with ball-cartridge.

A written order from Captain Stevens to Mr. McLeod, first officer, which was read to me by the said officer, was to the following effect: That ball-cartridges were issued to the sentries, so that I should be shot at any effort to escape or to speak in a voice that could not be heard by the officers and men about me, or to send on or receive communications from the shore; that a light should be flashed in my face every half hour in the night; that my confinement should be with or without irons, according to further orders from the captain.

The pride and *esprit* of the English officers revolted at such treatment, and I was invited to mess with the wardroom-officers, who certainly endeavored to make my confinement as agreeable as possible.

A few clothes were sent to me by the United States consul several days after my seizure.

My washing and reading-matter were regularly examined to prevent the possibility of communication with the shore.

Captain Stevens, in a most brutal manner, informed me that efforts were being made to communicate with me by my friends on shore, and

compelled me to send a letter on shore stating that I would be shot at the first attempt of the people to convey any message to me, and that I therefore begged them not to do so.

I was kept in profound ignorance of the state of affairs on shore, and as I respected the kind and courteous treatment of the officers, I refrained from making any inquiries of them.

At the different meetings at Mulinua between the government and Captain Stevens, previous to my seizure, the latter was always accompanied by an armed guard.

I was denied a hearing, and every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the native chiefs against myself.

Captain Erben and the visit of the United States steamer Tuscarora were ridiculed, and opprobrious epithets were applied to that officer and to His Excellency the President of the United States.

Finding all efforts futile, he (Captain Stevens) then publicly declared that he would ruin me by showing up my character before the world.

After the receipt of my protest against the seizure of the yacht Peerless, he evidently considered it necessary either to ruin me or retreat from his position; hence, actuated by a species of madness, he made the attempt to destroy myself and the Samoan government, which ultimately resulted in bloodshed.

Accompanying documents will explain the manner of my landing in Levuka, Fiji, and the collusion existing between Captain Stevens and S. S. Foster, the former refusing to receive my protest in Levuka, or to carry dispatches from me to his commanding officer, Captain Hoskins, Royal Navy, commodore of the Australian squadron.

Learning that a court-martial would be held in Auckland, I conceived it my duty to come to this place and confront the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens. I therefore arrived here on the 23th April last. I found upon arrival that Commodore Hoskins considered the matter of such grave importance that he would not treat with it, although four English war-ships were in port, but referred the case to the home government.

I at once communicated with Commodore Hoskins for particulars, of which I refer you to inclosures. Hence I could do nothing but remain passive, and have since watched the great interest taken in my affairs throughout the whole of New Zealand.

I may state that, although I have sought no assistance, the press of this city has advocated my cause, and has not been slow to censure Captain Stevens for his unwarrantable interference in the domestic policy of Samoa.

By this mail I will forward you a few of the newspapers, in which you will observe the sentiments of the Auckland people.

The threats made by Captain Stevens and S. S. Foster to ruin me were by no means idle ones. On his arrival here Captain Stevens placed in the hands of the press garbled copies of dispatches from the honorable Secretary of State and from His Excellency the President of the United States to myself, which were either furnished him by S. S. Foster, or he himself must have been a participator in the seizure of my personal effects and private papers. Of the two I incline to the latter belief.

Mr. Rudge, R. N., assistant paymaster and captain's clerk on Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, confidentially informed me that, immediately after the seizure of my personal effects, he was employed in reading, assorting, and copying private papers belonging to myself.

To what extent Captain Stevens has availed himself of copies of certain documents I am unable to state, but it is certain that he exhibited

in Fiji letters and dispatches to Hon. I. B. Thurston, auditor of the colony of Fiji, addressed to myself, which I have never seen myself, and which arrived in Samoa during my confinement on board Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, the seals of the same being broken. The evidence becomes more conclusive that, for a period of nearly one year, S. S. Foster has, upon the arrival of each mail, seized and appropriated my letters and dispatches from the United States.

Upon the arrival of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta* in Auckland, Captain Stevens placed himself *en rapport* with H. P. Barber, United States vice-consul, armed with voluminous correspondence and dispatches from S. S. Foster to the said H. P. Barber, showing a determined effort to blacken my character and cast odium upon my actions.

This is a striking contrast to my action toward Captain Stevens when, in the Fijis, I retreated from an appointment with his excellency the governor, Sir Arthur Gordon, for which *vide* copy of a letter from his aid-de-camp. I did this, after learning his excellency's disapproval of Captain Stevens's actions and his personal hostility to himself, to show that I would not take advantage of such hostility.

I found myself prejudged by Mr. Barber, the United States vice-consul, and did not deem it prudent to enter into any arguments with him, though I requested that he would cash my draft upon San Francisco for \$100, which he refused to do. I do not mention this with a view of impugning the motives or character of Mr. Barber, as he is a gentleman of standing and reputation in this community, although there is a feeling of surprise in the minds of the people that the American representative here has extended to me neither comfort nor courtesy.

As evidence of the accord between Captain Stevens and Mr. Barber, in the absence of the captain I was invited by the officers to dine on board the *Barracouta* when in this port. (*Vide* letter from Second Lieutenant Maxwell, at which time Mr. Barber was the guest of the captain's secretary in the steerage.) The wardroom officers united in their friendship and support to me, and being witnesses of the good feeling existing between Mr. Barber and Captain Stevens at the club, and impressed by the flagrant injustice I had received, would not invite Mr. Barber into the wardroom.

I must refer to the kindness and assistance afforded me by merchants and gentlemen residing in Auckland, who, although a stranger in a foreign land, have extended to me kindness and support of which I shall ever maintain a lasting remembrance. This kindness I may state has been afforded me after the publication of Captain Stevens's statements to the detriment of my character.

To me it appears that the people of Auckland repudiate the actions of Captain Stevens, R. N., of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*; and, although it has been stated that the embroglio created by S. S. Foster and Captain Stevens may possibly lead to the annexation of the Navigator group to Great Britain, the feeling is against such being carried out in so dishonorable a manner. I must now refer again to Samoa. Instinctively feeling that I would be seized, and being determined that there should be no armed natives at the capital, I gave a bill of sale over my personal effects, for the consideration of the sum of one dollar, to George F. Waters, who, after my seizure, betrayed me in the most shameless manner. This property was taken to the American consulate and sold at auction. My library, containing many rare and valuable works, sold for a trifle, and my household property was scattered over the beach, in many instances falling into the hands of the most degraded people. Captain Stevens bought, by private sale, a breech-loading fowling-piece

of high cost for \$20, and has used the same here during the shooting season; also a valuable portmanteau, fitted and filled with glass and silver ware, each article being stamped with my crest and monogram.

These facts have been communicated to the citizens of Auckland by the officers of the Barracouta, and provoked a feeling of just indignation and resentment. While a prisoner on board the Barracouta, I addressed a note to S. S. Foster, asking for an account of the sale of my property. I inclose his answer. After my seizure, the servants of Captain Stevens and other parties in his interest were dressed in the clothes presented by the United States to the Samoan rulers, and such garments can now be seen in the Fijis.

The associates, aiders, and abettors of S. S. Foster were Williamson, Henry, and Jenkins, the former a refugee from the United States, who, after the rebellion, declared he would not live where the American flag floated. He is a fellow of the lowest type. The latter, (Jenkins,) formerly a seaman on the Peerless, now a blacksmith in Apia, was arrested by Captain Erben, of the Tuscarora, for mutiny. Henry, an American negro, is a keeper of a grog-shop and brothel. The said Williamson and Jenkins were part of court that condemned the Peerless. I have forwarded you Auckland newspapers, in which are several paragraphs illustrative of the feeling of the blue-jackets of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta toward myself.

These are no high-drawn pictures, but positive facts, although how the newspapers obtained the information I cannot conceive. There has been but one expression of feeling on shore here since my arrival in Auckland. These men have stated to me that had I been on shore at the time of the disturbance at Apia, their comrades, they are sure, would not have been killed. One of these men, who was present, also informed me that the first shot came from the Barracouta's men. These men have expressed a wish that I would follow the ship to London, and, to use their own words, "they hoped I would give their captain 'seven years' for his outrageous conduct toward myself."

By the officers I am informed that Captain Stevens stated openly at the club here that I was a debauchee, and that I had taken twenty-seven drinks on board the Barracouta in one day. The same officers state that in a court I have no necessity to deny this charge, but have simply to demand the production of the caterer's books in order to refute such an accusation. I state this simply to show how I have been maligned on one side, and upheld on the other by the people of the Barracouta. The same charges were made against me in Samoa, but a most rigid investigation will show that I never entered a drinking-house during my stay there, but, in accordance with law, I closed them; but they were afterward re-opened by Captain Stevens, by proclamation.

Full particulars of the organization of government at Samoa have been conveyed by other dispatches. All strife had ceased. Happiness, concord, and unity prevailed throughout the group; the people were proud of their integrity as a nation and rapidly advancing in civilization, for which they were earnest and eager. Laws were made and enforced without trouble, a civil and penal code instituted, a system of education inaugurated, the habits of industry encouraged by the government, a school fund created, the chiefs being ambitious for the education of their children, and nothing was wanting but the accord of the white traders in Apia. The natives were clothed, and they deemed their happiness secure.

It is a malicious slander upon myself and the United States Government to say that hostilities were the result of an army created by my-

self, with arms furnished by the United States Government. As a disapproval of such statement, I present the patent fact that only one hundred stand of muzzle-loading arms was presented to the Samoan government by the United States, with a few pieces of artillery. The latter were used only in salutes, and the former placed, without ammunition, in the hands of one hundred men, who were being trained at a camp of instruction, to be afterward transferred to the governors of the different districts as a police force. It was this organization which enabled me to arrest and keep in confinement the American who had assaulted Mr. Foster, as per former dispatches.

These significant facts I have presented to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Her Majesty's Australian squadron. (*Vide inclosure.*)

If the policy of England is the acquisition or annexation of this group, it will be made manifest by their support or disapproval of the actions of Captain Stevens. I shall repair to London, there to place myself in the hands of the United States minister, and beg that you will forward to him attested copies of all my dispatches.

The prudence and circumspection with which I will deal with this matter will be best guaranteed by my past actions and relations with the Government of the United States. Whatever may be my views of the international aspect of this case, I will refrain from any expression, leaving it to your honorable self and others, who are abler and wiser than myself, to deal with the question.

I transmit a statutory declaration made by a person here, who from his position is acquainted with the facts connected with the yacht Peerless since her arrival in these waters. It is quite correct that, although many here are ambitious to possess such a craft, they are loth to become implicated in any matters concerning her, as the general feeling in Auckland is that a United States war-ship will arrive here to demand her restitution.

The title given with this vessel by Captain Stevens and Mr. S. S. Foster, I am informed, has been declared invalid by the collector of customs at this port; hence she remains a drag in the hands of the party holding her, who has himself no use for her.

I may add that since it was reported a few days ago that the United States ship Tuscarora was at Samoa and likely to visit this port, and since the inclosed declaration was made, the Peerless has been removed from her moorings in the harbor, and no one here seems to know what has become of her, while it is currently reported that one Ralzey, the mate of a very suspicious vessel, which lately arrived in Auckland minus her captain and supercargo, who were stated to have gone on shore at some island and never returned, and which vessel is supposed to be a slaver, has expressed an agreeableness to purchase the Peerless and take her to China, with title or no title.

Determined to meet every issue, I mention the fact of the existence of an agreement between John Cesar Godefroy, of Hamburg, and myself being only known after the seizure of my papers. Much stress has been laid upon this, and many ridiculous comments have been made. The naked facts are that such an agreement was made when I was neither a United States agent nor an officer of the Samoan government.

My declaration made in Levuka for posting or publication, a copy of which I respectfully submit, will best explain my status relative to the said agreement. This contract was never in force. It was abrogated by mutual agreement between Mr. Alfred S. Poppe, agent at Samoa for J. C. Godefroy & Sons, and myself, a few days after my arrival, and such notification was given to the house in Hamburg. But in this connec-

tion I do solemnly declare that the contract in its entirety was for the benefit of the Samoan people, and an ample protection to the foreign labor upon the German plantations in Samoa, besides the pledge of the house of Godefroy & Co. to secure the recognition of the government of Samoa by the imperial government of Germany.

The earnestness of my purpose and determination to protect the natives against all foreign business aggressions is made manifest by my actions in the investigation of the Mulifanu plantations, full details of which I have forwarded to the State Department; the same clearly showing the entire absence of any business collusion between the said firm and myself, with a high appreciation of the honor and integrity of purpose of the Messrs. Godefroy, of Hamburg, knowing well their disposition to deal with the natives in a humane manner.

I do conscientiously believe that this agreement was for the benefit of the natives and their government, providing its provisions could be carried out. The benefit to accrue personally to myself was transferred to the government, and heartily acquiesced in by them.

In this as well as other things I ask for a most rigid investigation, and am willing and anxious to appear before any tribunal of my countrymen. The vile imputation made by S. S. Foster and others, and widely circulated, that the President of the United States was connected with me in a business scheme for personal aggrandizement, I pronounce to be a malicious falsehood and the emanation of evil and designing men.

Of my private affairs His Excellency the President knows absolutely nothing, and I do solemnly declare that neither His Excellency nor his attachés, nor other officers of the United States Government, have in any wise, directly or indirectly, been connected with myself for the furtherance of any scheme or schemes.

Telegraphic communication being suspended, I am now here in a state of painful uncertainty. Through the kindness of a gentleman here, a British subject, I am enabled to send a special agent to Samoa, for the purpose of collecting evidence in the whole matter, both with regard to my connections with Samoa and my deportation by Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. For this purpose a vessel has been chartered and is now fitting out for the voyage, and I expect she will leave on or about the 8th instant.

I have instructed this agent to forward to your honorable self all and every particular of this visit.

The most rigid scrutiny will fail to prove that I have ever pledged the Government of the United States to either protection over, or annexation of, the Samoan group, but I have inculcated in the minds of the people such a friendly feeling to the United States as would make any action of our Government in the future legitimate and easy. The sentiment of thirty-six thousand people of Samoa is with me, and they will ever pray for my return.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

List of copies of letters, declarations, and protests forwarded by Colonel Steinberger to the Hon. Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, Washington:

- A. Translation and copy of native document referring to a meeting held at Samoa.
- B. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N., Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, regarding the seizure and despoiling of the schooner-yacht Peerless.
- C. Letter from United States consul, Samoa, to Colonel Steinberger.
- D. Copy of letter from Captain Stevens, R. N., to United States consul, Levuka, respecting Messrs. Steinberger and Coe.

- E. Copy of protest from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
- F. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to I. M. Brower, esq., United States consul, Levuka, inclosing documents.
- G. Copy of protest from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
- H. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to United States consul, Fiji, requesting information of the receipt of certain documents.
- I. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
- J. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Secretary of State, Washington, communicating certain facts and charges.
- K. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States consul, Fiji, inclosing copies of protests of himself and J. M. Coe to Captain Stevens, Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*.
- L. Copy of letter from United States consul, Levuka, to Colonel Steinberger.
- M. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States consul, Levuka, requesting affidavit.
- N. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States vice-consul, communicating certain facts for transmission to the State Department, Washington.
- O. Copy of letter from United States vice-consul, Levuka, to Colonel Steinberger, communicating certain facts.
- P. Copy of declaration and protest of A. B. Steinberger, esq.
- Q. Declaration of Ezra Williams.
- R. Declaration of Ebenezer Hadrill.
- S. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Commodore Hoskins.
- T. Copy of letter from Commodore Hoskins to Colonel Steinberger.
- U. Letter from Lieutenant Maxwell to Colonel Steinberger.
- V. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the President of the United States.
- W. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States vice-consul, Auckland, inclosing documents.
- X. Extract from *N. Y. Herald*, 3d June, 1876.
- Y. Letter from A. D. C. to governor of Fiji.

[Inclosure A.]

[Translation of native document.]

An interview between Tuiatafu and Lilo, secretary, and Mr. Turner, the doctor, in the house of the latter, on the 14th December, 1875.

It was then and there that Mr. Turner required of Tuiatafu and Lilo an explanation of the speech of Suatele on 26th November, relative to the sand and the grass. It was then and there that Tuiatafu first appeared at Mr. Turner's house, and Lilo, following shortly afterward, found Tuiatafu and Mr. Turner conversing together at 8 o'clock in the morning.

Tuiatafu inquired the reason why Suatele was to be tried again.

Question. (Tuiatafu.) What is the will of the premier?

Answer. The decision of the premier is that there is no harm meant by Suatele. The meaning is to cultivate the land.

A. You are all indeed stupid. Why do you ask after the customs of the great ancient powers of Rome and Arabia instead of continuing on with your Samoan customs?

Q. Is it correct that in a speech you made you compared the premier to Jesus?

A. It is indeed true.

Q. Why did you speak of such a serious matter, and against the desire of the government? There must be protection sought from some other power for your government.

A. Indeed, how is that?

Q. It is you that has led us astray. We know now that the gentleman has no appointment.

A. Sir, I am very angry with you.

A. (Tuiatafu.) Why so?

A. You are very changeable. You have first told us that this gentleman was appointed here by the Government of America, and through him all war in these islands would cease, and if it were not for him we would fight again.

A. (Mr. Turner.) It is better there should be war than to be led astray.

A. (Tuiatafu.) If the government of Samoa change to Great Britain, will it not bring on war between Great Britain and America?

A. (Mr. Turner.) Let them have war. We will be quiet here; if it be the wish of Samoa that the man-of-war should remain here in the harbor, she will do so until relieved by a large man-of-war from Fiji.

A. (Mr. Turner.) It is very good. Continue your meeting here and we will go with the captain and first lieutenant of the man-of-war to have a deliberation at Malua, and we will return to-morrow afternoon, and then you come to my house with Lilo in the night, and we will then inform you in what manner to come; and when we return in the afternoon from Malua, we will send Lisi to Tuiatafu with a message saying Mr. Turner requires you to come to his house with an Atua representative, and then Tupai and Tuiatafu and Lilo will come. We went there on the 15th December at 11 o'clock in the night, and the meeting was composed of Mr. Turner, the doctor, Rev. H. Nisbet, and Mr. Turner from Malua, and Tupai, Tuiatafu, and Lilo.

Q. What about the trial you had?

A. The result is that Suatsle is fined.

Q. What is the will of the premier?

A. He makes no decision. It is with the King and the government.

Q. Where is the money for Tutiula's fine of \$500 that Mr. Poppe advanced?

A. Payment of \$200 has been made by the court trying the case, and \$300 is held by the government. Mr. Turner, from Malua, then advised us, stating his love for our government, and desired us to change our minds about the gentleman you have appointed as premier. We have closely examined all his letters, and there is not a single letter wherein it states that the American Government will protect you. It is our wish that the government will consider another government, with the English man-of-war in the harbor, together with the German man-of-war that is said to be at Tutuila; will inform your government which government to select, because we have fully examined everything, and find that America will not accept Samoa, and you require some government to protect you.

Mr. Turner then went and brought a letter from the Secretary of State of America, and read it to us. It stated that the gentleman had no appointment from the Government. Mr. Turner also stated if you will accept this vessel she will remain here at Apia, and send a letter to Fiji for a large man-of-war to come here, and this one will proceed on her voyage.

Mr. Turner, the doctor, then stated: "I wish it to be distinctly understood that if any difficulties should arise at some future day, we wash our hands clear of all blame."

A. (Tuiatafu.) We are much pained with the words of Mr. Turner. In what manner will you be clear of blame? Was it not you all that opened the way? And you all now back out. Who were the first movers in this thing? It was yourself and Williams who advised us to accept this gentleman and let Samoa live in peace; and the government then held a deliberation in the square in front relative to a flag to adopt. A flag was draughted—the one we now have—which the gentleman took away with him, and it was made and returned to us, and the government now has it. But at first we had a red flag, which was in accordance with the wish of the people.

And then we had a meeting at the house of Mr. Collie. You made a speech, as also did Tipau and Mr. Coe. Samuel Williams, the consul, was also present. There was not a dissenting voice among you. It was agreed by you all that we should accept this gentleman and the government should hoist the flag. Hamilton and Samuel Williams opposed the hoisting of the flag, and then this gentleman came with Mr. Brown from Savaii, and the Taimua and Faipula awaiting Colonel Steinberger's approval. Colonel Steinberger came and called for the letters of white people that had been to the government, and which was produced, and the gentleman examined the manner in which they were addressed. "This is my letter to the government at Mulinuu, where the Taimua and Pule and Arga are." That was the address of all the white people's letters.

Colonel Steinberger then said, "Hoist the flag in the afternoon." Mr. Turner and Tapaia were present. The foregoing is related by Tupai in reference to the interview we had.

TUPAI.
TUIATAFU.
LILO.

[Inclosure B.]

Mr. Steinberger to Captain Stevens.

MULINUU, December 20, 1875.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS,
Commanding Her British Majesty's Ship Barracouta :

SIR: The schooner-yacht Peerless, seized by the United States consul, S. S. Foster on the morning of the 17th December, 1875, is an American-built vessel, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, an American citizen, of San Francisco, State of California. (Register No. 59, February 27, 1874.) This vessel has been under my entire con-

trol since that date; all purchase-papers, mortgages, and agreements to this proof are known to the Hon. Alfred Poppe, German consul. There has been a general recognition of such control being vested in myself here, and acknowledgment of the same by letters in my possession from Rear-Admiral Almy, U. S. N., commanding North Pacific squadron.

S. S. Foster, United States consul, with two daughters, were passengers on the said yacht to Tonga and return.

Why has not the United States consul made such seizure heretofore, or did the cause only occur on Friday at ten minutes past 8 a. m.?

I have waited three days for a notification of this outrage from the United States consul. It has not yet come.

The captain of the vessel is absent. Upon her last trip to Leone, island of Tutuila, she was commanded by George Pritchard, an English subject. I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government in transporting government officers between the districts. Missionaries, their teachers, and families have for months had a free passage upon this yacht, and from her cabin has gone up prayer for the peace and happiness of Samoa and its people.

The gun upon the bow of the Peerless (a boat-howitzer, bronze) has been used only in salutes; this arm is one of others presented with ammunition to the Samoan rulers, by the Government of the United States of America, and specified by the State Department of the United States of America, letters of instruction to Col. A. B. Steinberger, bearing date Department of State, Washington, December 11, 1874, accompanied by a complete invoice from Army Navy Department of the United States of America. This arm was mounted upon the Peerless under authority by the officers and crew of the United States war-steamer Tuscarora, and the said arm bears the stamp of a United States arsenal.

To an officer commanding a war-vessel of Her Britannic Majesty, it would be unbecoming for me to speak of the American consul and his acts.

Presenting in brief such facts, I do now protest against Her Britannic Majesty's officers despoiling and dismantling the said yacht Peerless, and dismantling a gun placed there by an American war-vessel, and the said yacht being without a captain and having but two seamen and a cook on board as crew.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE, Apia, March 29, 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER:

SIR: Mr. Waters, having full charge of your effects, has the auction accounts.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure D.]

Captain Stevens to Mr. Foster respecting Messrs. Steinberger and Coe.

BARRACOUTA, SAMOA, April 5, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith papers connected with the two persons named in the margin, (Mr. Steinberger and Mr. Coe,) whom I was requested to bring away from Samoa by the American consul there, (vide inclosures 1 and 2;) and as I find I cannot legally detain them in English waters, I have set them at liberty.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, R. N.

The AMERICAN CONSUL, Levuka, Fiji.

[Inclosure E.]

(Communication 4.)

A. B. Steinberger to Captain Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, in port, Levuka, Fiji, communicating protest.

1st. My communication of the 5th instant recapitulates your instructions from the American consul in Apia to land me in Auckland, New Zealand. Conditions in such communication set forth can in no wise be ambiguous, and will be forwarded to the commodore of the Australian station.

2d. I deny your lack of time to read my communication of the 5th instant. I protest against your equivocal determination to land me in Levuka after knowing the conditions as set forth in my communication of the 5th instant.

3d. I do now solemnly protest against all, every, and each action of yourself, personally or officially, in the matter of the seizure of my person and the despoiling of my property.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April 6, 1876.*

[Inclosure F.]

(Communication 1.)

A. B. Steinberger to J. M. Browne, esq., United States consul at Levuka, Fiji, inclosing certain documents.

I beg leave to inclose official communication to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, without comment.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure G—Same as Inclosure E.]

Mr. A. B. Steinberger to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, in port, Levuka, Fiji, communicating protest.

1st. My communication of the 5th instant recapitulates your instructions from the American consul in Apia to land me in Auckland, New Zealand, with my papers. Conditions in such communication set forth can in no wise be ambiguous, and will be forwarded to the commander of the Australian squadron.

2d. I deny your lack of time to read my communication of the 5th instant. I protest against your equivocal determination to land me in Levuka after knowing the conditions as set forth in my communication of the 5th instant.

3d. I do now solemnly protest against all, every, and each action of yourself, personally or officially, in the matter of the seizure of my person and the despoiling of my property.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April 6, 1876.*

[Inclosure H.]

*Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Browne.*LEVUKA, FIJI, *April 7, 1876.*

J. M. BROWNE, Esq.,
United States Consul, Fiji:

SIR: When Captain Stevens landed me here, he stated that my private papers would be turned over to the American consul.

Will you please advise me of the receipt of such papers, and your instructions thereon?

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure I.]

*Mr. A. B. Steinberger to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N.*LEVUKA, FIJI,
Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta, April 5, 1876.

SIR: Assuming that you act under instructions of the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, my liberty as an American citizen and a special agent of my Government, denied by you, an officer of Her Majesty's service. Without indulging in comments upon the past, I have now respectfully to say:

1st. That on the 4th day of April, at or about the hour of 2 p. m., in the port of Levuka, Fiji, Captain Stevens, upon the quarter-deck of the Barracouta, in the presence of First Lieutenant McLeod, stated that he was instructed by the American consul at Apia to turn Mr. Steinberger with his papers over to the American consul at Auckland.

2d. About the hour of 10 p. m. Captain Stevens entered the office of the ship, to which my room opens, and said he wished to see me with the first lieutenant. I replied that I would put my coat on and be at his service at once. We met on the quarter-deck with Lieutenant Maxwell, when Captain Stevens asked me if I wished to be landed here, (Levuka.) My answer was "No."

Knowing that I could not communicate with my Government, and that at Auckland I could avail myself of the telegraph, I considered this my duty; moreover, to be landed here, would place me as a stranger in a country where I could have no communication, and penniless.

I beg to state that I am now ready to be put upon shore here (Levuka) upon the following conditions, viz:

1st. That my papers be returned to me.

2d. That I be placed in funds to support me while here and carry me to San Francisco.

3d. That the captain of Her Majesty's steamer *Nymphé* will carry for me a sealed letter to the commodore of the Australian squadron, Her Majesty's service, with two open telegrams to be transmitted from Auckland.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure J.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

LEVUKA, FIJI, April 7, 1876.

SIR: On the 5th instant I was released by Captain Stevens from custody as a prisoner on board Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*. On the 4th instant the said Captain Stevens informed me that he was ordered by the United States consul at Apia to take me to Auckland, and place me with papers in the hands of the United States consul at that port. The officials of this colony denouncing his acts, he landed me here against my written protest.

My report from Auckland, New Zealand, will give full particulars of my suffering and the repeated outrages to the American flag, as well as the foul conspiracy in which S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, has played no small part, and been largely a pecuniary gainer. All of my personal and other property has been seized and sold, and no account rendered to myself.

My papers and much of the government (Samoan) archives seized.

I charge S. S. Foster, United States consul, with intercepting and appropriating for months my private mail, giving copies of dispatches from yourself, the Hon. Secretary of State, and others to English officers, the same having been exhibited in this place to colonial officers, and of furnishing copies of all important papers to Capt. Charles E. Stevens. I charge said consul with making and organizing a vile conspiracy, associating men with him who are regardless of truth, and morally incapable of comprehending the sanctity of an oath, to destroy a government founded upon justice and truth, violating laws, seizing personal property for his own use, and attempting to sully the honor of the United States. All efforts to overthrow the Samoan government and England to get foothold have failed.

Five successive times the capital of Samoa has been invaded by armed men from Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, which at last resulted in bloodshed, and the name of England held in abhorrence by the Samoans, for every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the natives by publicly insulting the American flag and His Excellency the President of the United States.

Certain of a vindication of my past action, I am confident in my integrity of purpose. I go to Auckland, New Zealand, to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before a court

90 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

to be convened by his superior officers. In doing this I am too well aware that the United States consul at that port has received an ex-parte statement, from Consul Foster, that I go without papers or documentary evidence.

Believing this proceeding to be for the honor of my country,

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure K.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Brown.

LEVUKA, FIJI, April 7, 1876.

SIR: I beg to inclose copies of protests by J. M. Coe and myself to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.

I forward originals of these papers by a marine, with duplicates and other documents addressed to Commodore Hoskins, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's squadron, Australian station.

The letters to Captain Stevens were returned unopened, but inclosed in plain envelopes, about 8 p. m. 6th instant. My communications to Commodore Hoskins have been handed to me this afternoon. Will you please make note of the return of such paper, and advise me of the manner of their return?

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

J. M. BROWNE, Esq.,
United States Consul, Fiji.

[Inclosure L.]

Mr. Drury to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Levuka Oralan, Fiji, April 8, 1876.

SIR: I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your two communications of the 7th instant, one inclosing protests from Mr. Jonas M. Coe and yourself to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta; also making inquiries as to the time and manner I received your two letters addressed to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Australian station.

In regard to the two letters received by me, addressed to Commodore Hoskins, I will state that they were brought to my house on the evening of the 6th instant at a quarter to 9 o'clock, by an officer of Her Majesty's navy, with simply a message from Captain Stevens that the letters inclosed to me he had received from you, and that he declined to take any communication from you.

With respect to your communication in which you state that Captain Stevens informed you on the day he landed you that your private papers would be handed over to this office, I have to remark that Captain Stevens did not hand me any private papers of yours, nor did he allude to them in any of his communications to me.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. W. DRURY,
United States Vice Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure M.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Drury.

LEVUKA, FIJI, April 10, 1876.

SIR: Will you please furnish me with your affidavit (for use in Auckland) denial of Captain Stevens's assertion that he returned my protests and letters to the commander, under your advice? If possible, original letters of Captain Stevens to yourself, and copies of such other papers as you may deem of value to myself.

If I can aid you in a clerical capacity during the day, please command me.

Your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

C. W. DRURY, Esq.,
United States Vice-Consul, Levuka.

[Inclosure N.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Drury.

LEVUKA, FIJI, April 10, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you certain facts for your own information and for transmission to the State Department at Washington, viz:

1. On the 8th day of February, at or about the hour of 10 a. m., I was seized by the officers and armed crew of Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, at Mulinuu, the capital of Samoa, under what purported to be a requisition of the United States consul at Apia, Samoa, the object of such seizure to be the deportation of myself.

2. At the time of my seizure I was acting in the capacity of premier of the Samoan government.

3. From the date of my capture I have been held a prisoner on the said *Barracouta*, under an armed guard with ball-cartridge, up to the afternoon of the 5th day of April, at which time I was put upon shore in this port by and under the orders of Captain Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, against my written protest.

4. On or about the hour of 2 p. m., April 4, Captain Stevens, two hours before anchoring in the port of Levuka, informed me, in the presence of witnesses, that he was instructed by the American consul in Apia to land me with my papers in Auckland, New Zealand.

5. With intent and purpose prejudicial to myself, and serving to reflect discredit upon the Government of the United States, the said Captain Stevens and other officers of Her Majesty's government have, while in this port, exhibited what purported to be true and correct copies of letters from an official in Washington addressed to myself, with other and sundry of my private papers.

6. My personal property in Samoa has been seized, plundered, sold, and scattered by S. S. Foster, United States consul in Apia.

7. Property of the United States Government intrusted to my care has been seized and sold. The United States consul, with the aid and comfort of Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, has by such action publicly sought to bring discredit upon the United States of America.

8. A bronze boat-howitzer, with other property presented in April, 1875, by the United States to Samoa, through myself, then United States special agent, is now upon Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta* and *en route* to Auckland, New Zealand.

I most respectfully present these facts in brief without argument, and have also to state that I consider it my duty to repair at once to Auckland, New Zealand, there to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before such court or courts as may be convened by his superior officer, or other inquiries.

My painful position here as a stranger without funds is known to yourself, and I now most respectfully ask that you, as a United States representative, furnish me with subsistence and transportation, confident that your requisition upon the Treasury in Washington will be honored. Your kindly advice and earnest expression of sympathy make me indeed grateful.

I have the honor to be, sir, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

CHARLES W. DRURY, Esq.,
United States Vice-Consul, Levuka.

[Inclosure O.]

Mr. Drury to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Levuka, Or.iau, Fiji, April 11, 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.:

SIR: In reference to the statement you made to me on the 8th instant, that Captain Suttie, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship *Nymph*, stated to you that Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, had stated to him that I had asked him (Captain Stevens) to forward to this office any letters he might receive from you, is simply without any foundation.

On the afternoon that the *Barracouta* sailed, in the evening Captain Stevens sent his secretary to this office with two letters, which he informed me you had sent addressed to Captain Stevens. He also stated that Captain Stevens would not receive them, and that he had sent him to hand them over to me. I declined to receive them and handed them back to the clerk, and he took them away.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. W. DRURY,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure P.]

Declaration and protest of A. B. Steinberger.

Know all men by these presents that I, Albert Barnes Steinberger, late United States of America special agent at Samoa, in the South Pacific, and afterward premier of the Samoan government, do hereby solemnly declare and protest as follows:

1st. That Capt. Charles E. Stevens, commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship of war *Barracouta*, on or about the 8th day of February last past, illegally seized my person, held me a prisoner on board the said ship, and brought me on to Levuka, in the British colony of Fiji, against my will, and then set me free, but without money or means, and whilst I was held such prisoner caused my private papers to be secured, and amongst others a document purporting to be a contract between the mercantile house of J. Cesar Godefroy & Sons, of Hamburg, made and signed at Hamburg, for the improvement of their trade or commerce with Samoa, and which was subscribed by me as and when a private citizen of the United States only, and when I was untrammelled by any official duties or connection with the Samoan government.

2d. That upon my arrival at Apia, in Samoa, in April, 1875, I notified Alfred I. Poppe, esq., then acting general-consul for Samoa and managing the factory there of the aforesaid J. Cesar Godefroy & Sons, that as I had entered upon certain duties in connection with the Samoan government, and therefore could not carry out the provisions of the said contract and should not hold myself bound by it, and that this notification was given to the said acting consul before the departure from Samoa of the United States ship of war *Tuscarora*, in which vessel I had arrived from the United States, and that I also conveyed to Messrs. J. C. Godefroy & Sons, at Hamburg, a similar notification through one Mr. C. H. Blake, a passenger per *Tuscarora* for Europe.

3d. That I have never, as premier of the Samoan government, dealt with the said house of J. C. Godefroy & Sons or their agents, or committed the government of Samoa directly or indirectly to any of the provisions of the before-mentioned document.

4th. That on behalf of the Samoan government I have only dealt with the house of Ruge, Hedemann & Co. in chartering the schooner *Levuka* to sail for Honolulu with one Mr. Frank Platt as the bearer of certain dispatches to the said United States Government at Washington.

5th. And that the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens illegally and wrongfully availed himself of the before-mentioned document and other private papers of mine, without my consent or authority, and as I verily believe used the same to the disparagement of myself and the said United States Government, and in collusion with one S. S. Foster, the present United States consul at Apia aforesaid, who there declared himself my opponent and enemy.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and do hereby also solemnly protest against and object to the aforesaid act of the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens and S. S. Foster respectively, and by virtue of the laws in that behalf enabling me so to do.

At Levuka, in the British colony of Fiji, this 12th day of April, A. D. 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure Q.]

Declaration of Ezra Williams.

I, Ezra Williams, of Levuka, in the colony of Fiji, mariner, do solemnly and sincerely declare—

1. That I was born at Upolu, an island of the Samoan group. I am a half-caste; my mother was a full Samoan and my father an American negro.

2. That on or about the 1st day of December, 1875, I was engaged to act as pilot for Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, to pilot her to Tonga, Friendly Islands, but the said ship sailed to Apia, (Samoa group,) and when on shore there I acted as the personal servant of Captain Stevens, commander of above ship.

3. On the 8th of February I was present at Mulinu, Samoa, when the *Taimua* and *Faipule* were present, with Captain Stevens and staff, and a body of armed men, and Albert Barnes Steinberger was arrested and conveyed on board the *Barracouta*.

4. That immediately after the arrest of the said Albert Barnes Steinberger, the then King of Samoa, Malietoa, was arrested by the members of the then Samoan government and dethroned and banished to Savaii.

5. That on the 13th of March there was a fight at Mulinu, between the sailors of the *Barracouta* and the Samoans. John Hull acted as interpreter to Captain Stevens. I was ordered to go on shore; the sailors were drawn up in front of the church. When the fight was over I saw the ship *Barracouta's* cutters laying close to the shore.

6. That I received two United States naval shirts from Samoan natives, and wore same on board and on shore. Willie Yandel wore a shirt like mine. He was servant to Captain Stevens. He became his servant at Samoa; that he was previously Albert Barnes Steinberger's servant.

7. * * * * *
 8. That I heard that Albert Barnes Steinberger's papers were seized. The Samoans were angry at Mr. Steinberger being arrested; they blamed the king for it. That the Samoans were angry with me for being with the man-of-war people; they would not speak to me. That the ship did not send a doctor after the fight was over to see the wounded Samoans.

9. That while on board the Barracouta Albert Barnes Steinberger was under arrest; armed sailors used to guard him on deck.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the laws in that behalf enabling me so to do.

At Levuka, in the colony of Fiji, this 12th day of April, A. D. 1876.

EZRA WILLIAMS,
 J. H. GARRICK,
 C. P. M.

J. H. Garrick, late associate judge of Levuka, has expunged section 7 of inclosed document for reasons not to be explained. Such decision known to R. I. P. Sullivan and C. R. Forwood.

Mr. Garrick declined to take the foregoing declaration unless paragraph 7 was expunged, on the grounds of its slanderous effects.

W. CULLIEU,
Solicitor, Levuka.

Witness to signature:
 J. M. BROWN.

[Inclosure R.]

Declaration of Ebenezer Hadrill in reference to the arrival and sale of the yacht Peerless in Auckland.

I, Ebenezer Hadrill, of Jermyn street, Auckland, New Zealand, shipping reporter to the New Zealand Herald, a journal published in Auckland, do solemnly declare:

That on the eleventh day of February, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, the schooner-yacht Peerless arrived in the port of Auckland, New Zealand, in charge of Capt. Murdock McKenzie, master of the bark Martha, belonging to the port of Auckland; that the captain informed me that he had purchased the said Peerless from Capt. Charles E. Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. S. S. Foster, United States consul at Samoa, and that the same had been seized in Samoan waters from Col. A. B. Steinberger for an alleged breach of the neutrality laws by carrying arms in and upon the said vessel; that I was informed that the price paid for the same was about four hundred pounds sterling; that shortly after the arrival of the yacht Peerless I inspected the same and found her to be a vessel of about 45 tons measurement or register; that after I inspected her I caused to be inserted in the shipping columns of the New Zealand Herald of the 16th day of February the account hereto annexed and marked "A," that I considered her quite unfit for carrying cargo; that upon the 26th day of April last I attended a sale by auction at Messrs. B. Tonks & Co.'s mart, in Auckland, when the said schooner-yacht Peerless was put up at auction; that there was on the occasion a large attendance of merchants and others, and that the sale attracted considerable attention; that several gentlemen appeared anxious to become possessed of the vessel, providing a good title could be given to the purchaser; that in reply to questions put the auctioneer stated that the title sent with the vessel from Samoa had been pronounced informal by the collector of customs at Auckland, and that the same had been sent back to Samoa for amendment, consequently no title could be given by the vendor to the purchaser, but a guarantee would be given to deliver a title within three months; that consequently the belief that no legal title could be given, many who would have bid for the vessel refrained from competing for her; that a gentleman present was pointed out to me as representing Mr. Justice Gellies, judge of the supreme court of New Zealand, who had attended with a view to purchase the said vessel for use as a pleasure-yacht, but owing to the reasons set forth above, refused to bid for her; that there being little or no competition, the yacht was knocked down for the sum of five hundred and twenty-five pounds to Mr. G. W. Owen, a merchant in this city, who, I believe, previously held a share in her since her purchase from the captain of the Barracouta and the American consul at Samoa; that the sum is, to my opinion, considerably below the value; that on or about the 8th day of May last the said schooner-yacht Peerless was chartered from the person

possessing her for the conveyance of a quantity of cargo to Penrhyn Island, and a Captain Keane was engaged as master of her; that the schooner-yacht was brought alongside the Queen-street wharf, and 20 tons of lead ballast, according to the customs entries, was taken out of her and sold, I am informed, to a plumber in this city; that the said schooner-yacht was fitted out for the voyage, and provided with extra sails, which were bent while she lay alongside the wharf; that her cabin was filled with miscellaneous stores and cargo, the said vessel having no hold; that on the point of the vessel being cleared out at the custom-house for her destination the said Captain Keane refused to proceed to sea in her, alleging that with such a large quantity of cargo on board he did not consider the yacht seaworthy; that to my knowledge the trading-schooner Charybdis, 98 tons register, was then chartered in her place, and the cargo on board the Peerless transferred to her; that on the 15th day of May last the said schooner Charybdis was cleared out at the custom-house by Captain Keane, who had transferred his command with the following cargo, a large portion of which had been transhipped from the Peerless: Two boxes tobacco, two packages tea, twenty mats sugar, three bags rice, three cases sardines, two quarter-casks ruin, ten cases Geneva, four cases bottled beer, five cases kerosene, four camp-ovens, one grindstone, six baskets, two tubs, one cask beer, four bundles shovels, one keg butter, six cases sardines, one cask ironmongery, two tins biscuit, one tin flour, two tons potatoes, one sack onions, one drum oil, five tins paint, two cases iron, seven casks beef, eight cases. That to the best of my belief the Charybdis sailed on the following day, while the before-mentioned schooner-yacht Peerless has since been laid up in port, and is now lying at anchor in the Wailematu Harbor.

That I make the foregoing statement, finally, believing the same to be true and correct. As witness my hand this thirty-first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

E. HADRILL.

Declared before me at Auckland the thirty-first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

J. C. H. MURLAND, J. P.

[Inclosure S.]

A. B. Steinberger to Commodore Hoskins, communicating certain facts with regard to the late Samoan difficulty.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, May 2, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit original and copies of certain papers for your information which were returned to me at Levuka, Fiji; and I have a statement from the United States consul disproving the allegation that Captain Stevens returned these papers at the instance of the American consul. I am confident that your investigations in Samoa will develop the existence of a conspiracy to destroy my authority, in which the United States consul, S. S. Foster, Dr. George A. Turner, and one Young, from the Fiji Islands, were associated.

The first chapter in such proceedings was a meeting between Dr. George A. Turner, Rev. George Turner, and Mr. Nesbit, (London Missionary Society,) and three Samoan chiefs, Tuiatafu, Lilo, and Tupai, the latter one of the three prisoners on board the Barracouta, and transferred to the Sapphire. This meeting was held on the night of the 14th December, two days after the arrival of the said Barracouta at the house of Dr. George A. Turner, and was the first chapter in the history of the Samoan difficulty. The statement of these three chiefs under oath was forwarded by me, with all other subsequent proceedings, to the authorities at Washington by a special commissioner, and it was this clandestine meeting which first filled the minds of the natives with alarm and distrust.

The seizure of the yacht Peerless on the 17th of December is too well known for me to intrude my arguments, though I declare that it was well known that I was preparing her for sea to carry my dispatches to the Departments at Washington, United States of America.

I presume to suggest that the commodore will avail himself of—

1st. The services of one Mathew Hunkin, of Leone Tutuila, a resident of forty-five years' standing, and often my interpreter.

2d. That Bishop Elloy (Catholic) and the Wesleyan missionaries be consulted.

3d. That Mr. William Williams, brother of Her Majesty's consul at Apia, who was for a long period my private secretary, be judicially examined; his honesty and real integrity of purpose, joined to his intimate knowledge of my private character and public life in Samoa, will enable a court to develop much genuine information.

4th. During my administration I never permitted the native soldiers being trained in the use of ammunition. They were ignorant of the use of shell and other explosives.

Their mounted pieces had never been fired except in salutes (blank) during the stay of the United States steamer *Tuscarora*. The keys to the magazine were kept by myself, and the duplicate in the safe of the English consul, where I believe it now to be.

In three meetings at the capital I prevented the native government having a guard, though Captain Stevens forced himself upon the government, escorted by an armed guard, (so-called guard of honor.)

From the hour of the arrival of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, every effort was made to prejudice the natives and to publicly and privately cast odium personally upon myself.

If I was without authority from the Government of the United States, that Government will best know how to deal with me, and expressions from me at this hour unaccompanied by documents will be valueless.

I was and still am premier of the Samoan Kingdom, a government officially recognized by the Kingdom of Hawaii, and a treaty is now pending in Washington for ratification by the United States.

We, the people of Samoa, were in the midst of peace, the population happy and growing prosperous, with no taxation upon the whites other than duties upon spirits and license from grog-shops, added to the old per-capita tax of \$1.

Rigid inquiry will vindicate my former statements that I continually said to the native chiefs, "You must never attempt strife; your weakness is your strength, and this will be recognized by the great powers."

I have regarded my seizure as being a calamity to the Samoans, and the indirect cause of the death of the gallant men of Her Majesty's service.

The seizure of my papers and government archives, and the sale and auction of my personal property, was an outrage.

The international question I will not deal with.

Confident of final justice, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure T.]

Commodore Hoskins to A. B. Steinberger.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP PEARL,
Auckland, May 3, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d May, 1876, inclosing one of the 6th April, 1876, and other inclosures, "communicating certain facts relating to the late Samoan difficulty."

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. H. HOSKINS,
Commodore.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa, Auckland.

[Inclosure U.]

Lieutenant Maxwell to Mr. Steinberger.

BARRACOUTA, May 8, 1876.

MY DEAR STEINBERGER: If you can manage it come on board to-morrow. We lunch at the usual time, viz, 12 o'clock. MacLeod has gone on leave this afternoon, and the captain is shooting.

To-morrow.

Yours, sincerely,

EDWARD MAXWELL.

[Extract from the *Otago Daily Times*.]

Referring to the action of the *Barracouta* in the Steinberger-Samoan row, the *Auckland* correspondent of the *Otago Daily Times* says: "Captain Stevens evidently did all that man could when once engaged in hostilities. The puzzle is how he came to be engaged in them at all. It may have been necessary to interfere for the security of the white settlers, and this will possibly be found to be the cause. Or it may be that he was acting under direct orders, or at the request of the foreign consuls. In the former case, it can only be a step toward the annexation of this group and its addition to the colonial empire."

[Inclosure V.]

A. B. Steinberger to His Excellency U. S. Grant, President of the United States of America, inclosing daily papers of this date and communicating certain facts.

AUCKLAND, N. Z., May 8, 1876.

SIR: I arrived in this port on the 28th ultimo, and found Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, flag-ship, Commodore Hoskins, Sappho, Nympe, and Barracouta.

I was disappointed upon arrival to find that telegraphic communication was interrupted and that I could not communicate with the Departments at Washington; and that nothing further than a preliminary investigation was held in the case of Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, commanding Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta, and that he is ordered to England for court-martial.

The letters furnished myself by Your Excellency for the benefit of the Samoan people and others (autograph) addressed to foreign ministers, consuls, and other representatives of the United States, with other and certain letters from the honorable Secretary of the Navy, have been seized with all my personal effects. That some of the said letters have been wantonly exhibited to colonial officers in the Fijis, and published in the press of these colonies in a manner calculated to cast discredit upon Your Excellency, but especially to fasten odium upon myself, not as an individual American, but upon the presumption that I was a duly-accredited agent of the United States.

The illegal seizure of my person and the consequent strife and bloodshed in Samoa may prevent the acquisition of that group of islands by Her Majesty's government. The lodgment effected, and the native sentiment as to America, with the hearty feelings evinced upon the receipt of Your Excellency's letters by the chiefs, has made the name of America dominant throughout the group.

I do now charge the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, with aiding and abetting a foreign power, displaying an inimical sentiment and action to the United States of America. For the furtherance of his views he deemed it necessary to seize and participate in the seizure of my personal property, as well as property of the United States Government furnished me by the Navy Department for personal use in the Samoan Islands, all of which has been squandered by public and private sale in the port of Apia while I was a prisoner upon Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, Commander Hoskins, accompanied by Her Majesty's steamer Sappho, has left this port for Samoa, and I am kept in profound ignorance of the object of such expedition. Certain it is that the Samoan government and chiefs will resist every attempt of Her Majesty's government for the annexation or even diplomatic control of the islands. It is of the utmost importance that I be for a certain period in the Samoan Islands, to take such testimony as will vindicate the action of the United States Government, and fairly refute the aggregation of material accumulated by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, which he has availed himself of in a surreptitious and dishonorable manner during my imprisonment upon the Barracouta, when, for a period of sixty-three days, I had no means of communication with the native government or friends upon shore.

I find upon my arrival here the American vice-consul, H. P. Barber, in receipt of dispatches from S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, inimical to myself, and of a most malicious character; hence I am in the painful position of being prejudged by an American representative whose business and associations are purely foreign and anti-American.

May I ask that Your Excellency will give to me such aid and comfort as will enable me to refute the unnatural charges made against myself, and support the fervent desires of the Samoan people?

Believing this to be for the honor of my country, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,

Late United States Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure W.]

A. B. Steinberger to H. P. Barber, United States vice-consul, communicating certain facts, with accompanying documents.

AUCKLAND, June 1, 1876.

SIR: On Saturday, the 29th April, I requested that you would make certain inquiries at the general post-office in Auckland, New Zealand, to recover, if possible, certain mails, sealed and addressed to Samoa, the same to my belief containing important letters to myself. On the 4th day of May, receiving no positive information from

yourself, I called personally upon the postmaster at the hour of 3.20 p. m., and from him discovered the fact that a mail-bag destined for Samoa, with the United States seal attached, had been forwarded to Samoa by Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, flag-ship of the Australian squadron.

I respectfully ask that you furnish me with particulars of all and certain arms and ammunition landed and placed in your hands and custody by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, property of the Samoan government.

By virtue of authority vested in me by the Samoan government, I do protest against all and every action of the said Charles E. Stevens, of the royal navy, in the interference with the domestic policy of the Samoan government; and I do further protest—

1st. Against the illegal and unwarrantable seizure of my person, with the aid and comfort accorded by the United States consul at Apia, by an officer of Her Majesty's service.

2d. The illegal seizure of the yacht Peerless, the dismantling and despoiling of the said craft, and her sale privately, without warning or notification, in violation of law and opposed to United States consular instructions.

3d. I protest against the right or authority of the commander of an English war-vessel to receive certified copies of dispatches from Departments at Washington, addressed to myself, and the exhibition of the same to officers of the colonial government of the Fiji Islands and elsewhere.

4th. I do declare that the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, did in various and sundry meetings at the capital, Mulinuu, in the presence of assembled chiefs, use contumelious and opprobrious epithets as to His Excellency the President of the United States of America, and to Capt. Henry Erben, commanding the United States steamer Tuscarora.

5th. And I do charge the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens with aiding and abetting a conspiracy based upon personal malevolence for the seizure of myself, the seizure and illegal sale of my personal property, the same being an outrage perpetrated upon a citizen of the United States, without trial, and opposed to international comity.

6th. I transmit copy of original protest to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, against the seizure of the yacht Peerless, and I do declare that the seizure and sale of the said boat was illegal and unjustifiable; that the same cause for seizure existed when the United States steamer Tuscarora was in the port of Apia.

7th. I respectfully transmit herewith copy of letter from Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., to Mr. Drury, United States consul at Levuka, dated Apia, Samoa, April 5, 1876, with the significant fact that the Barracouta arrived in the port of Levuka, Fiji, April the 4th, 1876.

8th. On the 6th day of April, 1876, in the port of Levuka, Fiji, I forwarded to the said Charles E. Stevens certain protests with letters and official documents addressed to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Her Majesty's Australian squadron, which were returned to myself and the American consul at Levuka; that on the afternoon of the 8th of April Captain Suttie, commanding Her Majesty's ship *Nymphe*, informed me orally that Captain Stevens returned the said papers at the instance of the American consul in Levuka. I beg to furnish you with copy of official letter from the American consul, which in itself is a disapproval of such statement.

9th. I have the honor to transmit copy of answer from Commodore Hoskins, which will be duly appreciated by you.

10th. I have respectfully to add that by orders of the American consul at Apia I was destined for Auckland, New Zealand, here to be placed in the hands of the American consul, and that I will demand subsistence and transportation as a citizen of the United States, and the said demands not to be prejudicial to all claims, actions, and demands, whether in law or in equity, for myself personally or the Government of the United States of America. And I do now demand that the *ex-parte* statements as to myself as an ex-officer of the United States may not be received by you and no countenance given to the same.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure X.]

[From the New Zealand Herald, June 3, 1876.]

The recent events in Samoa are gradually assuming an importance which very few attached to them at the time, and which will render it very interesting to watch the tone of the English and American press when they are in possession of all the facts. They will necessarily be so before we are here, and, little by little, stray comments

reach us already. In the English press the Pall Mall Budget holds the natural opinion that there must be something very bad in Colonel Steinberger's case to have induced his own consul to seek the aid of an English man-of-war in deporting him from Samoa. Of course this assumes that everything is correct about the consul himself, an assumption which those who know the South Sea Islands generally will be slow to accept. The American papers comment upon the affair in various ways, but, so far as we can see, they have hitherto dealt with it only as a party weapon and as a means of attacking or upholding President Grant and the administration. A Congress committee is appointed to inquire into the position of Colonel Steinberger with reference to the United States Government, and Mr. Secretary Fish has stated that Colonel Steinberger held no official position. It appears to us, however, that it is less as an official than as a citizen of the United States we are likely to hear most of Colonel Steinberger in connection with this affair. We are strengthened in this opinion by the perusal of a temperate and full account of his arrest supplied to the Commercial Advertiser of Honolulu by Mr. Coe, another American who was carried to Levuka as a prisoner at the same time in Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*. From this account it would seem that the Samoans were perfectly content and rapidly advancing to a settled form of government under the constitution framed for them by Steinberger. The *Peerless*, which is spoken of by the Pall Mall Budget as a "piratical vessel," was armed with guns sent to the Samoan government as a present from the Government of the United States. Of these guns not one had ever been fired except in salutes, nor had the *Peerless* been used in any warlike way within or without Samoan waters. The German residents are in the majority in the group, and they were perfectly satisfied. The English and American residents were divided in opinion, and so were the churches engaged in missionary work in the islands. The Wesleyans and Catholics took no part in any of the proceedings, but the agent of the London Missionary Society seems to have been even more active than Captain Stevens himself. If Mr. Coe's account be correct, and we are bound to say that it is in accord with other statements published by other persons, Colonel Steinberger and himself were arrested by Captain Stevens at the head of a strong armed force, were carried on board the *Barracouta* without trial or form of trial; were placed in different parts of the vessel with an armed sentry over each prisoner, and were finally landed destitute and by force on the beach at Levuka. The *Peerless* was seized, and her masts were taken out by a party from *Barracouta*. Her armament was taken out and the vessel sold. It is said that these arms, with the chronometers and other fittings of the *Peerless*, were the property of the United States Government, lent to the Samoan government, and with the United States brand upon them. Colonel Steinberger's papers and his property were seized. The papers have never been restored, and the property was sold, with the exception of the above arms, which were handed over by Captain Stevens to the United States consul here for safe-keeping. Immediately on the arrest of Colonel Steinberger becoming known, the King was dethroned, according to Mr. Coe's account, which is supported in this by the known facts of the case. Poor Malietoa tried to get out of the scrape by saying he had been taken off to the *Barracouta* by a well-known Rarotonga man named Ta, and was drunk when he signed the order for Steinberger's arrest. The houses of parliament (the *Taima an i Faipule*) would not hear of excuse, but dethroned the King forthwith, and deported him to another island. Captain Stevens went for Malietoa in the *Barracouta* and brought him back to Mulinuu, the capital of Samoa, to re-instate him on the throne. The two houses would still have none of him, and it was then that the collision occurred between the *Barracouta's* crew and the Samoans, with the unfortunate results that we all know.

We do not pretend to give any opinion in the absence of the only data on which an opinion can be properly based. We should like to know who and what is the American consul at whose request Captain Stevens was induced to interfere. We should like, also, to know something of the agent of the London Missionary Society, what were his motives for interfering so actively, and why he was not joined by the representatives of other churches. The non-interference of the Germans might be attributed to the agreement to give a monopoly of the trade to them and to Godefroy, were it not that the agreement does not, in the first place, give such a monopoly, and in the second place was canceled by Godefroy's agents in Samoa as disadvantageous to the firm, many months before Captain Stevens interfered. Added to this, there is no doubt the existence of the agreement, whatever it may have been worth, was unknown until after the arrest of Steinberger and the seizure of his papers. It could not, therefore, have had anything to do with the quietness of the Germans nor with the opposition of the United States consul and the agent of the London Missionary Society. Every one who has lived in any of the South Sea Islands knows what terrible personages these consuls and the missionary chiefs are in the little society of the place. They have immense power, and are as a rule by no means fitted to wield it. We should not feel disposed to attach too much weight to the action of these gentlemen merely because they filled certain official positions; but the inference drawn by the Pall Mall Budget is a fair one, and Colonel Steinberger's case will be considered, *prima facie*, a very bad one

to have caused his own consul to interfere with one who has admittedly gained the good-will of the Samoans. Apart from its merits, there are other features which make us regret exceedingly that an English ship of war should have interfered at all. The seizure of personal property and papers, their sale in some cases and retention in others, the imprisonment without trial and the subsequent landing on a foreign shore, make it to be desired that Consul Foster had found one of his own ships of war to do the work which Captain Stevens so unaccountably rushed in to perform. Colonel Steinberger has preserved a rigid silence throughout. Probably he does not consider it necessary to vindicate his conduct to any but his own Government, and of this he is, of course, the best judge. We must be content to wait for news from England and America, and hear what action the colonel has taken there. In the mean time we may safely say that there is evidently much that needs explanation in the conduct of Captain Stevens, and of the United States consul with reference not only to the first seizure, but to the subsequent treatment of the prisoners, and the sale of their property, for which there seems to us neither warrant nor excuse.

[Inclosure Y.]

Letter from the A. D. C. to governor of Fiji to Mr. Steinberger.

NASOVA, April 3, 1876.

SIR: I am directed by the governor to inform you that he will be glad to see you at Nasova should you have any communication which you may wish to make to his excellency.

I have, &c.,

L. F. KNOLLYS, A. D. C.

Dr. STEINBERGER.

No. 17.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND,

June 5, 1876.

SIR: Since my dispatches have been written, a vessel, the *Martha*, has arrived from Samoa, and I have just time before the departure of the mail to put an appendix to my dispatches, inclosing proof copy of letters which appear to have been posted in Samoa.

You will see the nature of the document on perusal; the proof I have obtained from the *Evening Star* in advance of their publication. The *Evening Star* is a small paper here, willing to publish anything. The leading journals have refrained from taking notice of the inclosed, although the same arrived in time for the morning journals to make use of the same.

There appears to be a feeling here adverse to the publication of diplomatic documents in a matter that does not concern the New Zealand public, and the fact that such is indulged in is looked upon as showing the weakness of the cause and evidence of the forced endeavors to cast odium upon myself.

The action of the United States consul in forwarding to Auckland and other places, for publication, home dispatches, I refrain from commenting upon. My very silence and the action of the people here, and also of the leading journals, seem proof of the condemnation of such acts and the existence of a conspiracy in which Mr. S. S. Foster is engaged, with other parties, adverse to the advancement of the native population. The intelligent portion of the community is disposed to await a complete solution of the question.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT AND COLONEL STEINBERGER.

In telegrams received by the San Francisco mail, it was stated that in Congress Hamilton Fish, on behalf of the American Government, had repudiated Colonel Steinberger, and had stated that an intimation to that effect had been forwarded to the American consul in Samoa. By the Martha, from Samoa yesterday, we learn that the dispatches evidently referred to by Mr. Hamilton Fish were received in the island on the 26th of April, subsequent to the events which resulted in the colonel's expulsion from Samoa. These documents place beyond question the fact that Steinberger held no official appointment from the Washington Government, and as embodying a *résumé* of the whole case, which has attracted much interest here, we republish them.

No. 18.]

" DEPARTMENT OF STATE,

" Washington, January 12, 1876.

" SAMUEL S. FOSTER, Esq.,

" Consul of the United States, Apia :

" SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, No. 30, of the 3d of October last. It relates to the status of Colonel A. B. Steinberger in Samoa, and the request of certain missionaries to be informed whether Colonel Steinberger is authorized by the United States to form a government in Samoa, and whether he will be retained in power in the islands by force. In reply, I have to inform you that Colonel Steinberger first went to the Samoan Islands in 1873, in the capacity of special agent of the United States Government, to make observations and report upon the character and condition of the islands and their inhabitants. After some months spent on the islands he returned to this country and made his report. In December, 1874, he was directed to proceed again to the islands in the capacity of special agent, for the purpose of presenting a letter from the President, and a number of presents from the Government to the Taimua of Samoa. He has fulfilled his mission, made his report, and tendered his resignation as special agent, which has been accepted; and any official or semi-official connection he may have had with this Government is terminated. His first visit to the islands was merely for the purpose of observing and reporting upon their condition; his second visit was to fulfill certain duties in regard to which he was specially instructed, and which have been fulfilled. On neither occasion did his visit have any diplomatic or political signification whatever. Colonel Steinberger was not authorized or empowered by the United States to form a government in Samoa, or to pledge the United States to sustain in any way, directly or indirectly, any government that he might form or assist in forming. The United States consul is the only representative of the United States in the Samoan Islands, and you will so inform the missionaries and others interested.

" Your obedient servant,

" J. A. CAMPBELL,

" Third Assistant Secretary."

" We hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of dispatch received at the United States consulate, Apia, on the 26th day of April, 1876.

" S. F. WILLIAMS,

" Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

" TH. WEBER,

" Imperial German Consul."

No. 19.]

" DEPARTMENT OF STATE,

" Washington, January 18, 1876.

" SAMUEL S. FOSTER, Esq.,

" Consul of the United States, Apia :

" SIR: In reply to your dispatch, No. 28, of the 3d of October last, in regard to the action of Colonel Steinberger in remitting the fine imposed by you on the cook of the schooner Peerless for an assault on the mate of that vessel, I have to inform you that you are hereby instructed to remonstrate with the government of Samoa, in the name of the United States Government, for the unwarrantable action of Colonel Steinberger in interfering with your official duties.

" Your obedient servant,

" J. A. CAMPBELL,

" Third Assistant Secretary."

" We hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy.

" S. F. WILLIAMS,

" Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

" TH. WEBER,

" Imperial German Consul."

[Evening Star, Auckland, New Zealand, June 5, 1876.]

A. B. Steinberger to His Excellency U. S. Grant, President of the United States of America, inclosing daily papers of this date and communicating certain facts.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, May 8, 1876.

SIR: I arrived in this port on the 28th ultimo, and found Her Majesty's steamers Pearl, flag-ship, Commodore Hoskins, Sappho, Nymph, and Barracouta.

I was disappointed upon arrival to find that telegraphic communication was interrupted, and that I could not communicate with the Departments at Washington, and that nothing further than a preliminary investigation was held in the case of Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, commanding Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta, and that he is ordered to England for court-martial.

The letters furnished myself, by Your Excellency, for the benefit of the Samoan people, and others (autograph) addressed foreign ministers, consuls, and other representatives of the United States, with other and certain letters from the honorable Secretary of the Navy, have been seized, with all of my personal effects.

That some of the said letters have been wantonly exhibited to colonial officers in the Fijis, and published in the press of these colonies in a manner calculated to cast discredit upon Your Excellency, but especially to fasten odium upon myself, not as an individual American, but upon the presumption that I was a duly-accredited agent of the United States.

The illegal seizure of my person, and the consequent strife and bloodshed in Samoa, may prevent the sudden acquisition of that group of islands by Her Majesty's government.

The lodgment effected, and the native sentiment as to America, with the hearty feeling evinced upon the receipt of Your Excellency's letters by the chiefs, has made the name of America dominant throughout the group.

I do now charge the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, with aiding and abetting a foreign power, displaying an inimical sentiment and action to the United States of America. For the furtherance of his views he deemed it necessary to seize and participate in the seizure of my personal property, as well as property of the United States Government furnished me by the Navy Department for personal use in the Samoan Islands, all of which has been squandered by public and private sale in the port of Apia, while I was a prisoner upon Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, Commander Hoskins, accompanied by Her Majesty's steamer Sappho, has left this port for Samoa, and I am kept in profound ignorance of the object of such expedition. Certain it is that the Samoan government and chiefs will resist every attempt of Her Majesty's government for the annexation or even diplomatic control of the islands. It is of the utmost importance that I be for a certain period in the Samoan Islands, to take such testimony as will vindicate the action of the United States Government, and fairly refute the aggregation of material accumulated by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, which he has availed himself of in a surreptitious and dishonorable manner during my imprisonment upon the Barracouta, when, for a period of sixty-three days, I had no means of communication with the native government or friends upon shore.

I find upon my arrival here the American vice-consul, H. P. Barber, in receipt of dispatches from S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, inimical to myself and of a most malicious character. Hence I am in the painful position of being prejudged by an American representative, whose business and associations are purely foreign and anti-American.

May I ask that Your Excellency will give to me such aid and comfort as will enable me to refute the unnatural charges made against myself, and support the fervent desires of the Samoan people?

Believing this to be for the honor of my country, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[From the Daily Southern Cross, May 8, 1876.]

It has been alleged that the recent Samoan difficulty is more or less based on the question of whether Colonel Steinberger held certain credentials and special powers from the United States Government. It was never believed by any one who knows aught of international law that the American Government would in any way sanction any of its representatives or commissioners to train a body of semi-barbarians to war-like pursuits, supply them with arms and ammunition, and enable them to make an unexpected onslaught on a guard of honor from one of Her Britannic Majesty's ships. It is true that Colonel Steinberger had a mission of a very distinct and clearly-defined kind. It is true, also, as we believe, that he obtained by purchase from the United States War Department certain guns, rifles, and ammunition. That there was such

purchase, we have no doubt from information we have received. Whether the American Government has been paid for the arms and ammunition delivered to Steinberger is another question, which, perhaps, the fast-and-loose ex-minister of the War Department at Washington, Mr. Belknap, now in prison on impeachment for public fraud and corruption, may be able to say. There is, we believe, from information received, no doubt that there was this purchase of these munitions of war, neither is there any doubt that they were supplied to Steinberger on credit, nor does any question exist that Steinberger armed natives with the rifles so obtained; and that these men, armed with American rifles and American cartridges, were the men who unexpectedly attacked the guard of honor landed at Apia from the Barracouta. They were, in fact, Colonel Steinberger's trained men—the native soldiers of the self-appointed perpetual premier of Samoa, who professed to hold, and declared himself as holding, the office of premier of Samoa, and at the same time the position of a special representative of the United States Government. Since he arrived in Auckland he has not hesitated to say that the American Government would see him through this business, and demand satisfaction from the British government, and he has further affirmed that he "holds credentials from the United States Government as genuine as Captain Stevens's commission." We believe he is right as to the genuineness of his credentials, but the assertion he makes is nevertheless exceedingly disingenuous if it is intended to imply that he, as the holder of such credentials, and as a citizen of the United States, is also at the same time to hold office as grand vizier of a semi-barbarous kingdom, and to arm and train men whose first warlike act is to attack a portion of a crew of a British man-of-war. If Colonel Steinberger is, or was at the time, an authorized official of the United States Government, enjoying powers which warranted him in so arming and training savages, who, on his behalf, attacked our forces, then a question has arisen which the American Government will require to settle with the foreign office in London. And even if his man's credentials are as limited as we shall presently show them to be, the fact of his being in possession of United States arms is a matter that appears to require some distinct explanation.

That Colonel Steinberger had credentials from the United States Government there can, we think, be little doubt. That the powers enjoyed under these were very limited in their operations there is just as little question. It is not necessary to do more than refer generally to his first mission to Samoa in 1873. The points to which he was instructed to specially direct his attention on that occasion, and for which he was to receive pay from the American Government at the rate of \$12 per day during a period of eight months, were these:

1. The number of islands constituting the Samoan group.
2. The number of inhabitants, both aboriginal and from abroad.
3. The nature and quantity of the agricultural and other productions.
4. The harbors suitable for vessels engaged in long voyages by sea.

On this occasion Colonel Steinberger was paid by the Government of America at the moderate rate of \$12 per diem. On his second mission he was to bear all his own expenses, both of passage and of his mission generally, and in no event were these costs to be recognized as a proper charge against the Government of Washington. Here are really all the credentials that have as yet seen the light in connection with the gallant ex-premier's performances in Samoa during the past and the present year:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE,

Washington, December 11, 1874.

"Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

Washington, D. C.:

"SIR: The President having determined to authorize you again to proceed to the Samoan group in the character of a special agent of the United States, you will embark for those islands at San Francisco in a man-of-war, on board of which the Secretary of the Navy has been requested to direct you to be provided with a passage. The expense attending this, and of your mission generally, must be borne by yourself, and will in no event be recognized as a proper charge against the Government. Pursuant to the suggestion contained in your letter from Baltimore of the 19th of November last, the President has addressed the accompanying sealed communication to the Taimua or Pule of Samoa, a copy of which is also furnished for your information. You will make proper arrangements for presenting the original. The special passport with which you are also herewith provided describes your official character. I annex hereto a list of articles which have been furnished by several of the Departments, which will be intrusted to you as presents, as suggested by you. There is no doubt, from your report, and from information received from other sources, that the Samoan group is naturally fertile and has many resources. Its position, too, in the Pacific is commanding, and particularly important to us. It is more than doubtful, however, whether these considerations would be sufficient to satisfy our people that the annexation of those islands to the United States is essential to our safety and prosperity. In any event, supposing that the general sentiment should be favorable to such a measure, I am not aware that it has received

such an expression as would require an acknowledgment by the Government, and warrant measures on our part accordingly. It is deemed inexpedient, without such a call from the public, to originate a measure adverse to the usual traditions of the Government, and which, therefore, probably would not receive such a sanction as would be likely to secure its success. Under these circumstances, your functions will be limited to observing and reporting upon Samoan affairs, and to impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

(Inclosures:) Letter of the President to the Taimua or Pule, 11th December, 1874; copy of same; special passport.

SPECIAL PASSPORT No. 1042.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Department of State :

To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting :

Know ye that the bearer hereof, Col. A. B. Steinberger, is about proceeding abroad as special agent of the United States. These are, therefore, to request all whom it may concern to permit him to pass freely, without let or molestation, and to extend to him all such friendly aid and protection as would be extended to like officers of foreign governments resorting to the United States.

In testimony whereof I, Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State of the United States of America, have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of this Department to be fixed, at Washington, the 12th day of December, A. D. 1874, and of the Independence of the United States of America the ninety-ninth.

HAMILTON FISH.

The passport is merely a formal document. The letter is simply that of a government appointing an agent for a special and restricted object. It evidently throws cold water on the notion of annexation, which is entirely against the principles of the Monroe doctrine, and "adverse to the traditions" of the American Government. These credentials, which do *not* take the form of a commission, are very distinct in one thing. The first letter, that of 1873, which authorized Colonel Steinberger's first visit as a paid agent, declared very distinctly the position he was to occupy, as is shown by the following sentence :

"You are to bear in mind that you are not a regular diplomatic agent formally accredited to another government, but an informal one of a special and confidential character, appointed for the purpose of obtaining full and accurate information in regard to the Navigator Islands."—*Mr. Fish's letter of March, 1873.*

The later document which we copy above is not less specific. It clearly limits the colonel's functions to "*observing and reporting upon Samoan affairs, and to impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare.*" It was a singular display of interest in the welfare of the people, and of the representatives and subjects of civilized powers, which found expression in a curious usurpation, and an attack on British forces by natives armed and drilled by this "observant reporter of affairs." But a perusal of this letter will show whether or not the United States Government will see the colonel through this business in the manner he seems to suppose. To our thinking the American Government will readily repudiate him and his action. If he was an American citizen, as he says he is, he altogether exceeded the limits of his duty and citizenship in assuming the airs and powers he did in Samoa. Indeed, his arming natives took very much the appearance of buccaneering, and was in itself an offense not likely to be condoned by the American Government. If he was not an American citizen, if he had legally denuded himself of that character and was a servant of a savage prince, then his assumption of power over European people, and his disregard of European and American consuls and the rights of those they represented, was an intolerable assumption on the part of the agent of a savage potentate. And the evil culminated in the attack which began the bloodshed, and which is due to Steinberger's natives, armed with Steinberger's American rifles. We understand the United States ship of war *Kearsarge* is daily expected in Auckland. When she arrives we shall probably see a new phase of this business.

THE SAMOAN AFFAIR.

[From the Melbourne Leader.]

Filibustering annexation projects by American citizens in the once prevalent style of rusty rapiers and old muskets have quite gone out, but the old ends are in these modern days sought to be accomplished by diplomacy. Colonel Steinberger has been

diplomatzing thus in the South Sea Islands, and with very remarkable results. Arriving in the Samoan or Navigator group in an armed schooner, named the Peerless, from San Francisco, sailing under the American flag, he represented himself as an accredited agent of the United States Government, and as such was well received by the King, or rather the two Kings who claim divided sovereignty in the Samoan dominions; also by the chief and hangers-on, who doubtless had their own individual aims and views to serve. Steinberger wormed himself into power, and, intoxicated with success, ventured upon the high-handed course of despising customary usages regarding the rights of foreigners residing in Samoa, chiefly English, Americans, and Germans. For some time he sheltered himself as acting under kingly authority, but the reigning monarch got tired of Steinberger, considering probably that the power of his subject was assuming dangerous proportions. The King appealed to the American consul to rid the land of the diplomatic invader, and the task was all the more promptly undertaken because of the consul himself feeling snubbed by the action of his countryman. No American war-vessel being at hand, the consul appealed to Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, to take action. Proceeding cautiously, the captain called a meeting of the three consuls—British, German, and American—and the resolve was that, as Steinberger had undoubtedly committed infractions of international law, the request of the Samoan King that he should be removed was complied with. Steinberger's armed schooner was seized and sold by the American consul for a breach of the neutrality laws, in flying without authority the American flag. The man himself was also seized by the King, who handed him over to the custody of the American consul, who, in turn, acting in concert with the other two consuls, got him put on board Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. And now comes the saddest part of the story. Captain Stevens, hearing that a great meeting of the Samoan chiefs was to be held to consider existing difficulties, resolved to be present. He landed with the customary guard, but had not proceeded far when they were fired upon by hostile natives, eleven seamen being wounded and one killed. For this outrage forty prisoners were made; also, three chiefs taken as hostages. It is very singular that Steinberger had, or pretended to have, some sort of warrant from the United States Government for his attempt at annexation.

PRESIDENT GRANT TO THE CHIEFS OF SAMOA.

Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, to their highnesses the Taimua and Pule, or principal chiefs of Samoa:

GREAT AND GOOD FRIENDS: I have received through Colonel A. B. Steinberger, whom I sent to your islands as a special agent of the United States, the interesting letter of the 3d October, 1873, which you were pleased to address to me. I am gratified to learn from that communication that peace prevailed in your country. This is among the greatest blessings vouchsafed to nations, and I hope that your enjoyment of it may be without interruption. You also inform me that the Samoan government had adopted a flag. This is an interesting event in your history. My prayer is that as it is an emblem of your unity and independence, these may ever remain inviolable, except by the general consent of your people. Your course generally, as reported to me by Colonel Steinberger, deserves my cordial approval and encouragement, which I offer you. I trust that you will persevere in well-doing. Although the chief city of the United States, whence I am writing to you, is far from your islands, being near the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, our territory extends to the shores of the other ocean, in which your islands lie at a not much greater distance from San Francisco than is the city of Washington, which is our capital. Being, then, as you are, much nearer to us than to any European nation, on this account alone it would be natural, were there no other reason, that we should take a lively interest in your welfare and in all that concerns you. The "staff," the "fly-flap," and the "sacred mat," which you intrusted to Colonel Steinberger, were safely delivered by him, and were received by me in the spirit with which they were offered. You may be assured that I am duly sensible of the significance of these gifts. Colonel Steinberger's course during his first mission has so far met my approval, and he seems to have made himself so acceptable to you, that I have authorized him again to visit you for the purpose of informing me of the progress of your affairs since he left you. I pray you, therefore, to receive him kindly, and to continue to him the good-will which you showed on the former occasion. I pray God to have you in his safe and holy keeping.

Written at Washington this 11th day of September, 1874.

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:
HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

No. 18.

Mr. Platt to Mr. Fish.

68 LEXINGTON AVENUE,
New York, June 27, 1876. (Received June 28.)

SIR: Will you have the kindness to inform me at your earliest convenience—

1st. What action, if any, your Department proposes to take in reference to the illegal seizure and sale of the American yacht Peerless, full particulars of which are in the possession of your Department?

2d. What action in reference to the arbitrary arrest and imprisonment on board of the British man-of-war Barracouta, in the port of Apia, Samoan Islands, and deportation to the Fiji Islands of Col. A. B. Steinberger, an American citizen?

3d. What return S. S. Foster, the American consul, has made to your Department of the illegal seizure and sale of the personal effects of the said Col. A. B. Steinberger, and what has become of the proceeds?

4th. Whether the said S. S. Foster has been removed; and if so, who has been appointed in his place?

I have, &c.,

FRANK PLATT,
Attorney in part for A. B. Steinberger.

No. 19.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Platt.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, June 30, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th instant, making inquiries in relation to certain recent occurrences in the Samoan Islands, and in reply to inform you that the matters referred to therein will receive due consideration from the Department.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 20.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

SUEZ, EGYPT,
PACIFIC AND ORIENTAL STEAMSHIP MONGOLIA,
August 18, 1876.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of United States:

I beg to notify Your Excellency that the London Standard (official organ) announces officially that Her Majesty's ship Barracouta is ordered to England in the case of Steinberger.

I am still without advices from Washington, but confident of Judge Pierrepont having definite instruction, as well as finding certified copies of my official correspondence with Your Excellency and the honorable Secretary of State.

Plundered of my commission, passport, letter from the honorable Secretary of Navy addressed to commanders of fleets and war-vessels of the United States Navy in the Asiatic, North and South Pacific stations, as well as Your Excellency's personal autograph letters addressed to ministers, consular and other United States representatives abroad; the loss of the latter I most keenly feel, not only for the inconvenience to which I am subjected, but I had treasured such papers as being evidence of my official character and the confidence of the President of the United States of America. If duplicates of these papers have not yet been forwarded to London, may I ask that Your Excellency be pleased to forward the same?

I shall at once place myself in the hands of the United States minister upon arrival in London and withhold dispatches to the honorable Secretary of State until such time as I can reach the Admiralty and foreign office.

The testimony of the officers and seamen of the *Barracouta* will justify the previously-expressed opinion in former dispatches from Fiji and New Zealand.

I expect in sixty days from this date full testimony from Samoa from special agent whom I sent from Auckland, New Zealand; particulars of this mission furnished to the honorable Secretary of State in official dispatch dated June 1, 1876.

Without a decided expression from the United States, addressed to Her Majesty's government, Samoa will fall into the hands of England or Germany. Of movements in this direction I will be able to advise my Government at quick intervals.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,
A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 21.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

LONDON, *November 14, 1876.*

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

Communicating witnessed document from the Taimua and Faipuli, the government of Samoa, I have the honor to state that this is one of many papers forwarded to me from Auckland, New Zealand, through an agent whom I sent to the Samoan Islands from the said port, originals and copies of which will be forwarded to the Hon. Secretary of State, all of which will have an important bearing on my case. I wish to assure Your Excellency that my action is prudent and conservative, prompted by a desire to maintain the friendly disposition of the English people and submit to the enlightened judgment of the Hon. Secretary of State.

I now beg to present to Your Excellency my thanks for the prompt recognition of my letter of the 18th August, inclosing certified copies of my commission, letters of instruction, &c., and herewith beg to state that the decided action of the English government will depend much

upon the repudiation of the acts of S. S. Foster, United States consul for Samoa, and the maintenance of my integrity as an ex-United States official.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

TAIMUA HOUSE OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, July 22, 1876.

His Excellency A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Government:

SIR: We have received your letter of love—also others to us—written on the 8th instant. Mr. Hadrill kindly delivered them into our hands. We heartily rejoiced in reading your letters, for, from the day of your arrest up to the time Mr. Hadrill delivered your letters, we have not heard your voice, although your body is not out of our sight—we have one of your photographs. When we read of you tears were in all our eyes. We, together with all the Samoan people, cannot forget your true regard for us and your endeavors for the good of the Samoan government. But with all the wicked feeling of Mr. Turner, Mr. Foster, and Captain Stevens in their endeavors to break up the Samoan government, they did not succeed, for we hold to the salvation of our government and the wish to live peaceably with the representatives of great governments and all the foreign people residing in Samoa.

It is a calumnious rumor which said "that you have taken all our money from us." We know nothing about it, and this rumor must have come from those envious and bad-hearted people in Samoa.

We gave the major and Mr. Waters some money on your account, and also for all their help in the government work for those days when we were together.

At the time your letters arrived, we were all assembled together with all the Samoan governors trying to decide over the rebellion of Saga, Pan, and several other chiefs of Alana, and the Fassalelega against the laws:

1st. That they would not pay taxes.

2d. That they would not obey the government when it forbade their having fous or meetings outside of Mulinuu.

We decided to banish Saga and Vesu, Pan's brother, to Tutuila; sent Tuao to the Itufafine; fined Pan \$200, and the rest were all fined in money. It has created quite a panic in Samoa on account of these fines.

We have a regard for Mr. Hadrill; it seems as if he were yourself. We have given him all the papers in connection with the troubles of Samoa. Just as you wrote about, we write a letter to each of the three governments, and forward it to you to London, against Captain Stevens and the English consul for the murder of our officers and the destruction of our papers. We know you will have a great deal of trouble in connection with these things, the Samoans and their troubles. We also send a letter of complaint to the London Missionary Society against Dr. Turner's bad actions. We are well aware of the wrong interpretation of your contract with Messrs. Goddefroy & Son, of Hamburg, by your enemies, for you showed us this long before; you did not keep it a secret from us, and we know of your endeavors for a recognition of our government from Germany and for its protection.

We will build a monument to the Taimua and Faipuli, together with the others who were killed in the skirmish at Mulinuu.

We will now inform you that the Taimua and Faipuli are all powerful, and the government is united nowadays, not one single thing will shake the laws and government. Le Marnea and Lilo are still in their positions. Messake is with us since the arrival of Mr. Hadrill, but Papalii is your enemy. We think of deposing him and put another in his place.

We have banished Malietoa because of his wicked scheme against you in presence of the government. As for Tuitafu and Lanaki, they are free. We did not do anything against them on account of our agreement with the gentleman, Commodore Hoskins. There is not one person in Samoa who will ever cause war again or bloodshed. It is especially forbidden that no Samoan must have bad feeling towards the whites and to cause trouble.

We will always enforce the laws for the suppression of immoral customs. We will also keep our agreements with the great governments sacred, and hope for the good and just feeling of great governments in this our great trouble, which was caused by their representatives here in Samoa; and also hope they will keep them from troubling our endeavors in performing our duties.

Mr. Hadrill has kindly given us news of you, and now we give you the heaviest part

of the work, and pray God to bless your endeavors to bring peace and good-feeling for Samoa from the just and enlightened governments.

We do not forget that you are still a Samoan chief. You have four of the highest names. That is a mark. You are a premier of the Samoan government. We now look forward to the future, if it pleases God to have you in his keeping.

This is the end of our letter, but not of our love.

We are the Taimua and Faipuli of the government of Samoa.

Written by order of the Taimua and Faipule.

M. K. LEMARNEA, [L. S.]
Secretary of the Government.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the original.
London, November 14, 1876.

FRANK PLATT.

No. 22.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 35.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 5, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 17th day of December I seized the schooner Peerless, a vessel under the American flag, and controlled by the premier, A. B. Steinberger, of the Samoan government, for violation of the neutrality-laws of the United States; for going as an armed vessel to enforce the laws of the Samoan government; for sailing without her register and refusing to pay consular dues or acknowledge consular jurisdiction; for shipping and discharging her seamen without consulting the consul; for putting in a new captain, a British subject that had never been naturalized or taken the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, and other flagrant violations of the laws of the United States; and through the acts of this vessel bringing the power and dignity of the United States into contempt and disgrace before the eyes of the foreigners and Samoans.

I was powerless to prevent this, as I could receive no assistance from the Samoan authorities.

By the timely arrival of Her British Majesty's steamship Barraconta, Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., I was enabled to do this and to put a check to the arrogant assumptions of power claimed by the premier over foreign residents in Samoa.

Through extreme ill-health and the few hours' notice I have had to prepare dispatches, I am unable to give full particulars by this mail, but will forward as soon as possible.

The British consul has very kindly furnished me with copies of some of the proceedings now taking place in Samoa. I forward them for your perusal.

There has been a small vessel chartered to go to the Fijis to carry dispatches to Sir A. Gordon, governor, and also to the commodore of the station.

The list of inclosures is as follows:

Minutes of a meeting held at Mulinuu Point, between His Majesty Malietoa the First and Capt. C. E. Stevens. The foreign consuls and Captain Von Schleinitz, of His Imperial Majesty's Navy, the German steamship Gazelle, were present.

Captain Stevens's address.

Dispatch from British consul to Captain Stevens.

Dispatch from A. L. Poppe, esq., to British consul.

Report of foreign consuls on Col. A. B. Steinberger's credentials as commissioner.

Petition of the American and British consuls to Captain Stevens to remain to protect the foreign residents and prevent bloodshed, which he has agreed to do.

I cannot tell what the future will be for these islands and its foreign residents, but unless this man is removed and the strong arm of the power held over this people to keep them in the right path, there will be the bloodiest war break out that ever desolated Samoa.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

List of inclosures.

- No. 1. Minutes of a meeting at Mulinuu Point.
- No. 2. Captain Stevens's address.
- No. 3. Dispatch from British consul to Captain Stevens.
- No. 4. Dispatch from German consul to British consul.
- No. 5. Foreign consuls' report on credentials.
- No. 6. Petition of American and British consuls to Capt. C. E. Stevens to remain.

[Inclosure 1.]

Minutes of a meeting at Mulinuu Point.

Minutes of proceedings and description of an interview, (taken by James L. Young, esq., and Mr. Herbert E. Rudge, R. N.,) arranged by His Majesty the King of Samoa, to which Captain Stevens was invited to set forth the complaints and claims of British subjects, which has been reported to him by Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, with a request that he would represent and investigate them.

FIRST DAY, *December 24, 1875.*

Upon Captain Stevens, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, the interpreter, and the officers of the Barraconta arriving at the place appointed for the meeting, some members of the Taimua and Taipule were present. After waiting for about a quarter of an hour His Majesty King Malietoa I arrived, and requested that Captain Stevens should open the proceedings.

Captain Stevens notices the absence of the United States of America consul, and requests that he may be sent for.

The King assents, and requests that his premier may be also present. Captain Stevens answers in the affirmative. Captain Stevens commences his address. At the conclusion of paragraph a discussion arises as to the manner in which the interpreter has conveyed the meaning of the words "summarily dealt with" to His Majesty. The interpreter having given the meaning as that the British subjects brought before a court of justice had been fined, the interpreter corrected, and Captain Stevens proceeds with his address.

Captain Stevens continues his address until arriving at that portion of it where he dwells on the seizure of the schooner Peerless, when on commencing to read dispatch No. 2, received from Mr. Foster, the consul of the United States of America, Mr. Steinberger, the premier of the Samoan government, rises and objects to the reading of it, stating "that the subject is entirely foreign to the matter that the meeting has been called to discuss."

Captain STEVENS, (to the King.) I cannot consent to any impolite or uncalled-for interruptions, and I seek the protection of Your Majesty.

His Majesty decides that the letter is to be read, and Captain Stevens to proceed.

The letter being read, Captain Stevens addresses His Majesty to the effect, that if Mr. Steinberger wishes to say anything with reference to the subject at issue he would be very glad to hear it.

Mr. Steinberger rises and speaks: "I am obliged to Captain Stevens for his courtesy. My object in rising is to say that the question at issue is a personal one—nothing to do with the Samoan government, and only affecting myself, certain citizens, and mortgagees, who are concerned in it."

Interpreter omits the word "mortgagee;" attention drawn to it, and the interpreter corrected.

Captain Stevens then addresses the King: "Your Majesty, Mr. Steinberger may forget, perhaps, that he has addressed a letter to me, dated the 20th of December, 1875, in which he says, 'I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government, the transporting government officers between the districts.'"

I need hardly draw your attention to the fact that Mr. Steinberger's statement and his letter contrast most unfavorably. I would remark that this letter of Mr. Steinberger's was received by me after I had taken the last step with reference to the schooner Peerless. I would also remark that the part I took in the seizure of the Peerless related to my professional duties, and hence becomes a portion of the investigation now before us, and one of the links which connects my duties with the schooner Peerless, and the subject of this meeting is the false reports spread by Mr. Steinberger about my duties here. I would here draw your attention to the fact that it was not until I received information that your government repudiated the legal action of the American consul that I took any step in the matter. You all know who was guiding your actions at this time. Moreover, your government imposed a fine on the crew of the boat, removed the Peerless, a portion of the American consul's legal duties. * * * I state that such accusation was an absolute falsehood.

Here the German consul, Mr. Poppe, and the captain of the German man-of-war, Baron Von Schleimitz, arrived and were introduced to the King by Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address, continued from Mr. Steinberger's interruption. While dwelling on the subject of a Mr. Frank Platt having been sent on board the Barracouta with documents from Mr. Steinberger for Captain Stevens to examine, an interruption occurred, caused by a present being made to Captain Stevens by a crowd of natives.

The ceremony being finished, Captain Stevens rises and wishes to ask His Majesty whether he has noticed the absence of his premier, and whether he wishes him to be still present, saying, "It is immaterial to me whether he is here or not, but it would perhaps be advisable, as I do not wish to speak of people behind their backs."

The King sends for the premier. On the arrival of Colonel Steinberger, Captain Stevens proceeds with his address respecting Mr. F. Platt's presentation of certain documents for Captain Stevens's inspection, and "desires that Mr. Steinberger's credentials may now be produced for our mutual satisfaction."

The King assents.

Mr. Steinberger rises and addresses Captain Stevens: "Do you wish me to produce my Samoan credentials or my credentials from the Government of the United States of America?"

Captain STEVENS. Those from the United States of America. I request that, they having been produced to me once in an irregular way, they may now be produced for the same purpose as when offered by Mr. Frank Platt, as I like to do things in a clear, straightforward manner.

MR. STEINBERGER. I have to say that I do not for one instant doubt the integrity of purpose or honorable intentions of Captain Stevens, but the credentials I have from the Secretary of State of the United States are between the American consul, the Samoan government, the American Government, and myself. I cannot divulge these papers, but I will show a portion of them to the American consul or read a portion of them to Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. I wish to state to Your Majesty that I decline to receive any *ex parte* statement till Mr. Steinberger produce the credentials he sent through Mr. Frank Platt; or does he refuse?

MR. STEINBERGER. I have a paper in hand that I will read, from Captain Erben, of the United States steamer Tuscarora.

Captain STEVENS. I regret that Mr. Steinberger should refuse to show those documents. It gives Mr. Steinberger's action and behavior to myself a most unsatisfactory complexion. Gentlemen, I wish to point out to you that the fact of Mr. Steinberger's refusing to exhibit these documents shows that there is something he wishes to conceal from you. It places Mr. Steinberger's behavior to me in an extremely unsatisfactory light. I will draw your attention to the fact that the agent of Mr. Steinberger (Mr. Frank Platt) was willing to produce his (Mr. Steinberger's) credentials to me when there was no witness; but now when called upon to do so before everybody, he declines to show them; therefore, the only inference that can be drawn is that there is something kept back from you that you ought to know.

MR. STEINBERGER. The reasons for refusing to present my credentials is that, as an American citizen, I do not think that I ought to divulge some of them, even to the highest of America; some of them are of a nature that make it impossible to show them to anybody, and I do not think fit to present them to officers of foreign governments, but under existing circumstances I will present them all to the American consul. This paper, (a letter from Commander Erben,) however, concerns the Samoans directly, and for the benefit of both the foreign residents and yourself I will read it.

(This was a copy of Commander Erben's letter addressed to the American consul, bearing date 11th May, 1875.)

The paper is read and handed to Dr. Turner (the interpreter for Captain Stevens) to read in the Samoan language for the benefit of the King, his Taimua and Faipule, and the native audience. The translation being long and difficult, and Dr. Turner stating that it would take some hours to translate, it was unanimously decided to adjourn the meeting till Monday the 27th instant, at 10 a. m.

Here discussion arises as to documents Mr. Steinberger is to produce.

Mr. Steinberger states that he will show his commission as "accredited agent" only. Afterward states he will show all his papers relating thereto.

On his laying papers on the table, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga, (Mr. Layard,) the consul for the United States of America, and the acting consul for Germany consent, with the King's concurrence, to examine and report upon the virtue of these documents.

Mr. Steinberger promises to produce other credentials, including an address from the President of the United States through the Congress.

The meeting is then closed.

SECOND DAY, *December 27, 1875.*

The proceedings are opened by Captain Stevens apologizing for being late in his attendance, resulting from the representatives of foreign powers having to wait for the other two official documents relating to Mr. Steinberger's position here, as American representative, which he promised to furnish for the inspection of these gentlemen.

The King accepts Captain Stevens's apology.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address respecting documents of Mr. Steinberger not being produced, and presents a note from His Majesty's Samoan secretary respecting said documents, saying, "Would Your Majesty like to read it?"

His Majesty in reply would like to know Mr. Steinberger's reason for not forwarding said documents.

Captain Stevens respectfully suggests that he be allowed to finish his statement for the personal convenience of all assembled.

His Majesty still wishes that Mr. Steinberger may state his reason.

Captain Stevens assents.

Mr. Steinberger states that he did not understand that the representatives of foreign powers were to read and report on those papers; denies giving authority to the native secretary to write to foreign representatives concerning his credentials.

Captain STEVENS. I would like that Mr. Steinberger be requested to describe the three documents which Mr. Steinberger said he would produce, and that they may be each named and described by himself as certain documents for the purpose of identification.

His Majesty requests that his premier may be allowed to answer at once.

Mr. STEINBERGER. The first is a letter from the President of the United States of America to the Taimua and Faipule.

Captain Stevens inquires the date.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I do not think the date of any consequence. Secondly, two letters of different dates from the President of the United States of America to all American ministers, consuls, and representatives abroad.

Captain Stevens asks if that is all that Mr. Steinberger has to say at present.

Mr. Steinberger wishes to show the United States consul an autograph letter from President Grant.

Captain STEVENS. I would point out to Your Majesty that should the inspection of this letter be confined to one person only, no good end would be effected. One man has one opinion and another man another. Should this document be shown to Mr. Foster alone, (United States consul,) by Mr. Steinberger, and their opinions differ, we are no further on than before. The Samoan government ought, for their own protection, to know the contents of all documents that Mr. Steinberger has offered to produce to me, and that he bases his position here upon, or else they are governed by a secret law.

Mr. STEINBERGER. Documents bearing on the relations of myself, the Samoan government, and the United States Government will be shown to the United States consul by me or to Captain Stevens in a matter of honor, not in his capacity as the representative of a government, but as a naval officer. The Samoan chiefs and His Majesty can best answer what promises, &c., have been made; their answer must be my answer.

Captain STEVENS. I beg to call your attention to the fact that I refused to inspect the so-called credentials of Mr. Steinberger when brought to me by Mr. Frank Platt, for the reason that I then assigned, viz, that I should be doing wrong were I to inspect any official documents without my consul or the United States consul being cognizant of them. I explained to Mr. Platt on that occasion that my duty as a naval officer

was very clear; the path is narrow, and if I step out of that path I am lost; and I now report that I see no reason to alter my decision on that point. To a man of honor there can be no motive for the concealment of any credentials he might hold. I have been for a long time officially employed, and many times on most important matters. I now beg to hand in all my own credentials and those of the foreign representatives who are with me.

(The credentials are here placed on the King's table.)

His Majesty rises and states he is glad to have met Captain Stevens here to-day, and wishes that Mr. Steinberger may be allowed to explain matters, and also that one of the Taimna may be allowed to explain the circumstances of Mr. Steinberger's arrival among them, and his appointment by them.

Captain Stevens wishes to be allowed to proceed with his statement, but His Majesty still desiring to hear Mr. Steinberger's explanation, Captain Stevens acquiesces with the remark that he has requested that the report of the foreign consuls might be read.

His Majesty here interrupted, wishing to read the letter of the people of Samoa to President Grant requesting that Mr. Steinberger be sent back to them.

Captain Stevens assents.

The native secretary reads the letter from the people of Samoa to President Grant referred to by His Majesty.

Mr. Steinberger reads answer to above from President Grant.

Captain Stevens asks, "Is this one of the letters spoken of before by you?"

Mr. Steinberger replies, "Yes, it is the first one."

Captain Stevens asks, "Is this document which you offered to produce or refused to produce?"

Mr. Steinberger replies, "It is the one he offered to produce."

Captain Stevens requests that the two last documents which were read be translated.

Dr. Turner (Captain Stevens's interpreter) reads translation of letter from Taimnas to President Grant.

The native secretary reads answer from President Grant to the Samoans in Samoan dialect.

Captain Stevens wishes to remark on the two last letters read.

His Majesty here declares that he wishes to express his sentiments with regard to this meeting.

Mr. Steinberger wishes to make a statement.

Captain Stevens wishes to represent that these repeated interruptions delay business, and that he has not received an answer to many of his important questions from Mr. Steinberger as yet.

His Majesty wishes to know whether Captain Stevens accuses Mr. Steinberger or himself of having interrupted him.

Captain Stevens replies that he has been very often interrupted during this meeting; that each one of these interruptions was conveyed to him by their interpreter; and that on the 24th instant certain persons were appointed to inspect and report on certain documents, and that he has not yet been able to make any progress in bringing forward the same.

The Faipule (by their speaker, Tuiafatu) wishes the King to express his sentiments at once, before any other business is proceeded with.

Captain Stevens wishes to know whether what the King is about to say will prejudice a fresh hearing of his statements, complaints, and claims.

His Majesty states he has no such intention.

Captain Stevens asks whether he shall have a fair hearing.

His Majesty promises to allow Captain Stevens, after the King's sentiments have been expressed, a full hearing.

Captain Stevens accepts the promise with thanks.

In compliance with Captain Stevens's request, His Majesty will give the document containing his speech to Dr. Turner, Captain Stevens's interpreter, for translation after it has been read.

The native secretary reads the address from the King to Captain Stevens in Samoan dialect.

Captain Stevens wishes to reply to this address to-morrow, as it will have to be translated before he can understand it.

His Majesty wishes to know the report of the consuls, agreed to on the 24th instant, on credentials furnished them for inspection.

Captain Stevens rises and addresses His Majesty: "Having heard but not understood Your Majesty's written address, which has just been read, I suggest that it form the subject of our next meeting, as my interpreter informs me that there are things in it which relate to my official status."

His MAJESTY. The conclusion you come to with reference to that document can be expressed to-morrow.

Captain Stevens rises, and then proceeds with his address respecting the reading of

the report made by the foreign representatives, which, with Mr. Steinberger's said credentials, is laid on the table.

The report is then read in English and Samoan, also the native secretary's letter to Mr. Foster on credentials.

Captain STEVENS. I have been requested, by the officials present, to show you an American passport, in order you may see the difference between the official one and the commission on the table before you.

Mr. Foster's official passport is then exhibited and read in Samoan.

Captain STEVENS. I have been requested by the representatives of foreign powers to state that the two documents handed in by Mr. Steinberger as credentials are similar in virtue to Mr. Foster's passport.

Mr. Steinberger rises: "With permission of Captain Stevens, I would state that mine are special passports for a special agent, signed by the Secretary of State, which is different."

Captain STEVENS. I would suggest that Mr. Foster's commission be exhibited, and read, that the natives may understand what a commission really is.

His Majesty here states that he sees no use in going into Mr. Foster's credentials, and does not doubt for a moment but that he is properly appointed.

Captain STEVENS. I nevertheless request that Mr. Foster's commission be placed side by side with Mr. Steinberger's alleged credentials, for the information of the uninitiated, and taken round the room by my attendant.

His Majesty again states that he has no doubt of the validity of the document.

Captain STEVENS. I never supposed Your Majesty ever did. I expressed a wish, it being part of the investigation, that these papers must be shown side by side, so that everybody may fully comprehend the meaning of them.

His Majesty states he has no wish that any comparison be made.

Captain Stevens regrets that His Majesty should take exception to a very simple request made by him.

Mr. Steinberger here remarks that he sees no harm in the request, and produces his passport of 1873 and passport of 1874, and hands them to Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. With these documents before me, the one of which is a private American passport, the other a special or official American passport, I would ask, before making any remarks, whether Mr. Steinberger has any other document corresponding to this one, (holding up Mr. Foster's commission as consul.)

Mr. Steinberger states he has one accompanying dispatch.

Captain Stevens wishes Mr. Steinberger to designate the papers he has just handed him.

Mr. STEINBERGER. The first paper is my original commission, never revoked; the second is a passport, the special commission never having been revoked.

Captain STEVENS. I shall have a remark to make presently with reference to the document in large print, (the special passport;) the seal on it is very different to that on Mr. Foster's commissions, now in my hand; in the mean time I will read a letter signed Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, United States of America, to Mr. Coe, the late United States commercial agent here.

(Letter read in Samoan and English.)

Captain STEVENS. You will now observe from the letter just read that the request in your letter to the United States Government, also read this morning, has been thrown over and declined by the United States Government. I wish now to draw your attention to the fact that the document styled a "credential" by Mr. Steinberger is informal, and not in any respect resembling the American consul's commission; among other things the American consul's commission is under the great seal of the United States of America; the other was not. Mr. Steinberger's document contains purely and simply a request to all persons to let him pass freely, give him friendly aid, &c. Mr. Steinberger calls this document a commission, but it is only a passport.

Mr. STEINBERGER. A passport describes the height, color, &c., of a person, which my document does not. Here are the envelopes bearing the seals of the United States of America, (exhibiting three envelopes with seals on them.)

Captain Stevens explains that the sort of passport Mr. Steinberger speaks of is one granted to an ordinary individual who wishes to travel; the other is for officials, saying, I, for instance, if traveling, should receive a special passport. He then goes on to state the United States consul's commission is addressed in a formal manner, as commissions are addressed, especially to governments abroad. He, the United States consul, is clearly designated in his document, which shows in what way he is accredited; he also possesses an official passport, which I have already produced. Finally, I would remark that Mr. Steinberger's paper is no authority, and any one who would use this document as an official credential or authority would be acting very wrong. I would remark that Mr. Foster's commission bears the signature of Mr. Hamilton Fish and Ulysses S. Grant; the others, viz, Mr. Steinberger's documents, alleged credentials, only that of Mr. Hamilton Fish, and do not bear the great seal, being merely passports.

Mr. Steinberger begs to present one more document, which is all he proposes to furnish, and states he has many more of the same character.

The document, a letter, is handed to Captain Stevens and read by him. (It was a letter from the Secretary of the United States Navy, directed to the commanding-officers of stations and all United States Government vessels on the Pacific station, asking them to render Mr. Steinberger any assistance, if it does not interfere with their other duties.)

Captain STEVENS. I wish to ask if Mr. Steinberger has any objections to my making remarks on this letter.

Mr. STEINBERGER. None.

Captain STEVENS. This letter introduces Mr. Steinberger as a United States special commissioner to commanders of vessels. I will dwell upon the point that although this document is signed by the Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Steinberger has never told us he takes his orders from him, and I wish to observe that this document is no more an authority for acting on than others that have been presented. With reference to that document I would ask, What is Mr. Steinberger's nationality?

Mr. STEINBERGER. I have applied to the Congress for a bill to allow me to serve here, but I do not know how they will decide.

Captain STEVENS. Is Mr. Steinberger a citizen of the United States or not?

Mr. STEINBERGER. Congress will decide, this session.

Captain STEVENS. Am I to understand that Mr. Steinberger belongs to no nation at present?

Mr. STEINBERGER. Until I receive notice from the United States Congress I am a United States citizen.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot understand how Mr. Steinberger can hold the office of premier of the Samoan government and at the same time be an American citizen, because I observe at page 77, chap. 294, session 1, Forty-third Congress, Statutes of the United States of America, an act relating to ambassadors, consuls, and other officers, which I will read.

Captain Stevens read the act.

Mr. Steinberger here states that he has asked the Congress to pass a bill to allow him to act as premier here; the same thing has been done by American citizens serving in other countries, and enumerates American officers serving under the Khedive.

Captain STEVENS. Mr. Steinberger's statement is perfectly correct. I am aware that officers have taken service under foreign governments, and I also know that every one of these persons has first to obtain permission from their own government, and he who does so without obtaining permission commits a very serious breach of his country's laws; and for your information, that hitherto Mr. Steinberger has produced no commission or credentials; whether he has them or not I do not know, but I can only tell you that before acting as he is now doing, he ought to obtain permission from his country.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I would most respectfully ask if that is not a question between myself and my country?

Captain STEVENS. It is, and also one to be dealt with when Mr. Steinberger interferes with the rights of foreign representatives, as at present; there is no means of holding you responsible to any nation for your acts. This investigation would not have taken place if Mr. Steinberger had not interfered with Her Britannic Majesty's consul, myself, and other British subjects.

His Majesty appointed this meeting and requested his premier to be present.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address respecting Commander Erben's letter to the United States consul here, first reading a letter of remonstrance from the United States consul that Commander Erben should have furnished Mr. Steinberger with a copy of an official document. He then proceeds with his address, and the interpreter (Dr. Turner) reads Commodore Erben's letter in the Samoan dialect; Captain Stevens at the conclusion again proceeds with his address until he is interrupted by the King, who rises and suggests that, the day being far advanced, the meeting shall be adjourned until Wednesday, the 29th of December.

Captain STEVENS. If it would suit His Majesty I would prefer meeting to-morrow, (Tuesday;) and would he allow me to finish the sentence I am now at?

His Majesty remarks, "That he does not wish to investigate Mr. Steinberger's authority; they have appointed him. If Mr. Steinberger does anything wrong it is for them to remove him or punish him, and not any one else."

Captain Stevens asks if this statement is made with a view to stay proceedings or for a postponement only.

His Majesty wishes his address to Captain Stevens to be translated and the proceedings then to go on.

Captain Stevens states that Commander Erben's proceedings here with reference to Mr. Steinberger have been pronounced to be very unsatisfactory; requests that His Majesty's letter may be handed in for translation, and that the meeting may assemble to-morrow instead of Wednesday, the 29th instant.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I think that I can explain. The government have affairs to settle at the request of the captain of the Gazelle, (German war-vessel.)

Captain STEVENS. If His Majesty will assent to my proposal or not, I shall be glad to hear it.

His MAJESTY. My reason for adjourning over to to-morrow is that we have business to settle with the captain of the Gazelle.

Captain STEVENS. With great regret I have to accept Your Majesty's decision.

The meeting is then adjourned.

Signed by Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta; S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, Samoa; S. S. Foster, United States consul, Samoa; E. L. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga; Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., London Mission Society, interpreter.

THIRD DAY, December 29, 1875.

The proceedings are opened by Captain Stevens inquiring of His Majesty whether they (*i. e.* the Taimua and Faipule) are all assembled.

The KING. We are all assembled.

Captain Stevens then commenced his address, asking that he may be allowed a patient hearing.

His Majesty assents, and wishes Captain Stevens to say all he has to say without interruption.

His Majesty's speech of the 27th instant, Monday, was then read in English.

Captain Stevens proceeds with his address and refers to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's speech, and remarks thereon. The address is then continued, and paragraphs 25 to 30 of the King's speech are read and commented on. The address is then continued, and paragraphs 26 and 27 of His Majesty's speech are reverted to by Captain Stevens, showing the government that these two clauses (*i. e.* 26 and 27) contradicted each other. The address is then proceeded with and finished.

Captain Stevens then rose to leave, and after shaking hands with His Majesty and while in the act of bidding adieu,

The King requested that a meeting might be held in three days' time to enable them to reply to Captain Stevens's questions.

Captain STEVENS. I shall be glad to accede to your request, but regret that I cannot consent to subject myself to further insinuations that I have endeavored to force a meeting, and therefore request that any wish you may have to make may be sent to me in writing.

Captain Stevens, his officers, and the foreign representatives then left.

Signed by Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N.; S. F. Williams, S. S. Foster, E. L. Layard, G. A. Turner.

[Inclosure 2.]

Address delivered by Captain Stevens to the members of the Taimua and Faipule at a meeting arranged by the King of Samoa, to investigate claims and complaints of British subjects.

FIRST DAY, December 24, 1875.

Your most gracious Majesty, nobles of the Taimua and Faipule: I have availed myself of His Majesty's kind invitation to meet you here to day for several reasons, and especially pleased that I now see you and have been introduced, which I have so long desired, and I regret that so many days have elapsed without my having been furnished with the opportunity.

Without any further introduction, and for the purpose of convenience, I will proceed at once to enumerate them.

1. That Her Britannic Majesty's consul has represented to me that my visit to the Samoan group of islands, that what has taken place since I have been here, the object of my coming here, and my intentions and feelings toward you, have been willfully misrepresented to you. Her Britannic Majesty's consul has requested me to investigate the discourteous way in which he has constantly been treated, including the circumstance of British subjects having been summoned to a court of justice and summarily dealt with, &c., without his either being consulted or in any way being referred to, and a number of other similar contumacious acts of your government, which have brought Her Britannic Majesty's consul's authority and position here into contempt and seriously affected his legitimate influence.

2. The procrastination and undue delay that his representations have met with, which characterizes your government's actions, and is reported to have been so prejudicial to the interests of British subjects here.

3. The improper and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th of December of this year by one of your officials, who possessed a commission under Mr. Steinberger's signature.

4. That certain notices relating to Her Britannic Majesty's government, and furnished to your own, were torn down from the place in which they were exhibited, by one of your government officials—a serious and intentional insult to the British government.

5. To the outrage committed upon the senior lieutenant of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barracouta, Her Majesty's consul, and myself, on one of your highways, on the morning of the 21st instant, and the insolent treatment which one Mr. Latrobe thought fit to adopt to us on the occasion. The insult was conveyed by persons who were armed and stated themselves to be soldiers of your government. The representatives of foreign powers have never been told that the road was stopped, while native people could pass to and fro, as was witnessed by us during our detention; even this morning the fact of the British consul being constantly ignored, as in the letter from you of this date. I made in my letter of the 22d instant a very ordinary request that the different consuls may be at this meeting, in reply to which I received a letter conveying a covert slight to all the foreign representatives here.

6. Nothing was ever further from my intention in my visit here to exercise any authority or to take any steps with relation to your government. I am aware exactly the contrary has been stated and reported to you, but when these representations are made and I am officially requested to investigate them, no other course is left me to pursue, and I cannot escape from the responsibility of doing so, unwilling as I am to undertake this duty.

7. It has been falsely stated to you, by whom you know as well as myself, that I came here to hoist the British flag; that I came here to annex the islands to the British crown; that I seized the schooner Peerless; that I intended to take your guns from you; that the lands of the Fijians have been confiscated since annexation, and that inhabitants of those islands have been enslaved. I have brought Mr. Layard, late administrator of the Fijian government, with me to-day, who will inform you what has taken place, if you wish it. Every one of these statements is an absolute untruth. You know as well as myself who promulgated these reports. I wish to observe that what I now wish to denounce as being falsehoods are the following, viz, to hoist the British flag, to annex the islands, that I seized the schooner Peerless, that I intended to take your guns from you. The object of my visit here was to watch the interests of British subjects, show the British flag, and to perform the ordinary duties of a man-of-war in visiting foreign countries. I further explain to the natives of Samoa, if they do not know what the ordinary pursuit of a British man-of-war is, it is simply to watch the interests of British subjects and protect them if necessary. I have no power or instructions or wish to hoist the British flag in your islands, or to annex them. Your government has not been hitherto recognized by any of the great powers, and consequently you cannot legislate for their subjects. As regards the seizure of the schooner Peerless, I was not even consulted about her seizure. On the 17th December, as the American consul was passing my ship to seize the schooner Peerless, (50 yards ahead of the Barracouta,) I received his first dispatch, and soon after she was seized I received a second communication. (An interruption was here caused by Mr. Steinberger rising and objecting to this matter being proceeded with, on the plea of it being a private transaction. For full particulars *vide* minutes of proceedings.) Some time after receiving the second dispatch, viz, 9.30 on the 17th instant, and after the schooner had been removed to the inner harbor, I sent my senior lieutenant to her to obtain particulars of the assistance the American consul had applied to me for, and it was not until the afternoon at 4 p. m. of that day, viz, eight hours after she had been seized, that I sent a boat's crew to land and take to the American consulate the arms and military equipment.

8. It will now be convenient to state that Mr. Steinberger sent, about 10.30 a. m. on the 17th December, on board to me a Mr. Frank Platt, with a request that on his (Mr. Steinberger's) behalf I would receive for perusal his (Mr. Steinberger's) credentials from the President of the United States of America, in fact the King of America. I pointed out to Mr. Frank Platt that it would be very irregular for me to peruse such documents excepting in the presence of the British and American consuls. He intimated in his reply to me that he was not aware whether these officers had seen them, and for that reason I declined to examine these documents, stating to Mr. Platt that the American consul was the proper means of communicating with an English representative. Mr. Platt also informed me on this occasion that both he and Mr. Steinberger were American citizens. (Here an interruption occurred by a crowd of natives bringing a present for Captain Stevens; *vide* minutes of proceedings.) I now wish His Majesty to desire that Mr. Steinberger's credentials may be produced for our mutual inspection.

The King then consented, and certain papers were produced by Mr. Steinberger, and a discussion upon the question of Mr. Steinberger's credentials arose, (*vide* minutes of proceedings.) It was unanimously decided to adjourn the meeting, Captain Stevens finishing his speech in the following words:

9. "I wish all Samoans to understand that by anything I say or do I desire not to injure them, and that neither the British government nor myself feels toward them in any other way but that of the utmost friendly kindness."

The meeting was then adjourned until Monday, the 27th of December, 1875.

SECOND DAY, December 27, 1875.

Captain Stevens's address.

Your most gracious Majesty, nobles of the Taimua and Faipule: When our meeting was adjourned on Friday last, Mr. Steinberger had laid on the table certain documents, which he professed to be his credentials from the United States Government, and which certain gentlemen, the representatives of foreign powers, have kindly consented to examine and report upon. He also promised to forward three other documents, which he said he could not lay his hands on at that time, and the delay this morning has been caused by the representatives of foreign powers having been obliged to draw up a report on the non-receipt of these papers. I have here a note from your Samoan secretary, stating that the said were never furnished him, and that thus he was unable to forward them. Would Your Majesty like to have it read?

(The King here interrupts, and a long discussion ensues respecting Mr. Steinberger's credentials. For full report *vide* minutes of proceedings.)

I will now proceed to read the report which the representatives of foreign powers have handed to me, referring to the documents which they examined.

(The report is then read; also native secretary's letter. A discussion then ensues respecting the credentials of Mr. Steinberger and the commission of Mr. Foster. For full report *vide* minutes of proceedings.)

I will now call on Dr. Turner to read his translation of Commander Erben's letter, but before doing so I beg to read a portion of a letter which was forwarded to me by Mr. S. S. Foster through Her Britannic Majesty's consul. (Paragraph 145 of letter and copy of instructions to Admiral Almy read.) You will thus observe that the letter about to be read was written by the officers in command of the Tuscarora to the American consul, and relative to conclusions arrived at by the court appointed to investigate American claims against the natives, and Mr. Steinberger was out of order in having produced such letter without having first received special permission from the United States consul. (Letter is then read by Dr. Turner, the interpreter for Captain Stevens.) Commander Erben's opinion in this matter is not of the slightest value or importance to you or any other interested person. The point which we are investigating now is, under whose and what instructions Mr. Steinberger came from America on the second occasion to take office in these lands. It is this which interests you, and not the views that Commander Erben took of the merits of Mr. Steinberger's conduct here, which can in no sort of propriety be construed into an official authority. Notwithstanding that I have thus disposed of Commander Erben's letter, I will, for the purpose of making matters thoroughly plain, and in order to give Mr. Steinberger every advantage, refer to the statement Commander Erben makes in that letter.

Here His Majesty interrupted the proceedings, requesting an adjournment. Captain Stevens desired to finish his sentence, but was not allowed. For full particulars *vide* minutes of proceedings.

The meeting was then adjourned until Wednesday, the 29th December.

THIRD DAY, December 29, 1875.

Captain Stevens's address.

Your Majesty, members of the Taimua and Faipule: In all civilized and enlightened countries the custom is, that when a gentleman rises to address a public meeting he is allowed a patient hearing, and is not interrupted until he has completed his address. The King's address was listened to by me without interruption, on Monday last. So far from my being treated in accordance with this custom on the two past days on which I had the honor of addressing you, I was continually met with disrespectful interruptions and obstructions to my progress, and I would now record a most earnest protest against such derogatory treatment, and I hope that I shall be allowed to complete my few remarks upon this occasion without further interruption. Will Your Majesty assent to this, for it is only upon the condition that you accede to my request that I shall dwell upon any portion of your address to me.

(His Majesty consents. (*Fide* minutes of proceedings.) Before proceeding further, I propose that the translation of His Majesty's address be now read.

(His Majesty's address was then read in English.)

It would answer no useful purpose for me to dispose of, *seriatim*, all the different points commented on by His Majesty, more especially as I have already answered some of them in my remarks on Monday, the 27th instant. There are one or two particulars, however, which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed. With reference to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's address, which I will again read, (paragraph read,) I would observe, that I would never think of taking notice of any false reports which any private individuals have spread; but the point which I did take notice and complain of is, that scandalous reports with reference to the annexation of the Fiji group, and other matters, have been put in circulation by Mr. Steinberger, the premier of your government; this I have the power to establish beyond a doubt.

With reference to paragraphs 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, and 30, (paragraphs read,) I beg your careful attention for a few minutes. You remark that you sent a request to America for the governments of Samoa and America to be united, and you believe that your wish was accepted, and in consequence Mr. Steinberger was sent down to direct you in framing laws and carrying out your government. I wish to make clear to you that this belief of yours is entirely wrong. I proved conclusively to you on Monday, the 27th instant, that Mr. Steinberger had no credentials from the American Government; I wish again to inform you that the whole subject of establishing an American protectorate over this group of islands, or annexing them, was discussed in the United States Congress in the early part of 1874, shortly after Mr. Steinberger returned to America after his first visit here, taking your request, which I read a little while ago, and the decision arrived at was that they would have nothing to do with annexing or protecting the group. You will then observe that when Mr. Steinberger came down the second time, he misled and deceived you all. He has no commission which warrants him in acting as he has been doing here, usurping a power which he does not possess; he is trying to get your power into his own hands. Samoans! are you not ashamed to think you have such a man at the head of your affairs? You state that the cause of holding this investigation is obscure to you. I can only repeat that this investigation would never have taken place but for the improper treatment of Her Britannic Majesty's consul, the insult conveyed to him and myself by Mr. Latrobe, the false reports regarding British rule in Fiji, and the habitual disregard of consular representation and the ignoring of their legitimate jurisdiction, as also the other matters of complaint which I lay at the door of your premier, and the responsibility of which he has accepted, at these meetings personally contradicting my statements, and by other means, in which he has tried to disprove statements I have made and established before you all, and which were set forth in my remarks on Friday, the 24th instant. From what was on my part a simple representation and investigation of the complaints brought to my notice by Her Britannic Majesty's consul most serious matter has emanated, inasmuch as I have clearly pointed out to you that all this trouble has been caused by Mr. Steinberger, who proclaims himself to be an American subject, and who, at the same time, holds the office of your premier. And here I must point out to you that you consider you have control over him, whereas you cannot possibly have any, for he is an American subject. I wish to draw your attention to the 26th and 27th clauses of your speech; please read the 27th clause first, and then the 26th, the one being a direct contradiction of the other. In the paragraph of Your Majesty's address on which I am now commenting you have to all intents and purposes indorsed Mr. Steinberger's actions here, both for the present and for the future, and you therefore render yourselves liable for whatever redress the English government may hereafter think fit to demand for the shortcomings and all other matters set forth by me to you at our interviews. It is to be regretted very much that you should have adopted this course, notwithstanding that I have already proved to you that Mr. Steinberger has never had any credentials and authority for being here, and has thus imposed upon you and endeavored to do so upon myself, and we have proved both his writings and his words to be false in various instances during the present investigation. If, however, you have determined to support him and all his actions, I have now to tell you that I entirely concur in the views of Her Majesty's consul, viz, that you cannot carry out any laws whatever with regard to British subjects, and we—Her Britannic Majesty's consul and myself—further strictly enjoin you on no pretext whatever to attempt to do so, nor to levy any tax or fine of any sort or description upon them, nor attempt to coerce them, directly or indirectly, under any circumstances whatever. After leaving here to-day I shall proceed to consider what further course it will be most desirable for us to pursue, as, from your determination to support Mr. Steinberger, the matters which we have been considering have assumed a most serious phase.

I would here inform you that all my actions and all the words I have uttered here will be faithfully reported home and known by all foreign powers. In the performance of my duty, I have nothing to conceal and have no object in doing so. I am now going to utter the last words I propose addressing to this meeting. In conclusion; I

would ask whether your resolution to support Mr. Steinberger in his unwarrantable conduct is the deliberate decision of Your Majesty, your Taimua, your Faipule, and your nation?

The address here ended. For conclusions *vide* minutes of proceedings.

[Inclosure 3.]

S. F. Williams, acting British consul, to Captain Stevens.

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia*, December 20, 1875.

Captain STEVENS, R. N.,

Her Britannic Majesty's Steamer Barraouta :

SIR: As you have represented to me that your stay here is drawing to a close, and as the Samoan government has not hitherto shown any desire to entertain and settle the serious questions already mentioned in my dispatch of the 14th instant, I have the honor to submit for your consideration that, before your departure, you will be so good as to endeavor to obtain an interview with His Majesty the King and his ministers for the purpose of investigating the following complaints :

I would submit for your consideration that should such an interview take place, the United States consul and myself may be present.

I respectfully beg also to submit that the following subjects which I, the missionaries, and my colleagues have had the honor of carefully discussing with you, may form the subjects of investigation, should we be successful in obtaining an interview :

1st. The discourteous manner in which I have been constantly treated, including the circumstance of British subjects having been summoned to a court of justice and summarily dealt with without my ever having been consulted or in any way referred to, and many other acts bringing my position and authority here into contempt, and which have seriously affected my legitimate influence.

2d. The procrastination and undue delay with which my representations with reference to the interests of British subjects have been received and treated.

3d. The improper and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th instant, by an official holding a commission signed by the premier of the Samoan government.

4th. To the fact that certain notices relating to Her Britannic Majesty's government have been torn down.

5th. To an outrage committed on you, myself, and the senior lieutenant of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barraouta, on one of His Majesty the King of Samoa's highways on the 21st instant.

6th. To the willful misrepresentations, which have come to my ears, of the reason for your visit to this port, and also to the inclosed list of claims.

I wish respectfully to point out that should Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barraouta leave this port without these matters being gone into, the existing unsettled and altogether unsatisfactory state of the relations between the Samoan government and British subjects, not to mention all foreigners, especially Americans, will undoubtedly result in serious consequences.

It is with reluctance I represent that my duty dictates that I should urgently point out the desirability of endeavoring to bring about an interview with the Samoan government for the representation and investigation of these important matters.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

Copy.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain.

[Inclosure 4.]

Alfred L. Poppe, acting German consul, to S. F. Williams, acting British consul.

GERMAN CONSULATE, *Apia*, December 29, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,

Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul :

SIR: Having from Captain von Schleinitz, Imperial German navy, learnt your wish to be officially informed of part of the object of our visit to King Malietoa, I now beg to state that we expressed our desire that no laws in any wise touching the interests of white people should be made and decreed by the Samoan government, without first hearing the opinion of or consulting with the foreign consuls about them.

120 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

Our motive in giving this advice to the King was to secure protection to the prominent interests of foreign settlers, which can hardly be obtained by other means in a country whose political and judicial circumstances are still almost entirely unsettled. We do not aim at any undue influence in the legislation of Samoa, but it must be made clear to the Samoan government that foreign settlers are not here on sufferance, and that through their labor, and the advantages which from it have resulted to Samoa, they have acquired a positive right to a voice in Samoan affairs, inasmuch at least as their own interests are concerned. I have no doubt our respective governments will sustain our pretension.

It would be a different thing if foreigners had come to settle here after Samoan laws were already in existence; in which case they would have had to submit to them.

If you think proper to take joint action in this matter, I would propose a meeting, together with the United States consul, and leave it to you to speak to him about it.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

True copy.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain.

[Inclosure 5.]

Report of foreign consuls on credentials.

We, the undersigned, having inspected the documents submitted to us on the 24th instant, do hereby testify that they are simply two passports, dated respectively the 29th March, 1873, and the 12th December, 1874, and cannot be in any way construed as credentials from the United States Government or the President to Mr. Steinberger.

The other documents promised by Mr. Steinberger have never been forwarded to us either by him, as the secretary to the *Taimua*, or appears from the accompanying letter from that officer dated the 24th instant.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

E. L. LAYARD,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, Fiji and Tonga.

ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

APIA, SAMOA, Dec. 27, 1875.

Copy.

CHARLES E. STEVENS, R. N.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

S. F. Williams, British consul, and S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Captain Stevens, requesting him to remain at Apia.

APIA, SAMOA, December 31, 1875.

SIR: We, the undersigned consuls, representatives of Great Britain and the United States of America in Apia, Samoa, would most respectfully represent to you some facts with regard to this government and its relations with the foreign population, and call your attention to the serious consequences likely to ensue at the present time to us and our subjects and citizens should we be left unprotected, by the departure of her Britannic Majesty's steamship *Barracouta*, under your command.

In April last one A. B. Steinberger arrived as passenger in the United States steamship *Tuscarora*, bringing with him certain cannon and munitions of war, represented by him to be presents from the United States Government to the Samoan people.

A letter is reported to have been read from the President of the United States to the rulers of Samoa, to the effect that he had sent Mr. Steinberger, according to their request, to assist them in forming a government. He produced no document to prove that he bore any office or appointment from the Government of the United States, but stated that he was deputed by the President of the United States to deliver certain presents.

On the 18th of May a constitution written by him was adopted by the Samoan people, in which constitution was provision for the office of premier, giving that official the supreme power of dictator. This office was conferred on Steinberger.

By provision in the constitution the premier is superior to the King; and by and through the appointment of judges by himself, and his power over the King, he becomes chief arbiter over the supreme court, of fines and imprisonments, over all property and landed estates of the subjects and foreigners in Samoa.

This constitution was cheerfully acquiesced in by the missionaries and all the foreign population, as they considered any form of government was preferable to the war, anarchy, and confusion that for so many years had reigned in Samoa; every one of the islands hailed the advent of Mr. Steinberger as a happy event, and hoped that his efforts to establish a good government would be crowned with success.

This delusion, however, soon passed away when it was discovered that this Mr. Steinberger, who was to be our wise law-giver, and who was to be the instrument of raising the Samoans to the highest state of civilization, was a man of the most depraved character; that he was a notorious and shameless drunkard, a habitual fornicator and adulterer; that he sets all law at defiance, human and divine, and would scruple at nothing to carry out his base designs.

He surrounded himself with men of his own stamp, one of whom is a refugee from justice and a fraudulent bankrupt.

He has appointed men to office throughout Samoa (with few honorable exceptions) of the lowest orders and of doubtful character; the present governor, for instance, of the Apia district of the Tuamasuya, is a public defaulter, put out of office by the former government, and now re-instated by the premier.

That he seeks to ingratiate himself with the lower order of foreigners and natives of dissolute character and desperate fortunes, in order that he may have fit tools to do his bidding.

He has appealed to and inflamed the baser passions of his followers by exempting them from punishment of crimes daily brought to his notice by the outraged foreigners.

He has promised to these ignorant people to restore to them the lands sold by them to foreigners in good faith, and for which they have been paid, saying that no foreigner has any title to land in Samoa.

He has said officially that he would establish a land commission to examine titles, and that all foreigners should bring their deeds for registration, and that if any one refused so to do, his deed should be forfeited, although registered in his consulate years before Steinberger arrived on the islands.

He has from the first ignored consuls and consular jurisdiction, and tried foreigners before Samoan courts for pretended offenses, without consulting the consuls.

He ordered the trial and condemnation, without consulting the consul, of an American citizen to five years' hard labor for a pretended offense against Samoan laws, before they were promulgated or put in operation, and he publicly stated that had he had the least cause to do so he would have had him hanged as an example to natives of his power over foreigners.

That he has always shown, since his advent to power, his hatred to all foreigners of the better class, subjects or citizens, and that they have been illegally arrested, knocked down and ironed, dragged before Samoan tribunals and fined, without evidence to show that they had been guilty of any offense.

That as time progressed he has become more arrogant in his deportment and tyrannical in his assumption of power until the foreign population have become in continual dread and apprehension for their personal safety and that of their property, as their consuls are powerless to protect them.

He has threatened to send the United States consul and other United States citizens out of the group in irons, and states that he has sent for a ship of war for that purpose; this the natives by hearing so often have come to believe, and consequently treat the consul and his office with perfect contempt, and laugh to scorn his assuming to have any power in Samoa.

He kept the schooner Peerless under the United States flag, well armed, and sailed from district to district, and threatened to shell and burn any town that proved refractory to his laws.

He made the natives believe that this vessel was under the order and control of the United States Government.

He had two villages on the island of Tutuila heavily fined for slight and trivial offenses against laws of which they were ignorant.

He compelled these villages to sign a contract to pay this fine in Copra to a Thomas Merideth, who advanced the cash to the impecunious premier.

These facts, sir, that we have called your attention to are not all that we can substantiate in this man's career of crimes and usurpations; and we here declare that owing to the desperate and unscrupulous character of the man and his influence over the worst class of Samoans in his government, and to his having sworn revenge for the seizure of the Peerless, and to his having been so signally checked in his career of dictator by yourself in the late interview with His Majesty on the subject of British claims and insults to Her Britannic Majesty's officers, which has more than ever exasperated him and his followers, we, the consuls, as well as the foreign population, are in constant fear for our lives and property.

We, therefore, in behalf of ourselves, our subjects, and citizens, do beg of you to remain here to afford us that protection we so much need until we can communicate to our respective governments the existing state of affairs in Samoa; if not, the result will undoubtedly be great danger to life and property and ruin to many doing business here.

Hoping you will take this our position into serious consideration, and not abandon us in this our hour of distress, is our earnest wish.

We have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servants,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta.

No 23.

No. 39.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 18, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit in this dispatch copies of the minutes of the meeting of the foreign consuls, on board of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, Capt. C. E. Stevens, on the 13th instant;

Inclosure No. 1 being Captain Stevens's address to the meeting;

Inclosure No. 2, the minutes of the meeting;

Inclosure No. 3, the proclamation, being the duplicate of the one already transmitted.

Also copy of petition of the foreign residents of all nationalities to Captain Stevens to remain to protect them, (inclosure 4.)

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 39.]

Chairman's address.

GENTLEMEN: I think it is understood by all present that we are assembled to-day by mutual consent to discuss the present situation and the existing relations between the Samoan government and the representatives of foreign powers in Samoa, especially as relative to the welfare of the subjects and citizens committed to their charge, whose interests have been greatly interfered with and endangered by the malpractices, neglect, and disregard by the Samoan government of the legitimate jurisdiction and authority of the said representatives, as set forth to them and all those present at the conference of the 24th, 27th, and 29th ultimo, at Mulinuu. Inasmuch as this is acknowledged by us all to be our object, perhaps it will be as well to briefly review the different governmental transitory conditions that this group of islands has passed through.

2. Previous to the ratification of the constitution which came into operation on the 1st of November, 1873, each tribe in Samoa was governed entirely by local chiefs, acknowledging no king or ruler but their respective chiefs, and no laws but those which each chief passed. During this epoch consular representation was fully and properly entertained and their legitimate jurisdiction upheld.

3. The first constitution was passed by and with the consent of all foreign representatives then present, and was cheerfully and fully carried out by their countrymen, in addition to which it was adopted and complied with by all Samoans, excepting the inhabitants of the islands of Tutuila and Manua, whom it never reached during its existence. Ever since the passing of this constitution, Samoa has enjoyed the bless-

ings of peace. Foreign consuls were allowed the right of entire jurisdiction over the subjects of their respective nations, and no laws were framed or passed without their advice being asked and their sanction obtained.

4. In the early part of 1875, at the request of the chiefs, an altered constitution was peaceably framed, differing from the other in the following respects, viz, that whereas the first consisted of seven members of the Taimua, in conjunction with the representatives of the foreign powers, (American, German, and English consuls,) the second comprised the enthronement of a member of the family of Malietoa and one of the Tupua family as joint kings, with fourteen members of the Taimua.

5. While some minor points in it were being discussed, and before it could be satisfied, Mr. Steinberger appears on the scene and coerces and cajoles these islanders into selecting him as "premier," which he asserts is for life, under the most shameful and willful misrepresentation relating to the Government of the United States of America, and the authority and credentials which he falsely stated he possessed from that Government.

6. For this man, Mr. Steinberger, much support was sought and obtained by all the well-disposed people here, especially those among the foreigners, and bestowed upon him in the position of premier, in the belief that his occupying that post in the government of the country would be productive of good results, and the third constitution was adopted under that belief, and with the idea that he, the author and operator, was supported and maintained as aforesaid. This third constitution included the present King being enthroned for four years, to be succeeded by a member of the Tupua family; fifteen Taimua, which body is now, without any provision, increased to sixteen; and one Faipule to every 2,000 inhabitants, with Mr. Steinberger as premier; and the briefest reference to this deed will convince you of the entire authority in the workings of the government that he has reserved to himself.

7. All of you have from day to day individually more or less, according to circumstances, since I have had the pleasure of your acquaintance, represented to me how improperly he, Steinberger, has fulfilled his promises and his duties, both socially and politically; and inasmuch as you are convinced that your interests and those you represent, and we are compelled to protect, are not safe in Mr. Steinberger's hands, whom the Samoan government have, in their address of the 27th ultimo, at Mulinuu, confirmed in his position, by indorsing his actions and expressing their intention still to intrust their interests and governance to his keeping, notwithstanding the malpractices above mentioned, and especially those brought to light at those interviews; and inasmuch as you have concluded to adopt by joint action such measures as it is to be hoped will insure the proper independence of action and protection for your subjects in the performance of their legitimate pursuits as members of civilized communities, it would therefore appear to be only necessary for you to decide what steps your course of action should now take, and I would therefore invite Mr. Alfred Poppe to first express his opinion on this subject.

(Signed)

CHARLES E. STEVENS.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original as handed me.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 39.]

Copy of minutes of a meeting held on board of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, January 13, 1876, with 2 inclosures.

- No. 1. Chairman's address to the meeting.
- No. 2. Proclamation to the foreigners.

Minutes of proceedings held on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, the 13th of January, 1876, at 10 a. m.

Present: Capt. Charles E. Stevens; Mr. S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, acting consul for His Imperial Majesty of Germany; Mr. S. S. Foster, consul for United States of America; Mr. Hubert E. Rudge, assistant paymaster, R. N., secretary to Captain Stevens; James L. Young, esq., secretary to Her Britannic Majesty's consul.

Proceedings opened by the consuls requesting Captain Stevens to preside.

Captain Stevens read his address, stating that the object of reading this address is to save time and simplify proceedings.

The address having been read, Captain Stevens wishes to know if it meets with the approval of the consuls.

The consuls for Great Britain and the United States approve of it unreservedly; the consul for Germany stated there are some slight things in it that he objects to, but when asked to point them out, he stated, "In the whole I am fully satisfied with it."

Mr. Poppe is then asked by Captain Stevens what course he thinks it desirable to pursue.

Mr. POPPE. What I propose is the same as I wrote to Mr. Williams, viz, that the consuls should have a voice in making the laws as they had before Mr. Steinberger exercised his influence here. I consider that as a right we have acquired.

Captain Stevens asks Mr. Poppe does he approve of the treatment foreigners had received.

Captain Stevens then said to expedite matters he thought it would be better to read Messrs. Williams and Foster's suggestions as to the steps that should be taken in the present emergency.

First clause read and submitted for approval.

Mr. Poppe objects, as he does not think it will work, and thinks that they should intimate to the Taimua first that they contemplate adopting this course.

Captain Stevens stated that under the leadership of the present premier this government cannot be recognized as at the meeting at Mulinuu, 24th, 27th, and 29th ultimo, appointed by themselves, they paid no attention to his representation, and stated their determination to support their premier.

Mr. Poppe stated that power ought to be allowed the native police to arrest foreigners only for cases of murder and burglary.

Captain Stevens stated that this clause is simply reverting to the old constitution of 1873, when the consuls had a voice in the framing and passing of the laws.

Messrs. Williams and Foster here stated that the present police system in Samoa is open to great abuses, as it is notorious that the police take bribes to connive at crimes.

A desultory conversation here ensued, relating to the incapability of the Samoan police to preserve order, and their general incompetency, after which the clause was agreed to unanimously.

Captain Stevens then read the second clause.

Mr. Poppe objects to the last portion of the clause, as he thinks we ought to pay taxes in any country we live in, but the consuls ought to have the right to say whether the taxes are too high or not, but any government has a right to levy taxes.

Captain STEVENS. Yes, any civilized government has, but he, the United States and British consuls cannot agree that any such man as Steinberger shall have jurisdiction of any sort over British subjects or American citizens.

Mr. Steinberger will not consult the consuls in any way, and the King and his ministry are trying to force Mr. Steinberger on us.

Mr. POPPE. Certainly consuls ought to be consulted as to the making of laws.

Captain STEVENS. But the government will not consult the consuls.

Mr. POPPE. The government ought to be asked whether they will or not.

Captain STEVENS. I have written to them, as has also the British consul, and they will not give either of us any satisfactory answer.

Mr. Poppe suggests that a letter should be written to the Taimua, asking that the consuls be consulted before laws are passed.

Captain STEVENS. It is time that the unwarrantable proceedings of this government should be stopped. No British subject can be interfered with by a government which recognized as its "premier" a man like Mr. Steinberger.

Mr. Poppe suggests that if this clause be agreed to, a copy should be sent to the King.

Captain STEVENS. Certainly it is for that purpose we met to-day; the whole of these resolutions will be embodied in a proclamation, one of which will be sent to the government.

The second clause was then passed unanimously.

The third, fourth, and fifth clauses were then read and passed unanimously.

At the suggestion of Mr. Poppe the sixth clause was inserted with general approval, Mr. Poppe giving as a reason that his consular instructions authorized him to subject laborers, unprotected natives, under engagement to him to the laws of his nation only.

The seventh and eighth clauses were then read and passed unanimously, with the amendment to the eighth as suggested by Mr. Poppe.

The meeting was then adjourned, while the proclamation was drawn out, consisting of the resolutions above passed, with preamble.

Meeting re-assembled at 2 p. m.

Captain Stevens read the proclamation, which was then signed by himself and the consuls.

Mr. Williams then rose and proposed a meeting of all foreign residents at the British consulate at 12 noon, the object that, for the purpose of explaining to them their present political status in Samoa, by reading to them the proclamation previous to its being posted.

Agreed to.

The meeting then adjourned.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N., H. M. S. Barracouta.
 S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting Consul for Great Britain.
 S. S. FOSTER,
Consul for United States of America.

ALFRED S. POPPE,
Acting Consul for H. I. M. the Emperor of Germany.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing minutes of proceedings is a true copy of the original as handed to me on the 15th day of January, A. D. 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 39]

Proclamation.

Inasmuch as the Samoan government have thought fit to set aside and interfere with and ignore the legitimate jurisdiction and authority of the representatives of foreign powers in Samoa, and have committed and adopted numerous malpractices in direct opposition to civilized laws, customs, and usage, have willfully indorsed these actions in every respect when represented to it (the Samoan government) at the public conferences of the 24th, 27th, 29th ultimo, in the presence of the undersigned and Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga and the Fiji, and the captain of His Imperial Majesty's German ship of war Gazelle, and we having this day assembled on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta in the interests of our respective nations to discuss and decide what course we should adopt for the future protection of the safety, freedom, and protection of property of our subjects and citizens—

Resolved, 1st. That no subject or citizen of a nation which is represented by a consul shall be arrested without the consent of the said authority, as previous to July, 1873.

2d. That no laws in anything relating to foreigners shall be carried into effect in any respect.

3d. No Samoan shall be allowed to put irons on any foreigner at any time unless so ordered by the said foreign consul.

4th. All trials and condemnations heretofore made by the present government against a subject or subjects, citizen or citizens, of any of the nations as are represented by an accredited official, such official's consent and approval not having been obtained thereto, shall be declared null and void.

5th. Foreigners in Samoa belonging to any nation which has no representative in the country shall be entitled to obtain protection from any consul in Samoa that they may choose, provided, always, consent to such protection be obtained from such representative, but under such circumstances it is distinctly understood that they (the said foreigners and subjects seeking the protection of another flag) shall forthwith register themselves in the consulate of the nation that the flag represents, and shall thenceforth be subject to and governed by the decision of the consular representative of the said nation.

6th. All persons of foreign extraction residing in Samoa, and held to service and labor, shall be subject to and governed only by the laws of their employers, his or their nation.

7th. From time to time lists of such subjects as are referred to in clauses 586, registered in each consulate, shall be furnished to the Samoan government.

8th. And we finally withdraw our subjects and citizens from this jurisdiction and influence of this until the Samoan government consents to foreign representatives having due authority in the framing of the laws, and they the subjects and citizens are withdrawn.

Be it understood that the clauses in this proclamation have not been framed or set forth for any other purpose than that of the protection of the lives and property of the subjects of the foreign representatives enumerated above, for their security and

safety, and they are hereby enjoined to commit no impropriety whatever, and are expected to conduct themselves as they would do if they were in their native country.

Given under our hands at Apia, the 13th day of January, 1876.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
 Captain R. N., *Ship Barracouta*.
 ALFRRD L. POPPE,
 Acting Consul H. I. M. Emperor of Germany.
 S. S. FOSTER,
 United States Consul.
 S. F. WILLIAMS,
 Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original read in the public meeting on January 14, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
 United States Consul.

[Inclosure 4 in No. 39.]

Petition addressed to Captain Stevens by foreign residents.

To Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
 Her Britannic Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, now at anchor in Apia Harbor:

The petition of the British subjects and other foreign residents, at present in Samoa, humbly sheweth:

That, about two years ago, one who called himself Colonel Steinberger visited Samoa in a small schooner, the *Fanny*, with a commission from the United States of America to inquire into the capabilities and resources of these islands.

At that time he pretended to be a remarkably moral man, and this obtained the sympathy and assistance of the foreign population.

When leaving he assured them that "during his absence his constant prayer to God would be for their welfare."

That, in April, 1875, he returned to Samoa, when he again received the cordial support of the foreign population, who used their influence with the natives in his favor.

That since then they have discovered that the said Steinberger has been making false representations to the natives, to the effect that he held a commission from the United States Government to make laws, and that he has the power of the United States at his command to assist him in the execution of the same, and by making other false statements, threats, and promises he has obtained such unlimited control over a certain party of natives that he is now acting as absolute dictator of these islands.

That from the slanderous reports which he has circulated among the natives in order to prejudice their minds against the foreign population, and from threats which he has uttered against many of them, they believe they have very grave reason to fear that their property, their liberties, and their lives are endangered; indeed the said Steinberger has been heard to declare that he will execute summary vengeance upon several as soon as Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta* shall have left the group. And as he has already tried, in an illegally-constituted court, a foreign resident, whom he sentenced to five years hard labor, on the roads, for an offense committed before these laws came into force in the island where he resided, they have no doubt but he will find means to carry these threats into execution.

That since the seizure of the yacht *Peerless* and armament by the United States consul, he seems to have become desperate, having removed all his artillery from *Mulinuu* and the ammunition from the magazine near Apia to a fort about one and a half miles from Apia, and garrisoned the said fort with native troops, now being disciplined by him. This fort commands the public road, and none are allowed to pass without an order from the commanding officer. The natives at present have also been led to believe that a conflict with the foreign residents is imminent.

That we know the general conduct of the said Steinberger, his drunkenness, his lying, his debauchery, his disregard for the common decencies of life, and from his habitual violation with impunity of those laws instituted by himself for the government of the social relations of life, which is notorious, have a strong influence for evil over the minds of the natives.

That no protection can be obtained from the present government; that robbery and thieving are, if not openly, yet passively encouraged by the fact that the perpetrators of these offenses are allowed to escape, while their captors have been put in irons and fined—proof of which can be established; and that the consuls declare they are unable to do anything toward obtaining redress or satisfaction for those complaints which have been lodged in their offices.

That in those cases where foreigners have rendered themselves amenable to the law, the treatment they have received can only be characterized as brutal.

That we are strongly of opinion that a majority of the natives are not favorable to the present premier; but that an honest expression of their opinions cannot be obtained, as some of the highest chiefs have already been arrested for daring to show any opposition. In fact that the said Steinberger is acting as a thorough despot, and we firmly believe that he will recapture the yacht Peerless, and proceed to other violence against the foreign population as soon as Her Majesty's ship shall have left her anchorage.

For these and many other reasons we might assign we believe the said Steinberger to be a dangerous man, and that, as neither life or property can be considered as safe while he remains in the country, we beg and pray that if it be possible he may be removed, or that you take such steps as you may deem most fit and proper for the protection of our lives and property, if his removal cannot be effected.

Apia, December 23, 1875.

Signed as follows:

W. C. Turnbull.
S. Dean.
Frank Cornwall.
Moses David.
J. Aseman.
David Kinison.
A. G. Stead.
Antonio Perireny.
Awyed Buckner.
Charles Fruan.
William Dunlop.
Charles Bell.
M. Lanahan.
J. Fretton.
Henry Marshall.
Alexander Craig.
John King Bruce.
William Johnstone.
Thomas Johnstone.
G. Duseigneur.
Ad. Volkman.
James L. Young.
Julius Schevencke.
W. Tuskow.
J. W. Williams.
James Laurensen.
J. C. Jenkins.
J. W. Aull.
J. E. V. Alvord.

Ch. Nezler.
C. O. Hammond.
H. Smith.
E. Wend.
Joe A. Coster.
Alfred A. Smalley.
Henry Fruan.
Oluf Christianson.
O. G. Wing. 王 王 王
Johon Anderson.
T. Dickson.
George Parkinson Bradley.
Ah Sue. 王
Sun Hing Lang.
Alfred Fruan.
W. M. Williamson.
Edward Hall.
Bruno Rau.
Christian Coritts.
E. Butler.
W. Frost.
Samuel Gordon.
John Johnson.
William Williams.
J. Sharp.

I hereby certify that the within names and foregoing petition, with names attached, is a true copy of the original petition as handed me this day, and that I am acquainted with most of the signers of the said petition, and know their signatures to be the true and genuine signatures of the persons so signing.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of this consulate this 18th day of January, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 24.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster.

No. 20.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, March 13, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch No. 35, dated 5th January last, with inclosures. It relates to the seizure by you of the schooner Peerless, for a breach of the neutrality laws of the United States, and to the alarming state of affairs in Samoa.

The matter of the seizure of the schooner will be considered by the

Department when the full particulars in regard to it, promised by you, are received. It is thought that the instructions to you from the Department, 12th January last,* in relation to Col. A. B. Steinberger, renders it unnecessary to instruct you further in regard to the other matters referred to in your dispatch.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 25.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 44.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 18, 1876. (Received May 13.)

Sir: I have the honor to transmit for your perusal two contracts and accompanying letters, found among the papers of Col. A. B. Steinberger after his arrest. Inclosure No. 1 is a contract with Messrs. J. C. Godefroy & Son, of Hamburg, with A. B. Steinberger. This requires no comment, but fully explains his course here against the foreigners, and particularly his envenomed course towards the American consul and American citizens. Inclosure No. 2 are letters, numbering 1 to 10 inclusive, referring to the aforesaid contracts. Inclosure No. 3, contract with J. H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore. Inclosure No. 4, wherein he commits perjury in San Francisco. Inclosure No. 5, bill of sale of George F. Waters, showing he had a right to the custody of all Steinberger's prints, papers, &c. I also find, in his extensive correspondence, copies of all his letters to the State Department against myself. I find letters reflecting no great credit on certain officers of the United States Government, but I feel rejoiced to state that no one in the State Department is implicated in this stupendous swindle.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Copy of agreement between Col. A. B. Steinberger and John Ces. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg.

I hereby certify that the within written agreement is a correct copy of the original now in my possession.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Agreement between Colonel A. B. Steinberger and Messrs. John Ces. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, for their establishment at Apia.

UFOLU, SAMOA.

1. Col. A. B. Steinberger proceeds to the Samoa Islands as United States commissioner, in order to establish there a fixed and substantial government upon the principles of good administration. The advantages of such a fixed government are too evident both for the welfare of the Samoa population and for the development of the rich resources of these islands.

*See former report, p. 124.

2. Col. A. B. Steinberger, who, by his future position at Samoa and the home endorsement, will evidently exercise a paramount influence in the Samoan Islands, hereby pledges himself to the proper and legitimate interests of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia, and to avoid all other business connexions in toto in America, Europe, & Samoa. He will advise with the managers of said establishment upon all important matters; especially where the welfare of the same is concerned, he will identify the interest of the Samoa government with that of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia, and secure to the latter a representation commensurate with the importance of said establishment's interests.

3. J. C. Godeffroy & Son promise on behalf of their establishment at Apia in every way to co-operate with Colonel A. B. Steinberger in his laudable and humane purpose, to instruct their representatives at Samoa heartily to assist Colonel Steinberger and in every way in his arduous task, namely, to keep upon good terms and to cultivate the intercourse with the missionaries, to keep a vigilant eye upon the behavior of their vessels' crews on shore, etc., etc.

4. J. C. Godeffroy & Son promise, as soon as the established government at Samoa is recognized by the United States of America, to use directly and through the German consul at Apia all the influence they possess to promote the recognition of the Samoa government by the German Empire, and to submit on behalf of their establishment at Apia in all differences and claims to the regular to be established courts of justice at Samoa.

a. In addition to the above general stipulations, it has especially been agreed between Col. A. B. Steinberger & Mess. J. C. Godeffroy & Son, for their establishment at Apia—Col. Steinberger to procure for the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia the Samoa government recognition and countersignature of all land sales heretofore made to the managers of the same by the natives. It being understood, to that effect, a department of the interior and a government registry of land-sales is to be created.

b. The government to permit the introduction of foreign labor, (Chinese as well as other islanders;) copies of contracts to be lodged with the government; all such labor to be voluntary, and their grievances as well as all complaints against them subject to courts of law and decision. Each laborer to be registered with name, age, and place of birth or nativity; to be furnished with a government permit, and at the expiration of their term of contract to be at liberty to depart or recontract, or to remain as citizen at Samoa with all privileges and immunities, but subject to general law; each laborer, however, to be free and exempt from direct taxation or compulsory delivery of produce (see art. *g*) during their contract time, but the contractor to pay a per capita tax of fifty cents per annum to the Samoan gov't for each and every adult male laborer. The Samoa government to furnish to those ships which the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son point out as destined to import foreign laborers into Samoa the necessary permit passports.

c. That free trade be the established system of the Samoa government; no export nor import duties, except upon the importation of spirits, as hereinafter mentioned, (see art. *k*.) to be levied.

d. That the harbor dues shall not exceed those created for Pago-Pago by American officers—say three cents per register ton; this not to apply to tenders, small craft (under 200 tons reg.) acting as coasters or carriers for larger vessels.

e. Pilotage to be under the jurisdiction of a board of harbor commissioners, who are to appoint persons of trustworthy character as pilots; the scale of pilotage to be fixed in accordance with present customs, and after consultation with the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia.

f. That a per capita tax shall be levied on each adult male inhabitant of the Samoan group, (except imported laborers, as hereinbefore mentioned,) to be paid to the Samoan government in kind—say coprah, cocoa-nut fibre, or other article of export, however, at least one-half in coprah and cocoa-nut fibre, having a specific and fixed value; and that the Samoan government be responsible for the value and quality of such material.

g. That the government of Samoa create a contingent fund, exclusive of other taxation, to be provided for by a law making it compulsory for each head of a family (foreign laborers excepted) to produce and furnish to the national treasury of Samoa sixty pounds of well-dried, sound coprah and sixty pounds of cocoa-nut fibre for each and every member of his family, himself included.

h. All coprah and cocoa-nut fibre in the hands of the Samoan government through taxation, payment of government employees, or settlement of disabilities, to be sold to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, at the price of 1½ cent (one & one-half cents) pr. lb. for either article, for a period of the next ten years, to be delivered at the offices of said establishment at Apia, or at one of their agents or stations in the Samoa group, and to commence after the establishment of the government and the introduction of the corresponding laws. After the expiration of the first ten years, the price for coprah and cocoa-nut fibre is to be agreed upon again for the next term of 10

130 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

years, between the government of Samoa and the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, this latter to abrogate such contracts at one year's notice.

i. All lands improved and under cultivation prior to 1st March, 1875, to be exempt from taxation for a period of ten years from that date, this provision, however, to apply to productive plantations, (excepting cocoa-nut trees.) All land coming into cultivation after 1st March, 1875, to be subject to an annual land-tax.

k. All spirits to be subject to a tax or import duty. Wine and beer always excepted.

l. The government of Samoa to grant a monopoly for the exportation of the bark of the ua or Chinese paper mulberry to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, for Europe, and to Walter S. Wilkinson, of Baltimore, Md., for America, for a period of twenty years from date of establishment of intended Samoa government.

m. That after the 1st January, 1875, all native lands can only be sold to the Samoa government; and that hereafter only government titles will be esteemed valid.

n. Col. A. B. Steinberger to exert his influence for speedy settlement and fulfillment of past difficulties and claims between the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia and the government at Samoa, or Samoa chiefs or people.

o. Col. Steinberger to use his influence and promote a steam communication between San Francisco and the Samoa group.

p. The establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son be appointed the bankers and fiscal agents of the Samoan government at Samoa, and J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Hamburg to be appointed the same for the world, excepting the United States of America, but also there if they deem it political and advisable.

q. The Samoa government to fix a standard coin as a legal tender, and if necessary, in order to facilitate the circulation, to create paper money to serve as legal tender in the Samoa Islands. The establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia to be intrusted with the execution of this measure and the coining of the circulating medium—say, of copper, nickel, or other metal—upon terms to be agreed upon between Col. A. B. Steinberger and the managers of said establishment. The establishment of a government bank, and the conditions likewise to be discussed and fixed between Col. A. B. Steinberger and the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son, whenever the moment arrives; and, at all events, the management of such a bank to be intrusted to said establishment.

r. That of all coprah & cocoa-nut fibre sold by the government of Samoa to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, or any other agency or station of the same in the Samoa Islands, (see art. h.) Col. A. B. Steinberger to receive from that establishment two dollars per ton weight delivered.

s. That Col. Steinberger receives a commission of 10 %—say ten per cent.—upon the amount of purchase of all other produce or material sold by the government of Samoa to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son.

t. That Col. Steinberger receive a commission of 10 %—say ten per cent.—upon the amount of all purchases made by the Samoan government for material, etc., etc., from the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Samoa.

In witness whereof we, the undersigned, have this 16th day of September, 1874, affixed our signatures.

A. B. STEINBERGER. [SEAL.]
JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON. [SEAL.]

Attest:

GUSTAV GODEFFROY.
JOHN W. THOMPSON.

[Inclosure No. 2—A.]

HAMBURG, September 19, 1874.

MESRS. GODEFFROY & SILLEM,
San Francisco:

DEAR SIRS: We beg to confirm our yesterday's letters, and now have to advise you that we, under date of 16th instant, have given us the pleasure to hand to Col. A. B. Steinberger a letter of introduction to your good selves, whom we heartily to your kind civilities and reception.

Colonel Steinberger proceeds, as commissioner of his government, from San Francisco to the Navigator Islands, in a vessel of the United States Navy. At San Francisco Colonel Steinberger will purchase a vessel for us, if he finds a suitable one for our purposes, and we herewith open in the favor of Colonel Steinberger a credit with you for the sum of \$7,000—say seven thousand dollars—for the purchase of said vessel. The vessel please get registered in the name of your Mr. William Sillem, in order to be allowed to carry the American flag, and hold it entirely at the disposal of Colonel Steinberger, who will man her, equip her, and furnish her with provisions, providing the

funds for all this. She has to be cleared by your good selves for Apia, Navigator Islands, and we request you to insure the vessel for a voyage to Apia at the amount paid for her.

Please send on to Apia a power of attorney for Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, with a power to substitute for the sale of the ship and the transfer of the titles. Your drafts on us for the re-imbursments of your outlays, either in reichsmark or in pounds sterling, payable London, will find due protection, and believe us, dear sirs, yours, very truly,
JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

[Inclosure No. 2—B.]

HAMBURG, September 19, 1874.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

To the care of the offices of the United States Minister, London :

DEAR SIR: We thank you for your lines of 17th instant, from Frankfurst, with inclosure, for which, however, there was no necessity. Our people at Samoa don't know anything of it.

The last quoted exchange at New York for sterling is \$4.84. The people at Frankfurst got, therefore, not quite $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. for banking, which is not so much out of the way. Inclosed you find copy of our to-day's letter to Godeffroy & Sillem, San Francisco, the tenor of which is entirely according to your wishes. We will be always very glad to receive news from you, and remain, very faithfully, yours,
JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

The photograph of my country-seat will reach you in the U. S. A. Cesar is out shooting to-day. All send best regards to you.

G.

[Inclosure No. 2—C.]

Col. A. B. Steinberger debit to Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Son, Hamburg.

Dec. 2, 1874. To payment from A. E. Godeffroy, New York, £800, gold.....	\$3,880
Feb. 27, 1875. From Godeffroy & Sillem, cash, gold.....	1,500
From Godeffroy & Sillem, cash, gold.....	\$3,500
Lawyer Bowrie, notarial fees, purchase of schooner Peer- }	100
less	2
	8,602
Total, gold.....	\$13,982

E. & O. E.

To be settled with the factory of Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Son, in Apia, with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum.

Hamburg, May 1, 1875.

JOHN CESAR GODEFFROY & SON.

[Inclosure No. 2—D.]

HAMBURG, December 7, 1874.

MY DEAR SIR: We addressed you on the 20th October to Washington, and on the 24th October to London, and I have now to acknowledge receipt of your message of 13th, from Washington, your letter of 18th November, and your message of 30th November, from New York. By our telegram to our relation at New York, under date of 3d instant, we complied to your wishes regarding advances, and we now await your various communications you intended to give us. The main point is an early departure for the islands, especially as the people at Samoa talk of the election of a King, and our agents fear that this may lead to a fresh outbreak of civil war, which certainly would be inhibited by your presence.

Our agent at San Francisco will be as discreet as cautious in every respect. You may rely upon it. All your news sound well, and, knowing you as we do, we are sure everything will go right, and that we as well as our friends at Samoa can depend upon you under all circumstances.

The Auckland Blue-book, which treats the scheme of the establishment of a New Zealand and Polynesian Company, you will of course have to hand. It will not be brought before the New Zealand parliament before next year's session.

Do write us before leaving San Francisco, and please take charge of our correspondence for Samoa, which our agent at San Francisco will hand to you.

My family unites in kind regards to you, and believe me, my dear sir, yours truly,
JOH. CESAR GODEFFROY.

[Inclosure No. 2—E.]

HAMBURG, *December 17, 1874.*

DEAR SIR: We addressed you on the 7th instant to San Francisco, as per copy inclosed, and we have now to acknowledge receipt of your very welcome communications of 27th November, from Washington, and 1st December, from New York, all of which had our particular attention. We hope you will be able to give us always similar good accounts of your proceedings, and you know that you can rely upon us under all circumstances, as we do upon you. Our people at Apia will act entirely in accordance with you, and we feel quite confident that your mutual endeavors will bring everything forward in a prosperous way. It is a difficult task you have to fulfill, but having had the pleasure of your personal acquaintance, we feel convinced that a failure of your message may be considered next to an impossibility. Our complying with your wishes for some advances will prove to you our desire to meet your views, and in accordance herewith we opened to-day a further credit in your favor with our friends at San Francisco for £300, we say three hundred pounds sterling, to put you in funds at San Francisco, if there be the necessity for unexpected outlays. We will charge 6 per cent. interest on these advances, and it is understood that you will refund us by the returns for you at Apia.

Our nephew sent us your receipt for the £800 he paid you at New York, and advised us that the life-policy you mention will come forward by one of the next steamers. The copies of the documents you intend to send us will be put under double lock in our safe, depend upon it, and you may rest assured that everything will be managed on our part in a proper and most cautious way. We shall be delighted to see Minister Mr. Jones and his family at Hamburg, and we need not add that we will do all in our power to make such a stay to this gentleman as agreeable as possible, and show him all attentions. Regarding the small craft and the mortgage for the purchase-money, we desired our San Francisco friends to meet your wishes entirely, and we have written to Apia on the subject quite in the way you mention. Mr. Poppe and our kind brother will take care that everything will be managed with great discretion, in order to avoid all unnecessary comments at Samoa. We thank you for the manner you mentioned us to His Excellency the President and the Secretary of State regarding Samoan affairs; we are glad to be able to add, according to news received, that the amounts of the claims due in 1875 and 1876 will already have been settled by the Samoan government in all probability by this time. If anything worth mentioning should still come into our minds, we shall address you again to San Francisco. Meanwhile believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

Our ladies unite in kind regards to you.

To Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco.

[Inclosure No. 2—F.]

HAMBURG, *January 7, 1875.*

DEAR SIR: We addressed you under date of 17th December, as per copy inclosed, and we ought to wish that these lines will not meet you any more at San Francisco, as we adhere to the proverb, "time is money," and are longing to see a beginning made with the establishment of a regular government at Samoa.

According to telegraphic news from Apia up to 27th November, everything went on smoothly there, and our factory and business was still always on the increase. You will find our people there up to the mark in every respect, and quite ready to act with you hand in hand in all directions, in which we see the guarantee for every success in our mutual endeavors for the development of Samoa affairs. If you can make the natives work, grand things can and will be done at Samoa, and our friends there knowing our disposition and our intentions will always be ready to co-operate with you. Mr. William Sillem has been desired by us to manage the affair of the small craft you intended to purchase at San Francisco entirely to your mind, and we have written to

AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS. 133

Apia in the same way, so that you will have everything your own way, and we only trouble you to fulfill the necessary formalities for the case of death.

Do let us hear from you whenever you are at leisure, and wishing you the compliments of the season, we express the hope that 1875 will see already a good beginning of our united proceedings.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco.

[Inclosure No. 2—G.]

HAMBURG, *January 25, 1875.*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of January 7 is to hand, with the copy of the valuable dispatch from high quarters; so we were very glad to learn from your lines that you intended departing from San Francisco fully fortified in every respect for the Samoan enterprise.

We can only repeat that you will find our people at Apia prepared for your arrival and for the promotion of your views in the pursuit of your plans, just the same as if we were personally there.

It will be your task to remove at an early moment all detrimental competition which may spring up on the beach at Apia adverse to the carrying through of the plans in contemplation.

Your life-policy of \$10,000, transferred to us, was sent us by Mr. A. E. Godeffroy, New York, and has been carefully deposited in our safe.

From Mr. W. P. Wilkinson we received a letter, accompanied by your lines of introduction, with an application for the agency of some large continental fire or marine insurance company. We shall give this matter our attention, and shall be glad to be of use to Mr. W.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

(We inclose copy of our last lines of 7th instant.)

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco, or Apia Samoa Islands.

[Inclosure No. 2—H.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *February 27, 1875.*

DEAR SIR: Previous to your last departure from this city, it was understood that we should advance to you eighty-five hundred (\$8,500) dollars to enable you purchase the schooner Peerless, you giving a mortgage back to secure us the repayment of that amount. We are advised, however, by counsel that no foreigner can take a mortgage upon an American vessel. We have, therefore, arranged with Mr. Jerome B. Ford, a citizen, to loan you that sum, and as security for its repayment the vessel has been conveyed by Mr. Ogden to him, and this day registered in Ford's name. This constitutes the transaction a loan and mortgage, of which the inclosed defeasance from F. to you is evidence. Ford, by this mail, sends power of attorney to Alfred L. Poppe, authorizing him to convey the vessel to you or your assigns at any time within a year, (and the time may, if necessary, be extended,) upon the payment of the amount, \$8,500, loaned as above.

Very truly,

GODEFFROY & SILLEM.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.

DEAR SIR: The arrangement mentioned in the foregoing letter is in every respect satisfactory to me, and I fully ratify, adopt, and confirm the same.

Very truly,

Messrs. GODEFFROY & SILLEM,
San Francisco, Cal.

[Inclosure No. 2—I.]

DIE FACTORIA VON JONAN CESAR GODEFFROY AND SOHN,
Apia, May 5, 1875.Colonel STEINBERGER, *Present* :

SIR: In reply to your note of yesterday, we have referred to article 3 of the contract between you and Messrs. Godeffroy & Son, and beg to state that we have not found anything in it which could entitle you to complain about non-fulfillment of its stipulations on our part nor authorize you to propose its abrogation.

We beg leave to assure you that we are as much disposed as ever to assist you in every way in your intentions to establish a good and firm government in Samoa, according to the tenor of the contract. Messrs. Godeffroy on their part have done more than they were obliged to do by making you advances to the amount of \$14,000, but it does not follow that we are to go on with them. According to their instructions we are not allowed to extend this credit, and we therefore thought proper to advise you of this on the first opportunity. We do not see any cause of offense in a matter which is of daily occurrence in mercantile affairs.

There is no stipulation in the contract which might be interpreted as an obligation to furnish you pecuniary assistance or credit; if you counted upon it you ought to have made an agreement about it in Hamburg.

As much as we know, your position in regard to the Samoans is still uncertain; they may alter their minds, as they are too apt to do, and they may choose to govern themselves and go on in the same deplorable way as hitherto. In such case your good intentions would be frustrated and our own expectations fall to the ground. Now, you must acknowledge that in such an event any further advance on our part would run great risk. We hope you may succeed in coming to terms with the Samoans. When we see your position amongst them fixed and secure, and a prospect of good government and peace, we may recommend our Hamburg friends to reconsider their determination about credit, and in the meanwhile we shall ask for further instructions from them beforehand.

We remain, sir, yours, respectfully,

ALF. L. POPPE.

[Inclosure No. 2—J.]

HAMBURG, September 1, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER, *Apia, Samoa* :

DEAR SIR: Your favor of 21st March reached us a short time ago, having only been posted at San Francisco by Mr. Blake on his arrival there. We most sincerely congratulate you to the success already obtained at Samoa by forming the government and the acceptance of a constitution adapted for the islands, and we add our best wishes that your future endeavors may have the same satisfactory success and will lead to a final consolidation. We regret that you consider yourself in the beginning not so substantially and to the full extent of your expectations assisted by our friends at Apia. We feel confident that our friends will do all they can within the range of their power to give you all assistance, which we know they desire to do, to promote your endeavors, and in accordance with the development of the circumstances there, and you must attribute any disappointment you may have felt to the peculiar circumstances always prevailing at the time of such political changes, but not to the want of good will and disposition on behalf of our friends at Apia.

In consequence of the breakdown of the steamer from Australia, your communications per Cesar Godeffroy are not yet to hand. We hope to receive the same in about a fortnight and at the same time news from Apia up to July 16 will reach us. We most earnestly desire that these will bring us the tidings of your progressing satisfactorily in the task you have put before yourself, and we do not doubt for a moment that this news at the same time will bring us the confirmation of a full understanding between yourself and our friends at Apia, with whom we beg to request you to treat also in future with full confidence.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, very truly,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing letters and accounts, numbering 1 to 10 inclusive, are true copies of the originals now in my possession.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, March 20, 1876.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Copy of articles of agreement between A. B. Steinberger and John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore, Md.

I hereby certify that the within written agreement is a correct copy of the original now in my possession.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Articles of agreement made this second day of January, in the year eighteen hundred and seventy-five, between Albert B. Steinberger, of the city of New York, of the first part, and John H. B. Latrobe, junior, of the city of Baltimore, of the second part, witnesseth, That whereas the said Steinberger has existing contracts looking to pecuniary profits with various parties, and proposes to enter into others, at the Samoa or Navigator Islands, in the Pacific Ocean; and whereas the said Latrobe has agreed to accompany the said Steinberger to the said islands, and to render all the service that may be in his power in carrying out contracts now existing or hereinafter to be made, it is hereby agreed between the parties hereto, that in consideration of the service to be rendered by the said Latrobe, he shall be entitled to twenty-five per cent. of all commissions and pecuniary profits of every description of all undertakings in which the said Steinberger may be engaged during the existence of the present contract between the said Steinberger and the said Latrobe; and whereas, in addition to commercial transactions, it may so happen that the said Steinberger may have it in his power to establish and organise a form of government for said islands, or some of them, under which it may so happen that the said Steinberger may hold office, and be able to provide office through his influence for his friends, these articles of agreement further witness that the said Steinberger will in good faith use his influence, both official and personal, to procure for the said Latrobe the best and most honorable and lucrative office under said government after he, the said Steinberger, shall be himself provided for, he the said Latrobe agreeing to do whatever may be in his power to facilitate the efforts of said Steinberger to form and organize the government aforesaid. And it is hereby agreed that the said Latrobe shall, in addition to the compensation by way of official salary and through the profits herein provided, be furnished by the said Steinberger at the said islands with suitable quarters and subsistence, and also with transportation for himself and his personal effects from San Francisco to said islands free of charge. And whereas, in addition to such profits and commissions as the said Steinberger may become entitled to as aforesaid, other profits and commissions may arise from other undertakings in which said Steinberger may engage, including such as may be carried on with Walter S. Wilkinson, of the city of Baltimore, it is understood that in regard to all such the said Latrobe shall be entitled in like manner to receive twenty-five per cent. as compensation for services to be rendered in connection therewith. It is also understood and agreed that the interest of the said Latrobe in the commissions and commercial profits as comprehended in this agreement shall not commence until the sum of thirteen thousand five hundred dollars shall have been re-imbursed to said Steinberger for expenses heretofore incurred by him in connection with the business in question. It is further agreed that any compensation that may be received by the said Steinberger from the United States Government *for past or future employment in connection with said islands* * shall be included in the terms of this agreement. It is understood by the parties hereto that the profits herein referred to are the net profits of the transactions out of which they may arise. It being also agreed between the parties that the agreement hereby made shall continue in force for the term of ten years from the date of these presents, with the understanding, however, that the said Latrobe may at any time after the expiration of the first two years terminate this agreement, and the said Steinberger shall thereupon make a fair settlement of all the transactions comprehended in this agreement with the said Latrobe, and shall pay the said Latrobe his full and fair proportion of one-fourth in the same up to the date of the termination of this agreement by said Latrobe.

It being understood that the said Latrobe shall only terminate this agreement with the intention of returning to America, or at all events leaving Samoa, and terminating all his relations, official and otherwise, in the Samoan or Navigator Islands.

In witness whereof we have set our hands and seals the year and date first above written.

(Signed)

A. B. STEINBERGER. [SEAL]
JOHN H. B. LATROBE, JR. [SEAL]

Witness:

(The twenty-third line on the 3d page being interlined.)
FERDINAND LATROBE.

* The words underlined are those referred to by witness.

136 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *May 7, 1874.*

A. B. STEINBERGER:

DEAR SIR: Mr. Brooks is now, and for two weeks past has been, engaged in a large ejection suit, and he has requested me to write to you that this grand jury here have found an indictment against you for perjury. There are two counts in the indictment: one for perjury in swearing to the answer in *Lent v. Steinberger*, and the other for perjury in giving the deposition in the same case. The witnesses examined before the grand jury are G. B. McClenning, Joseph Clark, Wm. M. Lent, E. B. Holmes.

The indictment was filed May 1st, 1874.

Yours,

W. LEVISTON.

I hereby certify the above writing is a true copy of the original letter, now in my possession.

APIA, *March 20th, 1876.*

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
December 24th, 1875, 8 o'clock a. m.

For in consideration of the sum of one dollar, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, paid to me by Geo. F. Waters, I do sell, consign, assign, and transfer all personal property belonging to me in Samoa to the said Geo. F. Waters, and I furthermore consign to the custody of Geo. F. Waters all my prints, papers, and documents.

(Signed)

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Witness:

JOHN LATROBE.

FRANK PLATT.

MATTHEW HUNKIN.

I hereby certify that the above writing is a true copy of the original bill of sale now on record in this office, in Book D No. 6, folio 19.

Apia, *March 20th, 1876.*

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 26.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 47.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 18, 1876. (Received May 13.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that A. B. Steinberger was arrested 8th of February and placed on board of the British man-of-war *Barracouta*, on request of Malietoa I, King of Samoa, as per inclosures.

I have the honor, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 1 in No. 47.]

SAMOA, *February 7, 1876.*

To S. S. FOSTER,
Consul of the United States:

SIR: I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, hereby make known my earnest desire to your excellency. It is as follows:

I am determined that A. B. Steinberger, premier of my government, shall be removed from office and from this group.

My reasons for this desire are, that he has been proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by me and my government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments; and I am convinced that, if he be not at once removed, he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

The means at my command are not to be relied upon for his removal; and it is difficult for me to deal with an American citizen, being unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases. I therefore earnestly entreat your excellency, in conjunction with Mr. Williams, the British acting consul, and Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, to whom I have written in the same terms as the above, to aid me in having the said A. B. Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country.

That is all.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure No. 2 in No. 47.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, February 7, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta, Apia Harbor:

SIR: His Majesty Malietoa I, having appealed to me for assistance to remove from his government and kingdom an American citizen, named A. B. Steinberger, for reasons set forth in the inclosure, and having no means at my disposal to enable me to forward His Majesty's views, as my Government has always expressed every good will and regard for the welfare of the Samoan people, and believing my Government would grant the request of the King if a ship of war was present, I therefore have the honor to request and appeal to you to render such assistance as you can, to remove this dangerous man and keep him in custody until he can be deported.

I have the honor to be &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 3 in No. 47.]

SAMOA, *February 7, 1876.*

To Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta, and S. F. Williams, Acting British Consul:

I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, hereby make known my earnest desire to your excellencies. It is as follows:

I am determined that A. B. Steinberger, premier of my government, shall be removed from office and from this group. My reasons for these desires are that he has been proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by me and my government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments; and I am convinced that if he be not at once removed he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

The means at my command are not to be relied upon for his removal, and it is difficult for me to deal with an American citizen, being unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases.

I therefore earnestly entreat you and the Hon. S. S. Foster, United States consul, to aid me in having the said A. B. Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country. I have also written to Mr. Foster in the same terms as the above. I wish it to be distinctly understood that even though Mr. Steinberger be now removed from his office, I still adhere to the request that my government made to the United States Government for protection; if they will grant a bona-fide protection to myself and my government I shall be glad.

In addition I hereby beg and pray you and the British government to grant myself, my government, and nation your protection against all disaffection which may arise from persons in Samoa, and any and every trouble which may hereafter threaten my government from without, until such time as I have definite information from America, whether that nation will grant me the protection that I applied to them for.

I also beg you to befriend my government by sending dispatches with a view to obtain without delay a positive answer from the American Government whether they intend to accept our overtures or not.

That is all.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure No. 4 in No. 47.]

King's address.

I desire the attention of all you chiefs of the Taimua and Faipule of our government. I am thoroughly determined that A. B. Steinberger, the premier, be removed from office and from this group.

My reasons for this desire are that he has proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by our government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments, and I am convinced that if he be not at once removed he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

It is difficult for me, however, to deal with an American citizen, because I am unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases.

I have therefore earnestly entreated Mr. Foster, the American consul, Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, to aid me in having the said Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country.

I wish you distinctly to understand that even though Mr. Steinberger be now removed from office, I still adhere to the request that our government made to the United States Government for protection; if they will grant a bona-fide protection to us I should be glad.

Another thing I wish to inform you of is, that I have entreated Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, and the British government to befriend us, and grant myself and our government and our nation their protection against all disaffection which may arise from persons in Samoa, or any and every trouble which may hereafter threaten my government from without, until such time as we have definite information from America whether that nation will grant us the protection that we applied to them for.

I have also entreated Captain Stevens and Mr. Williams to favor us by sending dispatches with a view to obtain, without delay, a positive answer from the American Government whether they intend to accept our overtures or not.

I hereby therefore dismiss Mr. Steinberger from his office of premier, and now hand him over to Mr. Foster, and Captain Stevens, and Mr. Williams, in order that they may have him removed.

I hereby inform you also that if any person holding any office in my government opposes my will in this matter, I shall have him also removed from his office.

I am,

MALIEPTOA I, REX.

SAMOA, February 8, 1876.

[Inclosure No. 5 in No. 47.]

Minutes of a meeting held in the Armory, Mulinu, on the 8th day of February, 1876, for the King of Samoa to read an edict of dismissal from office, &c., and the removal from his kingdom, of his premier, Mr. A. B. Steinberger.

Present: His Majesty Malietoa I, Taimua and Faipule; Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., Her Majesty's ship Barracouta; Mr. S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; Mr. S. S. Foster, consul for the United States of America; Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., (acting as interpreter for Captain Stevens.)

The proceedings commenced by His Majesty the King sending for Mr. Steinberger.

On Mr. Steinberger's arrival, Captain Stevens requests His Majesty to ask him (Mr. Steinberger) the question proposed by Captain Stevens and sent verbally to His Majesty.

His Majesty asks Mr. Steinberger whether he has any arms concealed about his person.

Mr. STEINBERGER. No; decidedly no.

His Majesty then reads his address (inclosure No. 1) in Samoan. When finished, Captain Stevens reads the translation in English.

Mr. S. S. Foster, the consul for the United States of America, then rises and addresses with deference to His Majesty and Captain Stevens, that, having received a letter from His Majesty the King expressing his determination to remove Mr. A. B. Steinberger from his present position and the group, he begs to hand Captain Stevens a letter requesting him, in the absence of an American man-of-war, to further His Majesty the King's views.

The letter is handed to Captain Stevens, who rises and addresses His Majesty: "Your Majesty, I propose reading to you, for the information of yourself and all present, Mr. Foster's letter requesting the removal of Mr. Steinberger."

Captain Stevens then reads letter, (inclosure No. 2.)

After reading the letter, Captain Stevens states that he is prepared to carry out the requisition of Mr. Foster, and addresses Mr. Steinberger, viz: "Mr. Steinberger, it becomes my painful duty to tell you that you are a prisoner. Will you accompany the escort to my boat?"

Mr. STEINBERGER. The simple request of the King is enough. Would you allow me to retire to my house to collect a few clothes, &c.?

Captain Stevens states that he cannot comply with his request, but that a guard will be placed over his house and everything will be put in the hands of the consul for the United States of America; that a person will be placed at the disposal of Mr. Steinberger, who will take all communications to Mr. Foster.

Mr. Steinberger then delivers himself up as prisoner and was removed in custody of an escort.

An animated discussion then arose among the Taimua and Faipule, some concurring, some dissenting, with the decision of the King.

After an interval, Captain Stevens requests His Majesty to inform him whether he should withdraw, or whether His Majesty wished for assistance from him.

The discussion still continuing, Captain Stevens rose and addressed the meeting as follows: "I wish to say that what the King has done is right, honest, and just, and is what you should appreciate, as it is for your benefit. It will meet with the approbation of the whole of the civilized world, and if it does not meet with yours, the more is the pity. The American nation and people will be only too glad that so bad a person is removed from such a position of influence."

His Majesty here rose and said he thought it would be the best thing for Captain Stevens and the gentlemen with him to retire while he held a meeting with the Taimua and Faipule.

Captain Stevens and the other representatives then left, leaving a guard of eight marines and the color-sergeant at the disposal of the American consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing inclosures, numbering 1 to 4, are true copies of the originals now on file in this office.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 27.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 50.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 20, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 11th instant I was, in company with the British consul and Captain Stevens, R. N., of Her Majesty's ship *Barracouta*, invited to go to Mulinuu Point (inclosures 1 and 2) to hear Malietoa address the Taimua and Faipule. Captain Stevens was attended by his usual guard of honor as on his former visits, 11 marines and 35 sailors.

Whilst we were waiting for the chiefs to assemble, a large body of armed Samoans undertook to surround us, which Captain Stevens immediately ordered to be stopped, and to disarm the Samoans to prevent bloodshed. The Samoans then commenced firing on the marines, wounding seven, (three mortally, and have since died.) Captain Stevens ordered his guard to fall back to the sea-side and bring the wounded with them, as the natives numbered over two hundred men. A boat was sent from the ship with some ammunition, as they had but few rounds with them, and at the commencement their guns were not loaded. The King and British consul and myself, having also retired to the sea-side, entered the boat with the wounded men, which drew a heavy fire on the boat, wounding one man already wounded; we then shoved off and went on board the *Barracouta*.

The King, British consul, and myself immediately returned to the scene of action, and found Captain Stevens master of the situation.

He took three principal chiefs as hostages, and about fifty muskets,

and spiked the cannon, then retired to Apia, making the Taimua and Faipule accompany to prevent further firing.

Things remain the same, but I do not think there will be any further outbreak. The American consulate, adjoining that of the British, is being well guarded.

It is reported that the Samoans lost 10 killed and 18 wounded; the loss of the English is 3 dead and 7 wounded.

The news has come in to-day that a British subject was murdered on Savaii yesterday, to pay for the loss of one of their men killed in the action of the 13th instant.

This is according to Samoan custom, blood for blood, and they are not one step further advanced on that question than they were fifty years ago.

The government is not considered to blame in ordering the attack, but some of the young men lately drilled for soldiers, and the government very promptly sent a boat to Savaii to arrest the murderers of the man killed yesterday.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 50.]

APIA, March 11, 1876.

To S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul :

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to inform your excellency that the chiefs of the Vaimuga and four of the Faipule with Povi are desirous of taking me down to Mulinuu, for the purpose of addressing the government and others, on Monday next, at 9 o'clock.

My wish is that you come and look on.

I am,

MALIEOTA.

I hereby certify that the above letter is a true translation by the Rev. G. A. Turner M. D., C. M., as on file in this office certified by him.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 50.]

[Translation by G. A. Turner, M. D., C. M.]

APIA, March 11, 1876.

To your highness Capt. Stevens, R. N., of the British ship of war Barracouta; S. F. Williams, acting British consul, and S. S. Foster, consul of the United States of America.

GENTLEMEN: We have had a consultation, the result of which is that we have resolved to take Malietoa, the King of Samoa, to Mulinuu at 9 o'clock on Monday morning.

Have you any objection to accompany us, in order to witness the action we are about to take, and also to grant us your protection in our endeavor speedily to bring about a satisfactory settlement of our political affairs?

May you have health. We are—

LAUATI.
MATAAFA.
TUIATAFA.
ANAE.
POVI.
SEUMANUTAFU.
ASI.

I hereby certify that the within writing is a true copy of the original translation now on file in this office.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 28.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 29, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have deported Mr. A. B. Steinberger, late premier of the Samoan government, and Mr. J. M. Coe to the United States consul for Auckland, New Zealand. Full particulars I have sent to you per Etienne, via Fiji.

I also beg to inclose copies of correspondence to said consul.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, March 29, 1876.

UNITED STATES CONSUL,
Auckland, New Zealand:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., has kindly consented to take to your charge, to send to the proper authorities in San Francisco, United States of America, for trial, Mr. J. M. Coe, late United States commercial agent at this port, convicted by a consular court convened at this consulate on March 11, 1876, of embezzlement and perjury, in connection with his duties as United States commercial agent at this place. Full particulars have been sent to the Department of State at Washington.

I have the honor to inclose the under-mentioned documents:

1. Report of an examination of record and fee book.
2. Charges against J. M. Coe.
3. Copies of letters and sentence.
4. Minutes of meeting and report of consular court.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, March 29, 1876.

UNITED STATES CONSUL,
Auckland, New Zealand:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have had to deport from this group of islands, according to the request of His Majesty King Malietoa, A. B. Steinberger, late premier of His Majesty's government, who was charged by His Majesty as having been proved a liar and impostor, and who, if not removed, would be the ruin of his government and nation.

I have to request that you send him to the proper authorities in the United States to act as they may deem expedient in the matter, according to full particulars which have been sent to the Department of State at Washington.

I have the honor to inclose the under mentioned documents:

1. Letter from His Majesty Malietoa.
2. Copy of request to Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., to convey said A. B. Steinberger to Auckland.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE.

Apia, March 29, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,

Commanding Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta :

SIR: I have the honor to request that you will convey in the vessel under your command Mr. A. B. Steinberger (an American citizen) to Auckland, and deliver him over to the United States consul at that place, to whom I have written instructions as to his further destination. This person was handed over to me on February 8, last, by His Majesty Malietoa I, King of Samoa, with the request that I would cause him to be deported from this group of islands as a man who had been proved "a liar and an impostor," and who would, if not removed, cause the ruin of his government and nation. I have to trespass on your kindness in this matter only because no other available means of securing Mr. Steinberger's deportation offers itself.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,

United States Consul.

[Inclosure 4 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,

Apia, March 29, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,

Commanding Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta, Apia Harbor :

SIR: I have the honor to request that you will convey in the vessel under your command Mr. Jonas M. Coe (an American citizen) to Auckland, and deliver him over to the United States consul at that place, to whom I have given instructions as to his further destination.

This person was found guilty, by a consular court on the 14th March last, of the crimes of perjury and embezzlement in connection with his duties as United States commercial agent at this place, and sentenced by me to be sent to the United States for final trial and punishment. He was also found guilty on the same day, before the same court, of having been a disturber of the public peace and a fomentor of civil discord, for which offenses I then sentenced him to be deported from this group.

No other mode of transport offering itself, I have to request your kind assistance in furthering the ends of justice.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,

United States Consul.

No. 29.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell.

No. 62.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,

Apia, September 20, 1876. (Received Nov. 18.)

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the situation of Mauga, chief of Pagopago, Tutuila. He and his people are in much danger of an attack from the people of Leone and the whole western part of the island.

The Mulinu government have also ordered boats and men to assist the Leone people; if this is done he will be driven from the island.

Mauga joined the Steinberger government under fear from the constant threats of being shelled and burned out from the schooner Peerless. As soon as he heard that Steinberger was deposed, he informed the Mulinu government (inclosure No. 1) that he would no longer act with them; that he still adhered to the treaty made with Captain Meade.

He wrote to me March 28 (inclosure No. 2) for advice and assistance; he also sent a verbal message in April, by Commander Miller, of the United States steamer Tuscarora, for me to come up there as soon as

possible. I therefore proceeded to Tutuila and succeeded in putting off the threatened danger to him and his people. I also gave him a United States flag to hoist in case he was attacked. So the matter stands at present. He has written to Commodore Hoskins, of the date of June 30, (inclosure No. 3,) wherein he states that he wishes to remain as an independent government, the same he had when the treaty was made with Captain Meade.

If the United States don't intend to protect him under that treaty, he wishes to know explicitly the real determination of the Government in regard to that treaty and the harbor of Pagopago, for he will certainly be doomed to destruction unless he seeks some powerful alliance. At present he is all suspense and dare not seek the assistance he requires from other nations for fear of violating his agreement with Captain Meade.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 62—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *April 13, 1876.*

This is my letter to the government at Mulinu, consisting of Taimua and Faipule, to inform them that I consider that the government which we set up recently and which was established by the premier has fallen to pieces and is of no further use, the premier having been deposed, and likewise Malietoa and certain of the Faipule. I do not intend to have any more connection with the government. You may act as you please with your government if you still desire it. But as for me I have thrown off all connection with it, for I know well that he (Steinberger) was not an accredited gentleman.

This is the statement of my opinion that I send you.

MAUGA.

A true translation.

GEO. A. TURNER, M. D., L. M. S.

I hereby certify that the above translation by the Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 62—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *March 28, 1876.*

To MR. FOSTER,
Consul of the United States :

SIR: I write to you for information what to do. I am threatened by an attack from the Leone people and some other villages, because I have left the laws made by that American adventurer. I adhered to the treaty of Captain Meade; he promised me protection. I still wait for that good American to come back and fulfill his promise. Leone and the other uniting against me never signed that treaty. I have always been true to my agreement, and I now ask you, the consul of the American Government, to protect me under that treaty or tell me what is best for me to do.

May God's blessing rest upon us.

MAUGA.

A correct translation.

T. W. WILLIAMS.

I hereby certify the above translation to be a true copy of the original, now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 62—Translation]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, June 30, 1876.

To Commodore A. H. Hoskins,
Commanding Her Majesty's ships in Australia:

YOUR HONOR THE COMMODORE: This is to inform you that I have received from Mr. Foster, the United States consul, a copy of your address and advice delivered by you at Mulinnu on the 30th day of May, 1876.

I therefore beg to inform your honor hereby of my own decision concerning that American and his laws, which he set up and to which people of Samoa are still adhering, that I and my people have long ago cast him and them aside, and are now quietly waiting with the determination to establish a little government of our own. But it must be mentioned that there exists a difficulty in connection with those Samoans who are assembled at Mulinnu, since they cannot be induced to yield, (to the right,) but still desire that error-causing American, a despotic man, who came in his schooner called the Peerless, to fire upon us if I did not yield to him.

However, as for me and my people, we have separated from that government, through which we had nearly been brought to ruin. Several other lands, also of this island, (Tutuila,) have expressed their concurrence with my decision not to recognize (any longer) the laws set up by that unauthorized American, whatever his name may be—I don't know; is it Steinberger?

Moreover, I feel very much obliged to Mr. Foster, the United States consul, for having exposed this affair, which would have brought us to ruin. I can but express my great and continued thankfulness.

May it please your honor the commodore to receive with kindness this my letter informing you of my decision; and allow me also to inform your honor that I had nothing to do with the difficulty which occurred at Mulinnu on the 13th March, 1876.

May God's love rest upon and may you and we be alike blessed.

With great cordiality toward your honor, I am,

MAUGA.

A true translation.

THOS. POWELL, F. L. S.,
Of the London Missionary Society.

No. 30.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell.

No. 63.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 20, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the inclosed affidavits and letters in regard to the affairs of the schooner Peerless, and Samoan matters in general.

I should have forwarded to the Department these documents before this, but I have been very ill—confined to my bed for over four months; besides, I waited for the affidavit of Capt. George Hamilton, who had left the Peerless and gone to the Friendly Islands, which would have not only corroborated the inclosed statements, but shown them in a much stronger light, as he was willing to give me copies of his written instructions from A. B. Steinberger, as he had left the vessel, unwilling to be any longer their submissive tool and make war on a people with whom the United States were at peace, or in any way to assist in carrying out the nefarious designs of A. B. Steinberger. It is now given out that Captain Hamilton has been lost with all on board, between this port and the Friendly Islands.

The facts, as stated in inclosures marked Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, were well known to me from the time the schooner Peerless was fitted out by Commander H. Erben, of the United States steamer Tuscarora on the 15th of April, 1875, and an American officer, Lieut. George Norris, and eight seamen were put in charge of her; sent, as A. B. Steinberger in-

formed me, to bring Mauga down to Upolu, dead or alive. I remonstrated with him at the time, and asked him if he knew who this man Mauga was that they were going to make war on—if he did not know he was a steadfast friend of Americans and the Government of the United States; a man who, without presents, without compensation of any kind, ceded the harbor of Pagopago through Commander Meade to the United States for a naval depot and coaling station; the best and safest harbor, and the most easily fortified of any harbor in the South Pacific; and this man was to be dragooned into joining a government he despised, to be compelled to abdicate his kingly prerogative and accept of a petty judgeship from the Upolu government. After telling him this, he coolly informed me that he was backed up by the guns of the *Tuscarora*, and by the actions of Commander Erben in the premises. I had no doubt of it. However, they did not put their threats in execution, but returned without him.

They went up again, (inclosure No. 5,) and Mauga, much against his will, had to succumb, owing to Steinberger's continued threats of burning his town and destroying the lives of his people by the gun of the *Peerless*.

The northeastern villages had also to submit from the same cause, and that miserable farce that was enacted by Steinberger in settling the dispute between the villages of Asu and Aloa on civilized principles, and in condemning an American citizen for five years to hard labor, was of no account whatever, for as soon as the suffering village heard that Steinberger was sent away, they attacked the former conquering village and killed just four persons, (the number of their own formerly killed,) and thus settled the matter on Samoan custom.

To thoroughly inform myself of the designs of Steinberger in regard to the schooner *Peerless* and her armament on board, I engaged passage on her to Tonga, for which I paid him one hundred dollars. I then became fully acquainted with all their designs, and how they were to accomplish them. Capt. G. Hamilton considered as long as he was paid his wages, that if he made war on these natives that Steinberger would have to bear the blame, but I informed him he was breaking the laws as well as Steinberger.

The *Peerless* deposited her merchant register the 6th day of April, and they never called for it afterward. After the first two men were discharged, they never shipped or discharged a man before the consul, although continually changing their men, and finally put in a British subject captain, in defiance of the laws of the United States.

This consulate was entirely ignored, and the natives were taught that all consular officers and their orders were to be treated with contempt; that he was the only one to look to in future; and it was this teaching that finally brought on the complications with the British government, and which will eventually result in a bitter punishment from some nation before they can be brought to know their place in the world's standing or to unlearn the (to them) pernicious doctrines inculcated by Steinberger and his followers.

The vessel was also liable to seizure from being owned by the German house of J. C. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, as was fully shown in a letter of J. C. Godeffroy & Son to the firm of Godeffroy, Sillem & Company, San Francisco, requesting "our Mr. Sillem to take out the register in his name." As Mr. Sillem was still a German, the register was put in the name of Jerome B. Ford, another partner in the same house. This letter was transmitted by me to the Department in dispatch No. 44, March 15, 1876.

I should have seized the Peerless before I did if I had had the power, but whom was I to appeal to? To Steinberger, the dictator and dispenser and enforcer of all law, against Steinberger, the violator of all laws, human and divine? To ask this man to help me seize what he called his own property would have been extreme folly, and would only have been treated with contempt.

When I saw Her Majesty's ship Barracouta was in port, I resolved to seize the Peerless, but I never consulted with Captain Stevens, directly or indirectly, nor was he even aware of my intentions. I only supposed, in case I wanted assistance, he (Captain Stevens) as the representative of a friendly power would assist me, which he did, and the dignity and power of this office was upheld and made to be respected by Captain Stevens, which neither Commanders Erben or Miller, of the United States ship Tuscarora, would do.

As soon as an American man-of-war arrives here, the native chiefs bow down and worship the captain even to servility, and then send out and collect a few pigs and chickens, taro and yams, (these things are either taken from some obnoxious chief or the poorer classes; they never give their own,) and present to the captain. This induces him to think they are the most harmless, the most peaceable and hospitable natives in the South Pacific; consequently the poor Americans have all their claims ignored, and another virtual license given them to steal with perfect impunity until the next man-of-war arrives, to have the same scenes re-enacted.

The true character of these people is not, nor ever will be, known by strangers visiting here. It can only be acquired by a residence among them.

The only reason these natives express at this time more friendship for the United States Government than other powers, is that the American Government is the only one of the great powers with whom they have had any dealings, that has never made them pay for their constant robberies and abuses of American citizens.

This present government has informed me after their appointing three of their best men to defend cases before the court of inquiry made by the officers of the United States steamer Tuscarora, and after being served with a copy of the finding of the court, that they knew nothing about it, that they did not know they had anything to pay, that Steinberger told them there was nothing to pay; and now, although the year they had given them expired 16th of last May, the money cannot be collected, and these poor Americans must lose their adjudged claims, and, in all probability, their land also, merely because the captain of an American man-of-war will not enforce claims after the presents given him of the usual pigs, chickens, &c. There have only been four instances in the last thirty years where the captain of a man-of-war would not receive presents, and these men all did the business they were sent to do, and collected the fines that had been imposed upon the Samoans to pay for their numerous insults, depredations, and robberies on foreigners.

Every consul or commercial agent that has ever been here has informed the Department of these facts, and surely they are not all prejudiced; they merely represent the truth, which a stranger coming here cannot believe.

Commander Miller, of the United States steamer Tuscarora, arrived here in April and found a profound peace, and when he went away in May he knew no more of the real situation of affairs here when he went away than he did when he arrived. He threw himself into the arms of the Catholic bishop, and was entirely directed and guided by him, and drew all his information from him to the exclusion of all others. Bishop

Elloy is almost insane on the point of placing Mataafa, a zealous Catholic chief and head of the Tupua family, on the throne. The Protestants, numbering four-fifths of all the inhabitants, with the reigning family of Malietoa at their head, are equally desirous of continuing Malietoa as King. These are the real differences, and unless one or the other of these religious politicians is driven from the island, or else taken possession of by some foreign power, there will be no permanent peace in Samoa.

Some days after Commander Miller's arrival he was induced by the bishop to issue a manifesto, promising protection to all Americans; this was for effect at home, not here, for the Americans did not desire it. They wanted their claims settled, and applied to him to collect them, but he said he had no authority to enforce them. The Americans did not require his protection at this time, for there had been a treaty made with the Samoan government March 23 guaranteeing protection to all foreigners.

After the action of the 13th of March on Mulinu Point, between the men of the Barracouta and Samoans, the Samoan chiefs then having charge of the government, seeing their cannon were all spiked, their Gatling gun rendered useless, their ammunition all destroyed, three of their principal men kept as hostages, laws passed by the consuls forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors or guns or ammunition, sent Bishop Elloy to sue for peace. They had an informal meeting at the British consulate March 22, and preliminaries were arranged; and on the 23d of March the final meeting was held at the British consulate, all the foreign consuls being present, with Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the principal foreign residents, the Samoan government officials, and many other high chiefs. It was then agreed, on the part of the government, that they should, in future, protect all foreigners residing on the islands in their persons and property, and their business should not be interfered with in any way; that they would put a stop to the numerous robberies and spoliations of their people on foreigners; that they would have the guilty ones punished as soon as possible; that they would pay all fines and claims against them, after being duly adjudicated; that they would dismiss all their armed men to the different districts where they belong. This having been agreed to, Captain Stevens agreed to withdraw his cannon and men from the shore, and let business go on in its usual channel; that the hostages should be kept, until the arrival of Commodore Hoskins, for the faithful performance of their agreement. The meeting then adjourned, and the troubles were over. The men and cannon were removed to the Barracouta on the 27th March, 1876.

On the 22d of May Commodore Hoskins arrived, and met the natives at Mulinu Point, heard all their complaints, read all their letters, and replied to them in a letter of the date of May 30, (inclosure No. 6.) Since then the Samoans have been much divided, and can hardly tell what form of government to assume.

The people of Aana and part of Savaii have separated from the Mulinu government, and sent the inclosed letter (inclosure No. 7) to all the foreign consuls. No doubt it will end in war; but, as yet, no fighting has been done.

I would add that all the persons giving the inclosed affidavits are men of good character and reputation, and can be referred to at any time inquiries may be wanted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER.
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 63.]

APIA UPOLU, SAMOA.

I, John Lee, belonging to Modus, East Haddon, Connecticut, United States America, do hereby most solemnly declare that on or about the 1st of August, 1875, I was on board the American schooner Peerless, commanded by George Hamilton, then lying in the harbor of Apia, when he, the said captain, told me that he had a large quantity of shot, shell, canister, and other kinds of ammunition on board for the purpose of forcing the natives at Tutuila to acknowledge these laws if they showed any resistance. I asked him how he would force them if they, the natives, did not want these laws. He replied, "We have the instruments on board, and, by God, we will fire into the town." He also added, "When we get through with this job we are going to Manna, and if the natives resist we will lay to, abreast the church, and blow the town down."

J. LEE.

Sworn and subscribed to this 15th day of April, 1876, before me.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

SEPTEMBER 20, 1876.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 63.]

PORT OF APIA, UPOLU.

I, James Lyle Young, at present residing at Matautu, Upolu, Samoa, being duly sworn, do depose and say that on or about the 26th day of July, 1875, I returned to Apia from a visit to the island of Tutuila, when Mr. A. B. Steinberger met me and requested that I would give him some particulars about the disturbances on that island, of which he had already received information.

I told Mr. Steinberger that so far as I could learn there had been a squabble between the inhabitants of two small towns, that two or three persons had been killed, and that it appeared that both parties were to blame in the matter. He then told me that it was his purpose to proceed to Tutuila at once to make some arrests of the parties concerned in the affair; that he would have been gone before, but that some delay in equipping the schooner Peerless; that he was arming the schooner with a number of Springfield breech-loading rifles, in addition to the brass 12-pounder howitzer which she always carried since her arrival in this group; that he was at that time putting aboard shell and shrapnel for the howitzer, and would take with him a number of native soldiery under command of Major J. H. Latrobe.

I said that these preparations were unnecessary, as the natives of Tutuila would not attack any one from an outside place; they had only been disputing among themselves, and were now at peace again. Mr. Steinberger then said that if they resisted his authority he would fire on them from the Peerless, and that if he could not subdue them with the armament which he had on board the Peerless he would return to Apia and mount the Parrott rifled-cannon which he had brought from America with him on the schooner, and that with it he could soon quell any attempt at resistance.

I had two or three subsequent conversations with Mr. Steinberger, in which the above statements were reiterated, further stating that he expected he would have to hang some of the natives concerned in the disturbances.

Mr. George Hamilton, then master of the Peerless, told me that Mr. Steinberger had stated his intention of shelling the natives if they resisted his authority, and on my stating my opinion that no vessel other than a ship of war could take such measures, he said that he himself doubted the legality of Steinberger's action in arming the Peerless under the American flag, but that he thought the responsibility was entirely Steinberger's, and that he himself would be clear of blame in the matter.

That on the 31st of July, 1875, the Peerless sailed for Tutuila, taking in her Mr. Steinberger, Mr. Latrobe, and a number (about forty) native soldiers, with the howitzer above mentioned and small-arms.

During the whole time the Peerless was in Samoa, up to the 17th of December, 1875, she carried the flag of the United States at the main and the Samoan flag at the fore. On the 19th of August the Peerless returned from Tutuila, and Mr. Steinberger then told me that some of the persons engaged in the disturbances referred to before had been tried and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, and had been brought down as prisoners in the Peerless; also that among them was an American citizen named Sharp, and Mr. Steinberger stated to me that he had sentenced this man to a term of imprisonment, (I think five years,) and that if he could have proved that Sharp had a loaded gun in his hand during the affrays he would have hanged him on the spot.

That on several occasions Mr. Steinberger told me that he would with the Peerless quickly reduce any district which opposed him to submission.
Further deponent sayeth not.

JAMES L. YOUNG.

Sworn to before us this 20th day of April, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, September 20, 1876.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 63.]

PORT OF APIA, UPOLU.

Sheweth that I, Thomas William Williams, of Sydney, New South Wales, now residing in Matautu, island of Upolu, being duly sworn, do depose and say:

That on or about the 15th day of April, 1875, the schooner Peerless, under the command of George Hamilton, having Messrs. Steinberger, Norris, Latrobe, and self, with her own and extra crew from the United States ship Tuscarora on board, also some of the government, left for Tutuila for the purpose of forcing Manga, the chief of Pagopago, to submit to the government that had been established at Mulinnu Point. She was fully armed, having on board one small brass howitzer; and each person was supplied with a rifle, cartridge-box, and accouterments; and every day, during the passage up, Norris (the officer from the Tuscarora) drilled all of us.

The howitzer also was fired off on the passage up, so that the men might be expert in the use of it, as it was intended, so Mr. Steinberger repeatedly told us, to use on Manga and the people of Pagopago in case they would not submit to the Mulinnu government. There were also on board several cases of shrapnel and shell with a case of rifle cartridges.

On our arrival at Pagopago, Latrobe and self went ashore to Manga, and requested him to come on board the Peerless and meet Steinberger and the government chiefs, but he refused, saying that if they wanted to see him that they should come to him. I went ashore again with word from Steinberger to Manga to this effect, that he (Manga) would be given half an hour to come on board, which if he did not do, he would have to suffer some time from the government, and that the Peerless would weigh anchor and come again another time and force him to submit. Manga refused still to come on board, so the Peerless came away. During the stay in Pagopago, from the time the anchor was dropped to the time it was weighed, everything was in readiness for an attack to be made on the natives; sentries were placed to prevent any native from coming on board; the howitzer was pointed to Manga's house, and the rifles were laid out for use. We were there for about two hours and a half. All the way down to Apia, Mr. Steinberger declared he would make Manga repent for what he had done.

On or about the 31st of July, 1875, the Peerless again sailed for Tutuila, with Messrs. Steinberger, Waters, Latrobe, and some of the government chiefs, to hold an investigation respecting the difficulties between two towns in Tutuila, Asu and Aloa. She was fully armed, having the above-mentioned howitzer and twelve stand of rifles on board.

I asked Mr. Steinberger what he intended doing up at Tutuila. He then told me that he would blow the town of Aloa up if it would not abide by the decision of the court.

After his return from Tutuila, and when the different governors were appointed, I asked Mr. Steinberger how about the island of Manna—if the people there refused to have a governor and acknowledge the laws made at Mulinnu, what would he do. He answered, "I have something on board the Peerless (alluding to the howitzer and rifles, which were constantly kept on board, with the exception of the howitzer, which was taken on shore to Mulinnu two or three weeks previous to the trip to Tutuila to investigate the Aloa and Asu affair, when it was reshipped) that will make them come to terms." The Peerless always flew the American flag at the main and the Samoan at the fore.

I have also repeatedly heard Mr. Steinberger say that when the first American man-of-war should arrive he would have "that damn son of a b——h, Foster, deported," also other American citizens.

I am also aware that Mr. Foster was charged by Mr. Steinberger (\$100.00) one hundred dollars for a trip to Tonga on the 4th of June, which was paid by Mr. Foster.

150 AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS.

The above money was as passage-money for the two Misses Foster and Mr. Foster in the Peerless.

Mr. Steinberger also offered the schooner Peerless, about the middle of August, 1875, to the Rev. H. Bingham, for \$400 to go to Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, but the offer was not accepted.

About the end of August, 1875, Mr. Steinberger received (\$300.00) three hundred dollars from the natives for taking them backward and forward from Tutuila and here in the schooner Peerless. And further deponent sayeth not.

T. W. WILLIAMS,
Late Secretary to Samoan Government.

Sworn to before us this twenty-eighth day of April, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
JAMES L. YOUNG.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *Sept. 20th*, 1876.

APIA, UPOLU, *Samoa.*

Sheweth I, James Laurenson, of Lerwick, Shetland Islands, Scotland, now master of the schooner Louisa Ryder, lying in the port of Apia, being duly sworn, do depose and say that—

On my arrival in this port in the month of June, 1875, I found the American schooner Peerless in the harbor, and on making enquiries was informed that George Hamilton was in command of her. I was on intimate terms with George Hamilton, and was on board on several occasions up to the time of her seizure for a breach of the neutrality laws.

On my first visit I found she was armed with a brass twelve (12) pound howitzer, a quantity of ball, and shrapnel shell.

On a second visit, in conversation with Captain Hamilton, he told me that some sharp correspondence had passed between him and Mr. Foster, United States consul, relative to the legality of carrying the howitzer and ammunition. I said, "Do you think you are justified in being armed in this manner?" He said, "No, I do not think so. I believe Mr. Foster is quite right." The only loop-hole I have to get through is by holding out that she is a yacht, which will materially alter the case. I said, "If you think you are not justified in this matter, would it not be better to send the gun and ammunition ashore?" He said, "I think it best to do so," and I heard him give the order to the mate to send the howitzer ashore the following morning.

Some time afterwards I went on board the Peerless again, saw the howitzer on board, and in the cabin was a rack fitted up and filled with twelve (12) breech-loading rifles, and also saw four (4) revolvers. Captain Hamilton told me that he had a quantity of shot, shrapnel shell, and plenty of cartridges on board.

I said, "How is it, you have these guns aboard again?"

He replied, "There has been some disturbance on Tutuila, and we are going down to settle matters. Mr. Steinberger tells me if they (the people of Tutuila) do not submit to the Samoan laws and give up the murderers, he would compel them to do so by force, and they would use the guns now on board the Peerless in doing so."

The first time I met Mr. Steinberger, in the course of conversation he told me that he was vested with power from the United States of America to form a government here, and that he did not intend to confine it to the Samoan Islands, but would take in all the outlying islands, and if they would not willingly submit, he would force them to do so.

I met him afterwards at Mulinu Point, when he said, (referring to a claim lodged by me in the British consulate against the people of Wallis Island.) "I wish you would allow your case to stand over for twelve months, I would settle it for you; for I intend to take that island also."

Further deponent sayeth not.

JAS. LAURENSEN.

Sworn to before us this first day of May, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
JAMES L. YOUNG.

I hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *September 20*, 1876.

(Copy.)

[Inclosure 5 in No. 63.—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, July 9, 1876.

To Mr. FOSTER,

Consul of the Government of the United States :

SIR: I wish to inform your excellency of the behavior of the gentleman of your nation named Steinberger, (is it?) the gentleman who established laws on Upolu. He is the greatest tyrant I have ever seen. After he had established the government on Upolu, he came here on the 19th of April, 1875; he came in his white two-masted vessel. He told me that I must go to Upolu, to the establishing of the government. I replied I would not go to Upolu, that I was waiting for the issue of my treaty with Captain Meade. Then the gentleman was very angry, and told his boat's crew to load their guns, in order to shoot one of my people if I would not obey. Then he returned to Upolu.

Subsequently he came back, arrived at Leone, and sent me a letter that I was to go there, and that if I did not go I would be severely punished for it. Then I went.

I have heard reports that he said on Upolu that he was coming up to me, and that if I would not willingly give in to the laws, that he would take me down or I would die.

But I am very thankful, indeed, to you, Mr. Foster, that you have exposed that affair that was nearly causing our ruin.

May we have God's blessing resting on us.

We are,

MAUGA.

A true translation.

GEO. A. TURNER,
M. D., L. M. S.

I hereby certify that the within translation is a true copy of the original now in this office.

Apia, September 20, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 6 in No. 63.]

H. M. S. PEARL,
Apia, Samoa, 30th May, 1876.

To the TAIMUA and FAIPULE of Samoa :

GENTLEMEN: Your address, presented by you as a body when I received you on board the Pearl on the 23d instant, the day after my arrival, in which you complain of the conduct of Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and state that since his arrival your government had to suffer great trouble, and that the consul of Her Britannic Majesty and the consul of the United States of America, and many other people of the great nations at Samoa, had violated your laws, and praying for an inquiry into everything which had taken place since Captain Stevens first arrived here, has been duly and carefully considered by me, and I have in consequence deemed it necessary to call this general meeting of all the representatives of the different states of Samoa, in order that not only you who have been openly opposed to the British representatives, and whose party has been engaged in open hostility against us, but also that the whole Samoan people may clearly know the causes of affairs, and hear the decision I have come to, and the advice I have to offer them.

I now, therefore, address not only the existing government, but all the representatives of Samoa present.

1st. The seizure of the Peerless, the arrest and confinement of A. B. Steinberger on board the Barracouta, the arrest and deportation from Samoa of Jonas Coe, and everything that occurred with reference to A. B. Steinberger and his followers, was done by the American consul, who is the sole representative of that nation to you, and who only is acknowledged as such by us.

2d. In removing Steinberger, the American consul acted as he had a right, and it was his duty to do, against a citizen of his nation whom he believed to be acting against the laws of the United States, and to be exercising an influence injurious to you and imperiling your relations with other nations.

3. That such was the case documents since published fully substantiate, and the

United States Government has moreover, in its letter to Mr. Foster of the 12th of January, 1876, distinctly stated that Steinberger was not authorized to form a government in Samoa, or to pledge the Government of the United States to sustain, directly or indirectly, any government which he might form or assist in forming.

4. I can only regret that you were led by the representations of Steinberger and the letters he produced to think otherwise.

5. Captain Stevens, in carrying out the American consul's wishes, was, as far as you are concerned, only the representative of a power friendly to us in what was for your good.

6. I wish you, therefore, to understand clearly that the matter, as far as Steinberger is concerned, rests between him, his government, and the American consul; and as the United States Government has sent their consul the letter just read to you, there is no probability that he will return to these islands.

7. I come now to the occurrences of the 13th March, 1876, when Capt. Stevens, his officers and men, were (after an attempt had been made to surround them) treacherously fired on and three men killed and eight wounded, when he was, at the request of some of the chiefs of Samoa, attending a meeting at Mulinuu, in order to restore, if possible, peace and a settled government to you; which attack, it is perfectly clear to me, was made with the consent, if not at the instigation, of the Steinberger party in the government, one of the Taimua being killed in the fight.

8. That the Barracouta's men were first fired on by the party mentioned I consider fully established, and I do not think it necessary nor do I intend to go into any further evidence on the subject.

9. This treacherous conduct must greatly tend to alienate the sympathy and good will of Great Britain from the people of Samoa, and to leave an impression which can only be removed by the establishment of an honorable and respectable government by them, and by their faithful fulfillment of engagements which may be entered into.

10. I have reported this occurrence to the British government, and shall await their instructions before taking any further steps in the matter, but I wish to warn the Taimua that I fully anticipate that an indemnity will be required from them to recompense the men who were wounded and the relatives of the men who were killed.

11. I wish also to warn the Samoan people generally that though it is our wish and habit to show great forbearance and consideration to native communities such as this, which the Taimua, in their letter to me, have rightly described as "a people of the smallest importance in the whole world," yet that they should not be led to think we shall ever allow our people to be treacherously attacked or any of our countrymen ill-treated, without exacting an ample reparation.

12. When those instructions are received, the other British claims against the Samoans, already brought forward by the consul and Capt. Stevens, will be inquired into and adjusted in the same manner as was done by Captain Simpson of the "Blanche," unless they are previously settled.

13. With reference to the present state of affairs in Samoa and the government of the country, it is my earnest wish and recommendation that you return to the form of government and constitution and the flag which existed before the Steinberger government was formed, which constitution was a development of that which existed when Commodore Goodenough was here in November, 1873, and was approved of by him when he saluted the Taimua on the occasion of their visit to the Pearl.

14. And for this purpose I counsel you to proceed with the least possible delay to the election of a new government, who will act in harmony with the representatives of foreign powers, and to which I shall be able to give my countenance and support.

15. By this means only, as it appears to me, can the Samoan people be saved from the evils which threaten them, and preserve an independent government for their country.

16. It is not the intention or the wish of any civilized nation, so far as I am aware, to annex or undertake the protectorate of your islands.

17. The wish of Great Britain certainly is that you shall be able to form a strong independent government, such as exists in Tonga, and conduct affairs, and especially the relations with white men, in conformity with the usages and laws of civilized nations, and with the aid and approval of their representatives, the consuls.

18. With reference to the hostages now on board the "Sapphire," I have been obliged very reluctantly to send that vessel away, in order to prevent the scourge of the measles being introduced amongst you. She will return here when all danger is over, and they will be delivered back to you on the following conditions, viz:

That the government then existing shall give a written pledge to Capt. Murray, of H. M. S. "Sapphire" for me, that the persons and property of Malietoa and the five chiefs, Lanaki, Pono, Leanause, Tuiafau, and Mataafa, who sided with him in the late trouble, as well as the chiefs of the Vaimanga, who received Malietoa from Capt. Stevens, shall be protected and kept from any harm being done to them for the way in which they acted.

19. On my arrival at Fiji, I shall send the "Sapphire" back with the hostages, and

AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN SAMOAN ISLANDS. 153

I shall hope to learn by her that the necessary pledge has been given and that the new government, in conformity with the general wish of the people, is working satisfactorily.

(Signed)

A. H. HOSKINS,

Commodore, commanding H. M. Ships in Australia.

To the Taimua and Faipule and the representatives of all the different states in Samoa.

I hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true copy of the original letter of Commodore Hoskins, of H. B. M. ship, Pearl, Apia Harbor.

Apia, Sept. 20, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 7 in No. 63.—Translation.]

PULETUA LEULUMOEGA SAFOULALAFAI,
Tuamasaga, etc., 31st August, 1876.

To WILLIAMS, H. B. M. *Acting Consul*; Mr. S. S. FOSTER, *U. S. Consul*; Mr. WEBER, *German Consul*:

GENTLEMEN: This is our letter to your excellencies and highnesses of the great nations, to let you know the issue of our meeting.

We seceded from the government at Mulinuu on the 31st of August, 1876. Now we are following the advice of commodore; we are going to have the flag commodore advised us to have, and cast aside Steinberger's flag, because the government of Mulinuu has not done what the commodore said, viz, to protect Malietoa and Faipule's things. They (the government) have broken this; they have robbed all these chiefs; and not only this, but the bad things they have done to us, Paletoa—but they have fined us because we adhere to the commodore, you consuls of the great nations, and also the missionaries, who brought light and life to Samoa.

You know that we are slaves, and that they ill-treat us on account of our adhering to the advice of the commodore; it seems as if that is the origin of the government of Mulinuu's dislike to us.

Gentlemen, may you understand that we are going to hoist the flag that commodore advised us to on the month of September.

It will be hoisted at Aana. It is well that when that flag will be hoisted to let you know, because it is our wish that you consuls of great nations should be present with us.

May you prosper.

We are the

(Signed)

PULETUA.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing translation is a true copy of the original now in this office.

Apia, September 20th, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 31.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Griffin.

No. 3.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, June 23, 1876.

SIR: Before assuming your duties as United States consul at Apia, the Department deemed it important that you should be made acquainted as far as possible, from the reports received, of the state of affairs in Samoa, and the origin and progress of the late unfortunate difficulties in the islands. For this reason you were instructed to report in person at this Department, and all the correspondence of the Department with your predecessor, Mr. Foster, and with Mr. Steinberger, late United States special agent, has been exhibited to you. In order that you may

carry with you full information of the connection of Mr. A. B. Steinberger with these affairs, I hand you herewith a copy of the executive document No. 161 of the House of Representatives, Forty-fourth Congress, being a report made by the Department in answer to a resolution of the House, and which contains the full text of the correspondence between the Department and Mr. Steinberger up to the date of the report. I also hand you a memorandum of dispatches received from your predecessor, Mr. Foster, and from Mr. Steinberger since the report was made. You will see from these papers that Mr. Steinberger went to the islands on two occasions as a special agent of the United States, with directions to report upon their resources and the character and condition of their inhabitants. He made the required reports, and tendered his resignation as special agent, which was accepted on the 10th of December last. Prior to tendering his resignation, he had accepted the office of prime minister of the Samoan government. After he had assumed the duties of prime minister, numerous disputes arose between Mr. Steinberger, as representing the Samoan government, and the United States and British consuls. The dispatches to the Department in reference to these disputes, both from Mr. Steinberger and from Mr. Foster, are conflicting and unsatisfactory. It appears, however, that the difficulties finally culminated in a request from the King to Mr. Foster to remove Mr. Steinberger from the islands. In compliance with this request, Mr. Foster arrested Mr. Steinberger, and had him conveyed a prisoner on board Her British Majesty's steamer Barracouta and transported to Levuka, where he was released by the captain of the Barracouta. The Taimua and Faipule of Samoa have petitioned the President to have Mr. Steinberger returned to them.

Mr. Foster also, after a form of trial, sentenced Jonas M. Coe, formerly United States commercial agent at Apia, to deportation from the islands for interfering in Samoan politics, fomenting ill-feeling against the British and American consuls, and embezzlement and perjury while United States commercial agent. The sentence was carried out by Captain Stevens, of Her British Majesty's steamer Barracouta, who conveyed Mr. Coe a prisoner to the Fiji Islands. For this proceeding of Consul Foster there was no authority whatever.

He also, at the request of the London Missionary Society, ordered the foreclosure of a mortgage and the sale of the land upon which the society held a mortgage. This foreclosure and sale was an illegal and unauthorized assumption of power on the part of the consul, and you will so inform all parties interested, should any inquiries be made of you in regard to it.

Mr. Foster also ordered the condemnation and sale of the schooner Peerless, (claimed by Mr. Steinberger as his property,) for alleged violation of the neutrality laws of the United States. His dispatches in regard to this seizure and sale are meager and unsatisfactory, and it does not appear from them what authority he claimed to have for his action. You will report fully in regard to this matter.

Upon assuming your duties you will doubtless be approached and appealed to by the partisans of contending factions, representing conflicting interests on the islands, to use your influence for the benefit of their particular party as against other factions. For your governance in all such cases you are instructed that you are to hold yourself aloof from all entangling alliances either with any of the different factions on the islands or with your colleagues, the representatives of other governments.

Your duties as consul are strictly limited by law, the consular regula-

tions, and the instructions you may from time to time receive from the Department, and no authority is granted you to interfere in any way with the governmental affairs in Samoa.

In relation to Mr. Steinberger, you will inform the Samoan authorities and others that he has no official status or connection with this Government; that having accepted a position as an officer of the government of Samoa, his acts in that capacity are not under the cognizance or control of the Government of the United States, which declines to accept any responsibility for these acts, or for any legitimate and necessary consequences resulting therefrom. The course pursued by Mr. Foster in deporting him was illegal and unauthorized, and is disapproved by the Government.

In the deportation of Mr. Steinberger and Mr. Coe, and in the general conduct of affairs, Mr. Foster has proved himself to be unfit to be intrusted with the duties of his office, and the President has consequently removed him.

You will endeavor as far as possible to repair the harm that has been done by your predecessor, and will do all in your power to cultivate friendly relations with the authorities, assuring them of the interest this Government takes in the welfare of their people, and of the earnest desire of the President to do all in his power to promote the prosperity of the islands.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 32.

Mr. Griffin to Mr. Fish.

No. —.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February 2, 1877.*

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival in this city, in anticipation of your favorable action on the application for leave of absence submitted in my dispatch of the 24th October, No. 11. I felt obliged to adopt this course, in view of the improbability of any other opportunity affording means of direct transit to the United States for at least six months.

Arriving at the Samoan Islands on the 28th of last September, I immediately entered upon the duties of the consulate, and considering that a thorough knowledge of the people, their government, laws, and customs, would be found of great advantage in the due discharge of such duties as devolved on the consul, I lost no time in seeking such knowledge from the best sources within my reach. As no regular books or records had been kept by my immediate predecessor, and, from the best information I could get, none by those who had preceded Mr. Foster as United States consuls, I was unable to obtain much information from this source. The strong feelings of friendship for the Government and institutions of the United States, which I found to exist among the native authorities and people of the islands, afforded facilities for gaining the information I sought, which I was able to turn to profitable advantage. This American feeling I found to be universal, extending from the highest officers of the government and the native chiefs to the humblest of the people. Their great national improvement, the peace and good order which had then recently prevailed among the

people, and the comparative prosperity which began to be visible in the country, they were unanimous, both rulers and people, in attributing to the wise and just administration of the late American agent, Col. A. B. Steinberger. Having, with a unanimity rarely witnessed in the public affairs of a people, voluntarily bestowed upon Colonel Steinberger the chief place in their government, subordinate only to their sovereign, he appears to have realized, immediately upon his advent into office, every just expectation of the government and people who had intrusted him with all but absolute power. He promulgated a new constitution, modeled as far as was found practicable on the system of the United States, providing among other things for an elective chief magistracy, the King to be chosen by the votes of all the people every six years. This constitution was not only accepted by the native government and people of the islands, but met with the immediate approbation of the missionaries of different nationalities stationed in the country, and of the white inhabitants from foreign countries residing in the islands. He was self-denying, earnest, and enthusiastic in his efforts to ameliorate the condition of the people, and to raise their government and country to the dignity and independence of a well-ordered and independent nation; and that these efforts were appreciated, it is only necessary to add what is but simple justice to Colonel Steinberger, that he is to-day held by the natives, both government and people, in a degree of esteem amounting almost to veneration, and is looked upon by them all as the wisest and safest ruler and best friend that their country has ever had.

The Steinberger government had been acknowledged by all the foreign consuls resident in the islands, and was, as it is said, on the point of being recognized by the government of Great Britain, when the difficulties arose which led to its apparent overthrow, and which, although depriving Colonel Steinberger of all apparent power and authority for the present, and compelling him to leave the country, has not succeeded in destroying the admirable system of government which he had established, and to which the native authorities and people still adhere with religious earnestness and tenacity. The troubles which led to Colonel Steinberger's temporary overthrow are said by the people there to have been inspired and instigated by British and German commercial interests that have, through mercantile houses of these nations respectively, long maintained a commercial monopoly there, to the great detriment, as the Samoan people allege, and as I am led from observation to believe, of Samoan interests and American trade; and I regret to be obliged to add that the official and personal influence of my immediate predecessor at Apia appears to have been exerted in co-operation with these foreign commercial designs against what the government and people of Samoa unite in alleging the best interests of their country, and, as it appears to me, greatly to the detriment of the trade and commerce of the United States with these islands. I have ventured respectfully to submit these suggestions to you in relation to Colonel Steinberger's proceedings there, knowing at the same time that you are already in possession of more full and particular information as to the mission of that gentleman and the results of his official intercourse with the government of the Samoan Islands. I may add, however, that the name of Col. A. B. Steinberger, both as a magistrate and as a man, is more popular to-day in Samoa than that of any other man, native or foreign, and that he owes this distinction to the simple fact that he is there considered not only as at one time the representative of the Government of the United States, but as the exponent and apostle of the American system of free government.

I append hereto a confidential memorandum, giving more in detail the facts and circumstances which have led me to these conclusions.

During the administration of Colonel Steinberger, a prominent feature of his policy was to aid in subserving the expressed wishes of the natives in diverting the trade of the islands, especially their exports of cobra, which had long been monopolized by a German mercantile firm of great local influence, to the United States. The reasons for this policy, as the people and the authorities of the islands respectively expressed to me, were that the contiguity of the Samoan Islands to the Pacific coast of the United States made their ports the natural outlet and market for the surplus products of the islands; that they were able to make better and juster terms with American merchants; that in addition they could obtain from the United States, more conveniently and at more advantageous prices, all the articles which they are obliged to import for home consumption; and that, moreover, they had not failed to observe that under the influence of American commercial intercourse, and the friendship and political intimacy of the Government of the United States, the Hawaiian Islands had emerged from a rude and semi-barbarous condition to a civilized, enterprising, prosperous, and progressive state among the family of nations.

The export trade of the Samoan Islands now goes almost exclusively to Germany, and will continue to take that direction so long as the great German commercial house to which I have referred is able to maintain the local monopoly which it now enjoys. This monopoly is sustained by the active influence of the German government, the German consul at Apia being himself a member of the firm. By revenue-farming and other devices, this firm succeeds in getting the larger part of the cobra under their control, before it is prepared, and the natives are brought more or less under their power by advances of money, or more frequently merchandise at the most extravagant prices. They fix the price of this and other products by an arbitrary standard of their own, having little local competition; and no American firm, whatever may be its capital or means of business, can venture upon a competition with the house in question, unless assured of the necessary protection of their own Government, or unless the still better course should be deemed advisable, namely, of admitting the Samoan government to such relations with the United States, either by treaty or otherwise, as would insure their independence of foreign control, and enable them to deal freely with merchants of San Francisco and other ports, who are most anxious to open trade with the islands. Cobra is worth between four and five cents per pound in San Francisco, though the poor natives seldom realize more than one cent per pound, and the importance of the trade in this article may at once be conceived, when it is known that the shipments to Germany by the house of Godeffroy & Son exceed in value the sum of five million dollars annually.

In addition to this trade in cobra, no inconsiderable quantity of the very best sea-island cotton is produced in these islands. Coffee of the best and finest quality, I think, in the world is successfully grown, and indigo is indigenous to the soil. In addition to these articles, I would mention that the timber found on the islands is adapted for all kinds of building purposes, and exists in great abundance. The trade of the islands fully developed, under the influence of free and fair competition, would soon result in rendering the people of the islands comfortable and comparatively independent, and, as I cannot help believing, would ultimately prove of great commercial advantage to the

United States, if prosecuted under such conditions as would allow and secure free scope to American enterprise.

The commission signed by all the officers of state, and under the great seal, which I have the honor to submit herewith for your consideration, together with an English translation, was handed me on the morning of the 12th of November, these officers coming to my house in a body at 2 o'clock a. m., after a protracted session of nearly two days and nights.

I at once apprised them that however flattering their confidence thus manifested to me might be, and as much as I really desired to be of service to the government and people of Samoa, being an officer of the United States I could not accept a commission from a foreign government. Their disappointment in hearing the conclusion thus expressed by me, appeared to be unaffected and sincere; nor did they attempt to conceal their despair of being emancipated from the political and commercial thralldom in which their country is held, except by being placed in relations of amity and international friendship with the Government of the United States. Knowing as they did that I was about to return to the United States, they desired that I should, at least, bring the whole matter to the attention of my Government, and at their earnest solicitation I consented to do for them thus much; and at the same time I determined to put the Department of State in the possession of such facts in relation to the government and people of the Samoan Islands, as I had been able to collect from personal observation and from my official intercourse with the native authorities.

It is in pursuance of such promise on my part that the papers are now submitted for your consideration and for such action as in your wisdom and judgment the subject may appear to demand.

I would be doing injustice to the government and people of these islands did I omit to state the favorable impression that a close observation of their character and manners produced on my own mind. They are generous and forbearing, and for people of a tropical climate, industrious in their habits. They evince no thirst for power, but they earnestly desire to secure such an independence as will enable them to manage in their own way their local or domestic affairs. They have been sorely oppressed by foreign influence in their commercial affairs, and they look as their only relief to such a connection with the United States, either by treaty, commercial convention, or such other means as may suggest themselves to the wisdom of this Government. Their ideas of public faith are such as in my opinion or judgment would do credit to nations of greater pretensions, and I do not hesitate to express my unqualified conviction that any engagement these people may be permitted to enter into with the United States, whether political or commercial, will be faithfully and religiously observed on the part of the government of the Samoan Islands.

It is in view of this knowledge of the character and wants of this interesting people, acquired by careful observation, that I venture to commend their cause respectfully but most earnestly to your favorable consideration.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
 G. W. GRIFFIN,
United States Consul.

[Translation.]

We, the Taimua and Faipule, the authorities of Samoa, do appoint Mr. G. W. Griffin, the United States consul at Samoa, our ambassador, and duly authorize him to make known our wishes to the Government of the United States of America. To him is absolute power delegated to act for us, and no one shall contradict him or interfere with him.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and annexed the seal of the Taimua and Faipule, at Mulinuu, island of Upolu, this the 12th day of November, eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

x Samoa.
 x Mataafa.
 x Tia.
 x Aufai.
 x Lavea.
 x Lemana.
 x Letufuga.
 x Leiato.
 x Tagaloa.
 x Letuli.
 x Fuataga.

x Tuia.
 x Lentele.
 x Asiata.
 x Mataia.
 x Tananun.
 x Tufuga.
 x Leapai.
 x Loto.
 x Mamea.
 x Aiono.

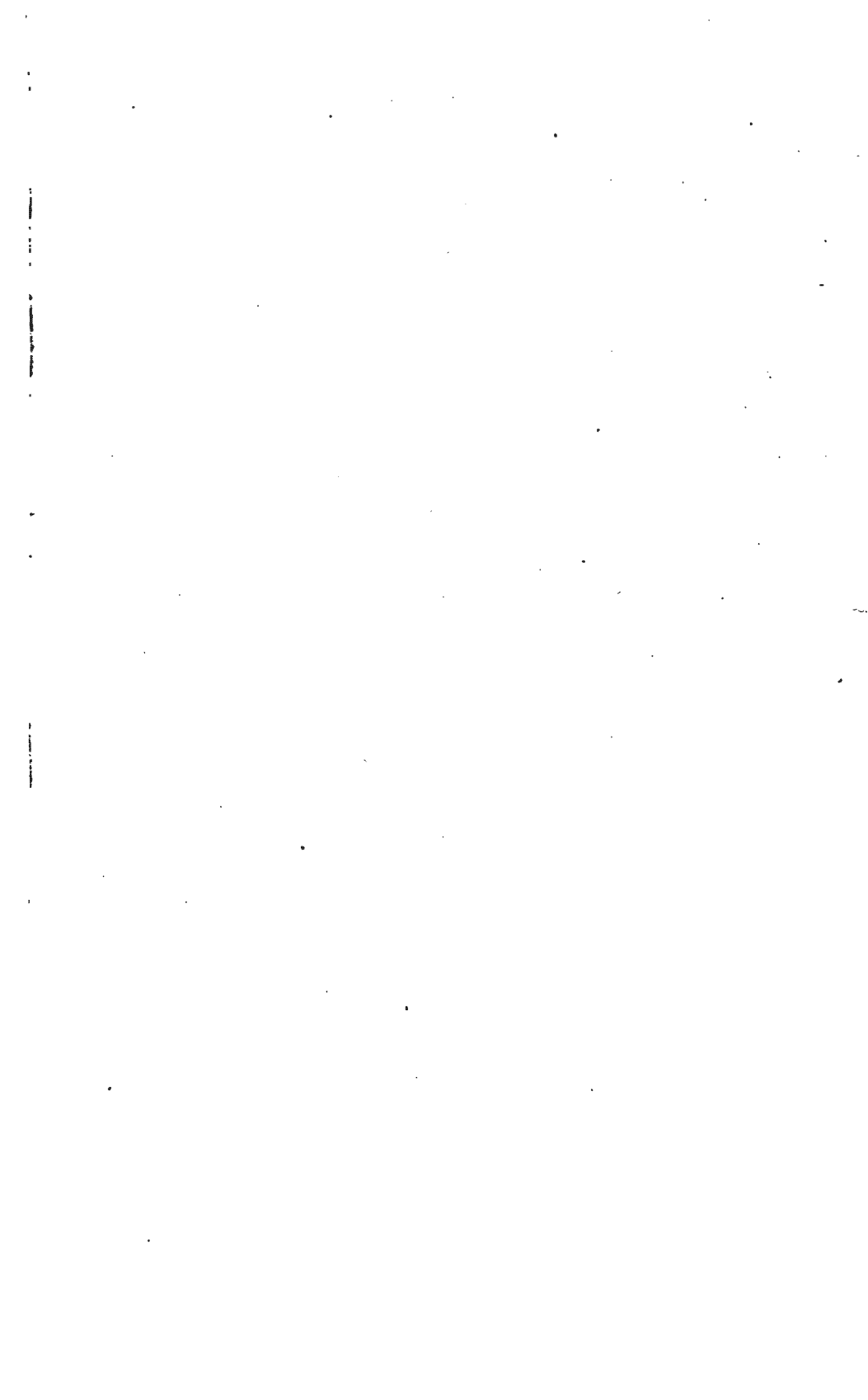
x Tuisalega.
 x Ape.
 x Fiame.
 x Tupai.
 x Amoa.
 x Alapa.
 x Leano.
 x Mulipola.
 x Saisaofai.
 x Tuatagaloa.

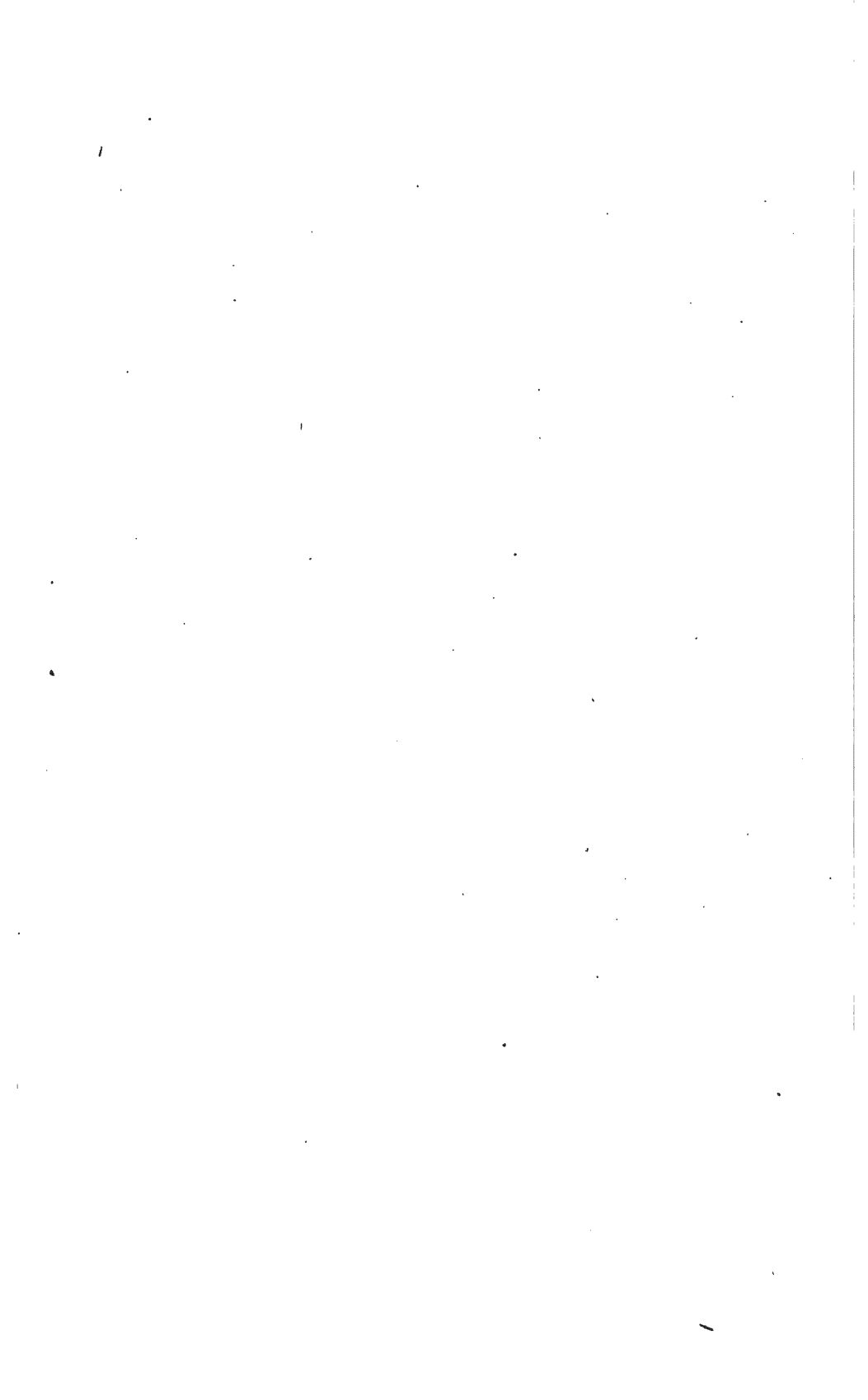
By order of the Taimua and Faipule.

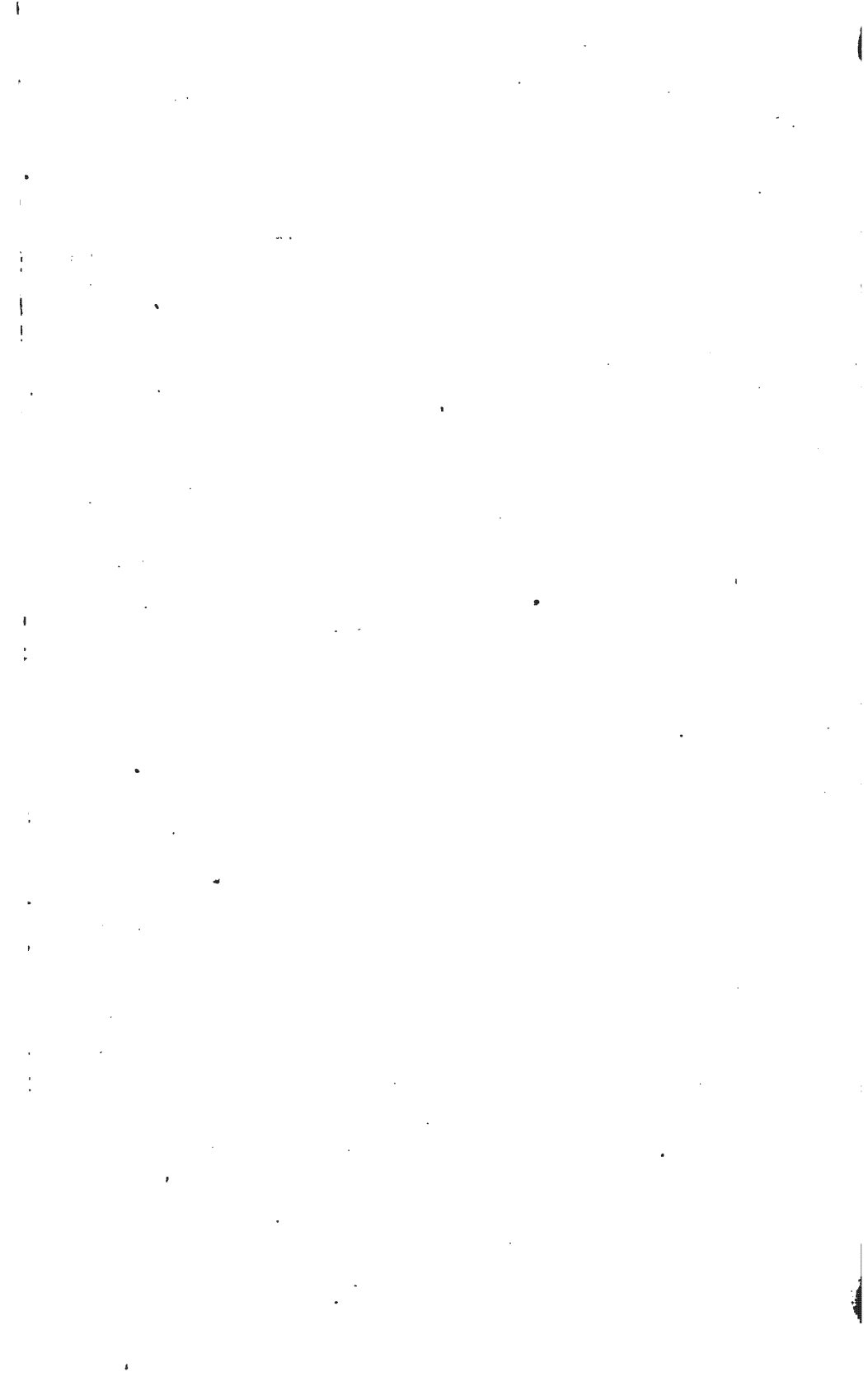
M. K. LE MAMEA,
Secretary of the Government of Samoa.

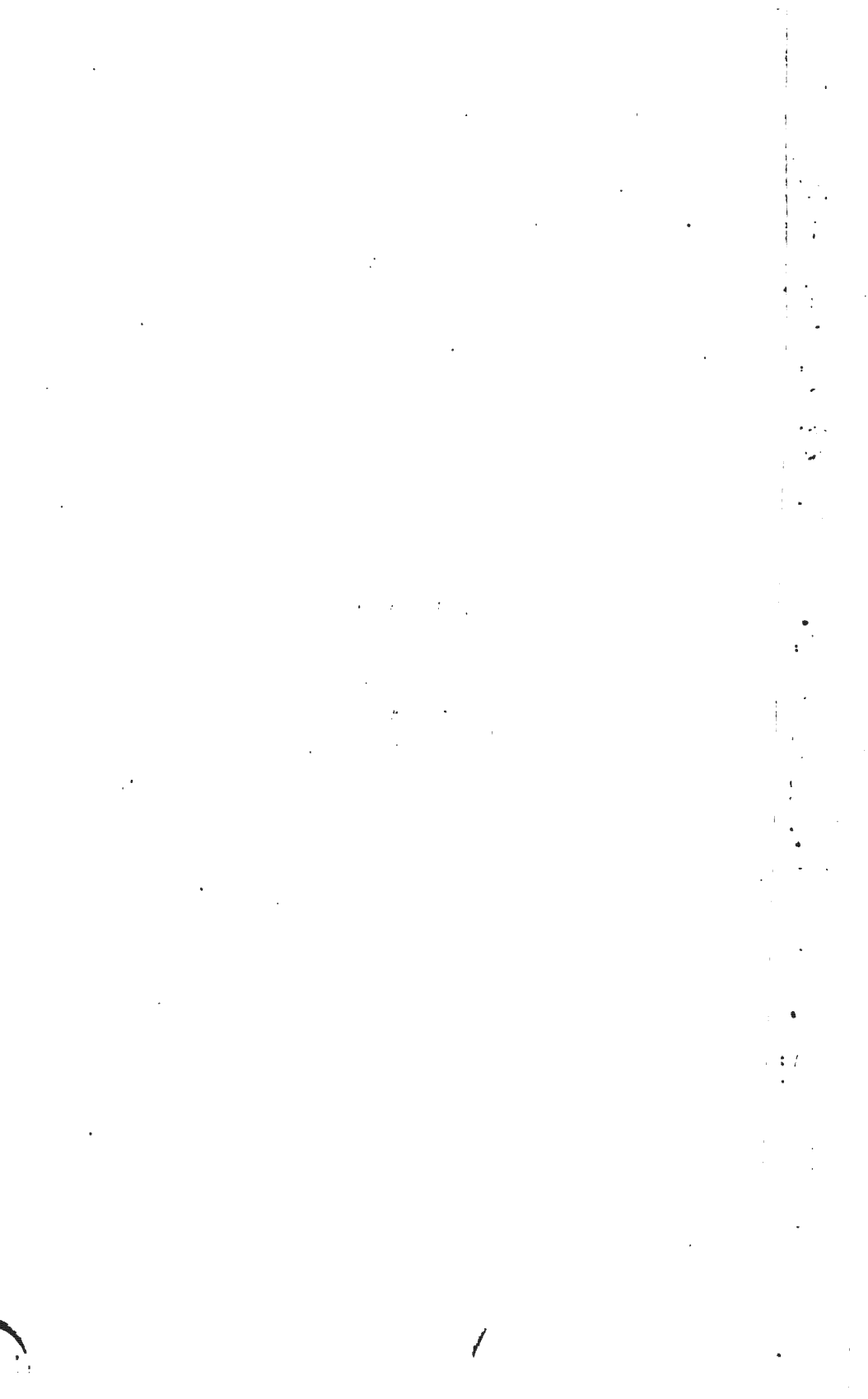
○













3 2044 018 878 512

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER BOOK DUE
 CANCELLED
 APR 13 1988
 MAY 24 2001
 2473729

WIDENER BOOK DUE
 FEB 10 1994
 BOOK DUE

WIDENER BOOK DUE
 APR 20 2002
 APR 13 2002
 CANCELLED
 BOOK DUE

WIDENER BOOK DUE
 SEP 10 2001
 CANCELLED
 BOOK DUE

